52049/C/1

I.S

Isa Morgan
2 Rose Cottages
Northallerton
Yorks

373.42

Isa Morgan
2 Rose Cottages
Northallerton
Yorks

Isa Morgan
2 1

Isa Mor

Isa Morgan

Isa Morgan
Penmanship
Penmanship

Engraved by Augustus Fox.

KING EDWARD THE SIXTH PRESENTING THE CHARTER TO CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

from the original picture by Hans Holbein in the Great Hall.

London. Published by William Pickering, Chancery Lane, Dec. 10. 1838.

A

HISTORY OF THE ROYAL FOUNDATION

OF

Christ's Hospital

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE PLAN OF EDUCATION, THE INTERNAL ECONOMY OF THE INSTITUTION, AND MEMOIRS OF EMINENT BLUES:

PRECEDED BY A NARRATIVE OF THE RISE, PROGRESS, AND SUPPRESSION OF THE CONVENT OF THE GREY FRIARS IN LONDON.

BY THE REV. WILLIAM TROLLOPE, M.A.

OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, AND LATE ONE OF THE CLASSICAL MASTERS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

LONDON:

WILLIAM PICKERING.

1834.

WELLCOME
HISTORICAL
MEDICAL
LIBRARY
95400

C. WHITTINGHAM, TOOKS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL WILLIAM THOMPSON, ESQ.

ALDERMAN, PRESIDENT;

THE WORSHIPFUL THOMAS POYNDER, ESQ. JUNR.

TREASURER;

AND THE REST OF THE GOVERNORS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL,

THIS WORK IS INSCRIBED

BY THEIR OBLIGED AND FAITHFUL SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

J Penn

PREFACE.

It is somewhat remarkable, that, while other Public Schools have their respective histories, no *authentic* account of Christ's Hospital has hitherto appeared; more especially as the most erroneous and conflicting notions have been frequently entertained of the real objects of the Institution. In order to supply this deficiency, the present volume has been prepared; and the author has reason to hope, from the connected review which has been taken of the internal and external economy of the Establishment from its foundation to the present time, that all charges of misapplication of its funds will be effectually silenced. The materials of his History have been derived from a variety of independent sources, as well as from information supplied by a personal connexion with the Hospital from his childhood; and, though he is ready to avow, with pride and gratitude, the most affectionate regard for the place of his education,

he has endeavoured to preserve the strictest impartiality in deducing *inferences* from *facts*. Except, however, in a very few instances, he has allowed facts to speak for themselves; fully aware that nothing more was required to place the conduct of the Governors in the most honourable light, and to establish the character of the Institution, over which they preside, in the estimation of the Public.

With respect to the assistance which he has received in the compilation of the Work, besides a general acknowledgment to the Treasurer and Committee for permission to engrave such pictures in their possession as were required for its illustration, and to copy the Charters, he is bound to make particular mention of the kindness of an individual Governor in forwarding his views. From the deep and anxious interest which the Rev. W. H. Hale has always taken in the welfare of Christ's Hospital, and the opportunities he has enjoyed of becoming acquainted with the nature of its early records, the loan of his papers was a most desirable acquisition; and it is but justice to add, that the manner in which they were communicated considerably increased the value of the obligation. To the same kindness the reader is

indebted for the just and able estimate of the character and services of the late *Mr. Treasurer Palmer*, which is inserted in its proper place in the History.

The nature and extent of the undertaking are briefly set forth in the Title; and, in the hope that every species of information, which a work of this nature may be fairly expected to afford, is fully and faithfully developed in its pages, the Author trusts that he has performed a service equally acceptable to the Governors of the Hospital, to those who have there received their education, and to the Public at large.

LIST OF ENGRAVINGS.

I. King Edward VI. presenting the Charter to Christ's Hospital, from the Picture by Holbein, in the New Hall ..... *Frontispiece*

II. The Old Hall, Whittington's Library, and the Cloisters, Christ's Hospital, A.D. 1700 105

III. Ruins of the Old Hall, Christ's Hospital 106

IV. View of Christ's Hospital, Hertford 114

V. The New Grammar and Mathematical Schools, Christ's Hospital 140

VI. Portrait of Arthur William Trollope, D.D. late Head Master of Christ's Hospital, from a Painting by Tannock 141

VII. Portrait of James Palmer, Esq. late Treasurer of Christ's Hospital, from a Painting by Sir Thomas Lawrence 165

VIII. Elevation of the New Hall, Christ's Hospital 170

IX. Exterior View of the New Hall, and New Wards, Christ's Hospital 347

X. Interior View of the New Hall, Christ's Hospital 352

CONTENTS.

Page

PREFACE v
List of Engravings viii

CHAPTER I.

Preliminary Observations—Origin of Monastic Institutions in Britain—Almost total destruction of them in the Danish Invasion—Their restoration by King Edgar—Dunstan—Changes introduced at the Conquest—Declining reputation of Monachism under Henry III.—Obvious reasons of this declension—Appearance of the Mendicant Orders in England—Their growing popularity—Deviation from their original strictness—Orders of St. Francis and St. Dominic—Distinguishing Name and Habit of the Grey Friars—Their arrival in England—Settlement of a part of the fraternity in London—John Iwyn—Foundation of the Convent in London—Erection of the Conventual Church—Whittington's Library—Eminent Members of the Order—Observants—Nuns of St. Clare—Conventual Magnificence of the Metropolis—Dissolution of the Monasteries—Unjustifiable proceedings of the Commissioners—Destruction of Libraries—Cranmer—Henry's real motives—Conduct of the Franciscans—The Maid of Kent—Friars Peto, Elstow, and Robinson—Suppression of the Observants—Surrender of the Convent of Grey Friars in London—Desecration of the Church—Sale of the Monuments—Persons of note there buried—Some effects of the Dissolution—Increase of Mendicity—Appropriation of the Monastic Revenues—Letter of Sir Richard Gresham to the King—Grant of the Convent, &c. to the City—Endowment of the Parish of Christ-Church 1

CHAPTER II.

Death of Henry VIII.—The birth and early education of Edward VI.—His superior acquirements—*Cardan's* character of the young King—His journal—*Lord Orford's* estimate of his talents—His political and general character—His zeal for religion—Anecdotes—*Ridley's* Sermon at Westminster—Its effect upon the King—The Bishop's ejaculation—*Lever's* Sermon *(note)*—The King's Letter to *Lord Mayor Dobbs*—Consultation thereon—Proposal for the foundation of three Hospitals—Grant of the Convent of Grey Friars by Henry VIII. confirmed—Further grant of linen—Bridewell—*Ridley's* Letter to *Sir William Cecyl*—Charter granted—The young King's prayer—The Savoy—Death of Edward VI.—Opening of *Christ's Hospital*—First appearance of the Children in public—Presentation of the Charter—Holbein's Picture—Malcolm's criticism thereon—Joint and local government of

Page

the Hospitals—Curious black letter document—Ridley's eulogium of *Sir Richard Dobbs* and *Sir George Barnes*—Portrait of Dobbs—State of Education in London before the dissolution of Religious Houses—Scholastic disputations on St. Bartholomew's Eve—Anxiety of the Corporation to bring the Hospital into notice—Origin of the Spital Sermons and Easter festivities—Dress of the Boys—Tradition respecting it—Remarks—The *Cock of Westminster*—Corporation grants—Progressive state of the Institution 30

CHAPTER III.

Premonition—Provision for the poor before the Statute of 43 Eliz.—Parochial Collections—Specific objects of Christ's Hospital—Inquiries respecting women with Child—These gradually discontinued—Falling off in the Inquest boxes—Poverty of the Hospital—Stat. 14 Eliz. respecting Legacies—Money-boxes in the Cloisters—Symonds' and Randall's Gifts—Early regulations respecting the admission and education of Children—Apprentices—Evident distinction in the objects of the Hospital—Admission at the request of Benefactors—for pay—in accordance with the wills of Benefactors—Present inadequacy of such gifts—Dependence of the Hospital on benefactions and bequests—Cession of Chartered Estates—Amount of Donations and Legacies up to the year 1600—Continued Embarrassments—Loan—Restricted admissions—Security required for the discharge of Children at the proper age—Right of the Court of Aldermen to send children questioned—Rising prospects of the House—Early Benefactors—*Lady Mary Ramsey*—Her five advowsons—Present amount and disposition of her bequests—Exhibitions at the University—Early instances—Gift of *Serjeant Moses*—First Establishment of a Writing School—The Grammar and Pettite Schools—Nature of the Education—Public reputation of the School—Interest taken in its welfare by Lady Mary Ramsey—Increase in the number of Children—Children put out at Nurse—Place house at Ware—Establishment at Broxburn—Excess of expenditure above revenue—Causes thereof—Consequence of the early modes of admission—Suspended admission—Assistance received from the citizens after the Great Fire—Qualifications of Children to be admitted—Original form of Presentation—Fixed Regulations for the future—Provisions for the different orders of Governors—Dissatisfaction caused thereby—Privileges of the Court of Aldermen—Rules confirmed—Recapitulation 55

CHAPTER IV.

Foundation of the Royal Mathematical School—Grant of the Charter by King Charles II.—Its inefficient endowment—Further grant obtained by *Mr. Pepys*—*Mr. Colwal's* gift—*Sir Jonas Moore*—His system of Mathematics—Death of *Mr. Perkins*, Master of the School—Inefficiency of his successors—Interest taken by Mr. Pepys in the welfare of the School—His Letter to the Treasurer—Munificent bequest of *Mr. Henry Stone*—Letter of Mr. Pepys to the General Court—Sir John Moore's reply—Reluctant explanation of the Court—Impediments thrown in the

Page

way of an examination of the children—Proposed disposition of Mr. Stone's gift—Resignation of *Mr. Pagett*—Election of his successor—Sir Isaac Newton—Prospects of Improvement—Perverse opposition of the Treasurer—Mr. Pepys' sentiments thereon—A Royal Visitation threatened—Mr. Pepys appointed Treasurer—Illness of Sir John Moore—Mr. Pepys elected Vice-President—Correction of abuses—Settlement of Stone's gift—The *Twelves*—Royal Badge—Stone's Badge—Presentation of the King's Boys at Court—The King's Ward—Exclusive character of the boys—Their advanced age—*Mr. William Wales* elected Master—Disorganised state of the School—Strict discipline of the New Master—His character and success—Continued exclusiveness of the King's Boys—Ludicrous instance, and disastrous consequences thereof—Dissolution of the King's Ward—*Stock's* Gift—The *Twos*—Extract from the will of Mr. Stock—Badge—*Travers'* School—List of Mathematical Masters 77

CHAPTER V.

Munificence of *Sir Robert Clayton*—His severe illness—Destructive effects of the Fire of London—Projected re-erection of the south front of the Hospital—Death of Mr. Morrice—Sir Robert's wish to keep his charity secret—Reasons which led to its discovery—Estimate and cost of the building—Inscription over the gate-way—Character of *Mr. Firmin*—His monument—Dilapidated state of the Great Hall—*Sir John Frederick*—Description of the Hall, as rebuilt by him—The Organ—Associations connected with the Old Hall—Its demolition in 1827—Spital Sermons—Dr. Parr—Easter processions—The Lord Mayor's annual donation—Easter Anthems—A curious old one—A beautifully illuminated Hymn in the Hospital Archives—Public Suppers—Their early institution—Changes in the time of their celebration, and mode of admission to them—Order of the Ceremony—St. Matthew's day—The Sermon at Christ's Church—The Speeches—Collection for the speakers—Customs still observed on this occasion—Relics of the Old Hall—Benefactions at the period of its erection—Mismanagement of *Mr. Treasurer Hawes*—Great increase in the number of Children—Insufficient accommodation at *Ware* and *Broxbourne*—The *Place House*—Subscription set on foot for building a larger establishment at Hertford—Completion and cost of the new Edifice—Gallery for the children in All-Saint's Church, Hertford—*Sir John Moore*—His Writing School—Estimate and cost—Ceremony of opening it—The inscription under his Statue—Singular marriage of a Blue-coat Boy and Girl—Amount of Benefactions between 1600 and 1700—Gifts of *Fowke, Garway, West, Guy,* and others—Disputes between the Hospital and the Parish of Christ Church—Revised regulations respecting the admission of children of advanced age, and the limitation of non-free presentations—Further revision of the regulations of 1676—Comparative view of ancient and modern qualifications for admission—Singular bequest of *James St. Amand,* Esq.—Erroneous notion respecting the portrait of his grandfather—Extract from his will—Ancient custom of addressing the Sovereign on his first appearance in the City—Presentation of the children to James II.—Verrio's great Picture—Address presented to George

Page

III. and Queen Charlotte, in St. Paul's church-yard—Intended addresses to the Prince Regent, in 1814, and to William IV. in 1830—A reading school established —Removal of the Girls to Hertford—Benefaction of *John Stock, Esq.*—Alarming incident during the riots in 1780 101

CHAPTER VI.

Differences of opinion respecting the chartered rights of the Corporation of London—Original joint government of the four Royal Hospitals—The Charge of every Governor in general—General Courts—Courts of each Hospital respectively—Committees—Discontinuance of the office of *Comptroller General,* and *Surveyor General* —Presidents first appointed—Early mode of Election—Articles of agreement of 1782—Their confirmation by Act of Parliament—Present Government of Christ's Hospital—Chartered, Benefaction, and Nomination Governors—Mode of Election—Charge—Presentations—Exclusive privileges—Election of *Mr. Boyer* to the Upper Mastership—Academical Reputation of his Pupils—His character drawn by the poet Coleridge—First Establishment of a Grammar School at Hertford—Formation of an English Library—General Library—The old Grammar Schools—Bequest of *John Smith, Esq.*—The Grammar Schools of 1793—The New Grammar and Mathematical Schools—Unprecedented admission in the year 1799—Improvement in the System of Education—*Rev. A. W. Trollope* appointed Head Grammar Master—Success of his Pupils—Inscription on a piece of plate presented to him by the Governors—Dilapidated state of the Hospital—Public subscription for the Establishment of a building fund—Manifestation of a turbulent spirit among the boys—Institution of a Sunday Evening Lecture—Anxiety of the Governors respecting the admission of children—Revision of the Regulations in 1809—Officious interference of *Alderman Waithman* and others—Statement of alleged cases of abuse—Proceedings in Chancery—Evidence adduced before *Mr. Brougham,* and the Education Committee—Result of the inquiry—Sale of Presentations—*Sir W. Curtis* elected President—His feast to the boys on the occasion—Increasing reputation of the Hospital Scholars at the University—Presentation of the Head Master with the degree of Doctor in Divinity 129

CHAPTER VII.

Defects in the system of Education—Appointment of an Education Committee—Their Report—Its adoption by the Court—Resignation of the *Rev. L. P. Stephens*—His character and services—Addition to the number of Masters—Further improvement in the plan of Education—Regulations for the management of the Grammar School —Rapid decay of the Building—Committee appointed for the superintendence of the Building Fund—Appearance of Ophthalmia among the children—Lavatory erected—Single beds—New Infirmary—Infrequency of Death among the children —Imposing solemnity of a funeral—Enduring friendship of Christ's Hospital boys—Amicable Society of Blues—Benevolent Society of Blues—Dinner on Founder's

Page

Birth day—Resignation of *Mr. Treasurer Palmer*—Sketch of his character and services—Election of *Thomas Poynder*, Esq. to the Treasurership—Commencement of rebuilding—Ceremony of laying the first stone of the New Hall—Inscription plate—Prayer used upon the occasion—A Blue elected Greek Professor at Cambridge—Resignation and Death of the *Rev. Dr. Trollope*—Inscription on the Vase which had been presented to him by his pupils—Appointment of his successor—Addition to the number of Exhibitions to the University—Ceremony of opening the New Hall—Prayer used on the occasion—Buildings recently completed 153

CHAPTER VIII.

System of Education pursued in Christ's Hospital in early times not to be ascertained—Plan at present pursued—Upper Grammar School—Grecians—Deputy Grecians—Great and Little Erasmus—Selection of Scholars for the University—Scheme of Lessons in the two higher Classes—Anomalous constitution of the head Class—Eminence attained by Deputy Grecians—Adaptation of the present system to its proposed ends—Constitution of the Under Grammar Schools—Laborious duties of the Masters—Day's work with each class—Writing School—Its original constitution and importance—Extent of instruction there given—Specimens of Penmanship—Spelling by dictation—Mathematical Schools—Proficiency acquired in the Under or Travers' Department—Course of Nautical Education on King Charles's Foundation—Drawing School—Mathematical Studies of the Grecians and Deputy Grecians—System pursued at Hertford—Girls' Establishment—Half yearly Examinations—Prizes—Rewards in the Grammar School—Donation to a Grecian on leaving the Hospital—Examination in Reading—Hertford Visitations—Private pupils—Restrictions upon the Masters—Inadequate compensation—Ecclesiastical Preferments—Religious instruction—Office of Catechiser—Sunday Exercises—Markers—Religious duties—Attendance on Divine Service—Daily Devotions—Bishop Compton's Prayers—Psalmody—Music Master—Choir and Chorus Boys—Vacations and Holidays—August Holidays—Conditions of absence—Leaves—Tickets—Hours of Recreation—Libraries—State of the Books in the Classical and Mathematical Libraries—The old Observatory—Subsequent advantages to those educated in Christ's Hospital—Apprentice-fees—Gifts 181

CHAPTER IX.

Systems of Education estimated by their results—Living proofs of the efficacy of the Christ's Hospital plan—Difficulties of cotemporary biography—Eminent blues of former times—Doubts respecting *Camden* and *Stillingfleet*—Biographical Sketches:—I. *Edmund Campion.* II. *David Baker.* III. *John Vicars.* IV. *Joshua Barnes.* V. *James Jurin.* VI. *Jeremiah Markland.* VII. *Thomas Fanshaw Middleton*—List of Grecians from the Foundation 202

CHAPTER X.

Page

Internal Economy of the Hospital—Office of *President*—List of Presidents from the Foundation—Office of *Treasurer*—The *Committee*—Its Constitution and Duties—Visiting Governors—*Almoners*—*Auditors*—*Renters*—Ancient Office of *Scrutener*—The Treasurer's Privileges and requisite Securities—List of Treasurers from the Foundation—Office of *Chief Clerk*—*Receiver* and *Wardrobe Keeper*—*Assistant Clerks*—Duties of the *Steward*—Buttery-boys—Antiquity of the post of *Bible Clerk*, now the *Chaff-boy*—Choir-boys—Money *owned up*—Brerewod's Gift—Monitors—Punishments—Standing at the Stone—Elopement—Expulsion—Management of the Boys in Play-hours—*Skulking*—Watchers—Absence Bell—Behaviour in Church—Duties of the *Matron*—*Nurses*—Their wages, allowance, and requisite qualification—The *Porter* and *Beadles*—Charge of the Engines, Gates, Clocks, &c.—*Messengers*—*Watchmen*—*Street Keepers*—Cook—Cobbler—*Nurse of the Infirmary*—Precautions in contagious Diseases—Duties of the *Physician*—Election of *Dr. Downes*, at the command of Charles II.—His letter of recommendation, and other Papers—Duties of the *Surgeon*—Services of *Mr. Abernethy*—Duties of the *Apothecary*—*Dentist*—Officers at Hertford—Visitations of the Committee—Officers' Residences—Duties of the *Architect* and *Surveyor*—*Land Surveyor*—*Solicitor*—List of *Upper* and *Under Masters*, *Chief Clerks*, and *Stewards*, since the year 1700—List of the present Officers 309

CHAPTER XI.

Scite of the Hospital—The old City Lease—Want of uniformity in the Buildings—Entrance from Little Britain—The Town Ditch—Improvements of *Mr. Calthrop* and *Sir William Chester*—Treasurer's and adjoining Houses—The Steward's Office and Treasurer's Stables—The Counting-House and Houses in the Counting-House-Yard—Treasurer's Garden—Clerks' Offices, Strong room, &c. Court-room—Holbein's Portrait of the Founder—Other Portraits and Prints—The Cloisters—The Garden—Monuments—The Pump—Buildings over the East Cloister—Girls' Ward, and buildings in the South Cloister—The Old Hall and West Cloister—The New Dormitories—The North Cloister—Whittington's Library—The Shops—The Old Mathematical School—The Reading School—King's Ward and Observatory—Old Mathematical Master's House—Old Grammar School and other buildings—The Refectory of the Old Priory—The Creek—The Buttery—The Kitchen—The Old Sick-Ward—Dungeon in the Grey Friars—The New Hall—Architectural description—Pictures and Portraits—The New Infirmary—The Writing School—Lavatory—Steward's House—Old Buildings on the North side of the Ditch—Recent Improvements—The New Grammar and Mathematical Schools—The Hertford Buildings—Writing School—Boys' Wards—The Hall—The Infirmary—The Grammar School—Girls' Buildings—Play-grounds—Conclusion 338

APPENDIX.

No. I.

Page

INDENTURE between Henry VIII. and the Mayor and Commonalty of London ... i

No. II.

Letters patent of Henry VIII. xiii

No. III.

Cardan's Character of Edward VI. xxx

No. IV.

Letters and Exercises of Edward VI. xxxii

No. V.

Foundation Charter of King Edward VI. of the Hospitals of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle xliii

No. VI.

A Royall Elegie of the most mightie and renowned Prince, King Edward the Sixth. Written by Sir John Cheke, Knight, Anno 1553. With Observations on Baldwin's "Funeralles of Edward Sixt," and a "Prayer sayd in the Kinges Chappell in the tyme of hys Graces Sicknes" lxiii

No. VII.

Letters patent of King Charles II. in relation to the Foundation of the Royal Mathematical School lxxxii

No. VIII.

An Act (22 Geo. III. c. 77) to render valid and effectual certain Articles of Agreement between the City of London and the Governors of the Four Royal Hospitals. 1782. lxxxviii

No. IX.

Page

Names of the Benefactors to the Fund for Rebuilding Christ's Hospital, and the Amount of their Respective Subscriptions xcix

No. X.

Livings in the Patronage of the Governors of Christ's Hospital cv

No. XI.

Prayers for the Use of the Children in Christ's Hospital cvi

No. XII.

Scholarships and Exhibitions cxii

No. XIII.

Hetherington's Charity for the Blind cxiv

Addenda and Corrigenda cxvii

Index cxix

THE

HISTORY OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

Chapter I.

Preliminary Observations—Origin of Monastic Institutions in Britain—Almost total destruction of them in the Danish Invasion—Their restoration by King Edgar—Dunstan—Changes introduced at the Conquest—Declining reputation of Monachism under Henry III.—Obvious reasons of this declension—Appearance of the Mendicant Orders in England—Their growing popularity—Deviation from their original strictness—Orders of St. Francis and St. Dominic—Distinguishing Name and Habit of the Grey Friars—Their arrival in England—Settlement of a part of the fraternity of London—John Iwyn—Foundation of the Convent in London—Erection of the Conventual Church—Whittington's Library—Eminent Members of the Order—Observants—Nuns of St. Clare—Conventual Magnificence of the Metropolis—Dissolution of the Monasteries—Unjustifiable proceedings of the Commissioners—Destruction of Libraries—Cranmer—Henry's real motives—Conduct of the Franciscans—The maid of Kent—Friars Peto, Elstow, and Robinson—Suppression of the Observants—Surrender of the Convent of Grey Friars in London—Desecration of the Church—Sale of the Monuments—Persons of note there buried—Some effects of the Dissolution—Increase of Mendicity—Appropriation of the Monastic Revenues—Letter of Sir Richard Gresham to the King—Grant of the Convent, &c. to the City—Endowment of the Parish of Christ-Church.

In identifying the foundation of Christ's Hospital with the first and best interests of the British Metropolis, and of the Nation at large, there are so many living witnesses to the truth of the assumption, independent of the recorded testimony of past ages, that contradiction can only originate in ignorance or caprice. While numbers of her Sons, in the less conspicuous walks of life, are promoting the welfare of their Country in every branch of useful Industry, in extending her Manufactures, enlarging her Commerce, and improving her Arts; where, on the other hand, we

may proudly ask, where is the path in which their brethren have not risen to honourable distinction? in which they have not stood among the foremost in the Race? In the Commercial world, whose names are more respected? Often have they been numbered among the Magistracy of the City: many and honourable are the testimonies to their proficiency in Science and in Classic Literature; and they stand high among the ablest advocates of Sacred truth. In deeds of gallant enterprise and noble daring, they have maintained their country's honour and their own; and in those glorious scenes, which are the proudest monuments of British Valour, their blood has freely flowed. Such are the happy fruits of this truly noble Institution; such the character of its Sons: and still in regular succession is reared within its walls a supply of good and useful Citizens, trained in the Religion of their forefathers, instructed in every branch of necessary Knowledge, inured to habits of virtue and active Industry, and qualified to sustain their part with credit and integrity in every department of Life. But this is not all. As the first fruits of that glorious Light, which at the Reformation dispelled the clouds of Ignorance and Error, Christ's Hospital may fairly be regarded as the Parent stock, from which numberless productive Scions have sprung. The same Wisdom, which rescued the pure doctrines of the Christian Faith from the shackles of Superstition, suggested the great and comprehensive outline of Christian Benevolence which succeeding ages have filled up; and many of those Seminaries of Learning and Religion which have since risen in the Land, originated in the pious example of the youthful Edward. But a rapid Sketch of those Institutions, out of the ruins of which it rose, will form the most appropriate Introduction to the History of this Religious, Royal, and Antient Foundation; and more especially of that particular Convent, with which its endowment was immediately connected.

The origin of Monastic Institutions in Britain is involved in considerable obscurity. It has been thought that their rise was coeval with the first Introduction of Christianity into the Island; but the earliest vestige of any English monastery is that of Glastonbury, which was founded by

St. Patrick about the year 433.* Here it is said that he found twelve anchorites, over whom he made himself Abbot, teaching them to live by monastic rules; and it is certain that the original inhabitants continued to maintain their Christian faith, in the midst of the barbarism and idolatry of their conquerors, upon whom the light of the Gospel had not yet shone. Towards the close of the sixth century, however, Augustine, a prior of the Benedictine monastery at Rheims, was commissioned by Pope Gregory the Great to undertake the conversion of our Saxon ancestors. On his arrival at Canterbury, with forty of his fraternity, King Ethelbert, mainly, perhaps, through the influence of his wife Bertha, was speedily won over to the faith; most of the nobles following his example, the preaching of his companions among the people was attended with equal success; Canterbury was raised into an archiepiscopal see; and Augustine was consecrated the first Archbishop. Prosecuting his labours with unremitting zeal, he erected several churches in the Kingdom of Kent; opened seminaries of religious learning; and founded a Benedictine monastery at Canterbury, which was called after his own name, and invested by a papal Bull with peculiar privileges and immunities. From Kent, Christianity spread rapidly over the other Kingdoms of the Heptarchy; and monasteries were erected in almost every direction. Thus the Benedictine rule was the groundwork of the monastic estate in this country; and the establishments of this order were, in general, the most richly endowed of any in the Kingdom. Presents of the most costly description were heaped upon them by the Saxon Kings;† and they continued to flourish with increasing wealth and splendour until the Danish Invasion.

During the period of universal devastation, which marked the progress of these ferocious adventurers, it may well be supposed that the sanctuaries of Religion did not escape their fury. In many of their incursions, and more particularly in that fatal one under the Danish general Hubba

* Stillingfleet's Orig. Britt. pp. 184, 185. William of Malmsbury, de Regg. i. 22.

† As, for instance, the gifts of King Ida, to the monastery of Glastonbury. See Stevens' Supplement to Dugdale, vol. i. p. 422.

(A. D. 866), their sacrilegious ravages were unbounded and beyond control. They plundered and burned nearly all the monasteries; they stripped, scourged, and often killed the defenceless monks; and almost succeeded in effecting a total ruin of their sacred institutions. Indeed, the distinguishing feature of the monastic life was completely effaced; for the few religious houses which still remained, with the exception of Glastonbury and Abingdon, had either fallen into the hands of the married Clergy, or were reduced to the necessity of admitting seculars to assist in the performance of the stated offices. In this condition they remained, till the promotion of the celebrated Dunstan to the see of Canterbury by King Edgar in the year 630, by whose influence and exertions the antient discipline was revived. Under his direction no less than forty-seven monasteries were rebuilt or re-endowed, the lands which had been confiscated were restored, the seculars displaced, the banished monks reinstated in their houses, where they remained in quiet possession of their rights and privileges till the conquest. Under the new line of Kings, not only were a variety of new regulations introduced into the monasteries, and state service charged upon them; but the Saxon abbots were displaced by Norman successors; and, in many instances, their manorial rights were infringed and their treasures plundered. Still, however, the passion for erecting edifices of this description prevailed; and in the beginning of the reign of Henry III. there were not less than five hundred in different parts of the Kingdom.

About this period the blind veneration with which the monastic orders were regarded, and the eager zeal with which their houses were enriched with more than regal wealth, began to decline. An act was passed in the ninth year of this reign, interdicting any future bequest of landed estates to their use; and a bull had for some years been issued by the papal see to prevent the foundation of new institutions. With respect to Britain, the causes of this declining popularity are sufficiently obvious. Their amazing wealth could have no other effect than that of exciting the jealousy of the King and nobles; and the King more especially, from the opposition with which he frequently met, under the sanction of

the papal see, from their refusal of supplies, and repugnance against the authority of the crown, would be ready to concur in this curtailment of their privileges. The people, on the other hand, had been sufficiently exasperated by their rigid exaction of service and their exorbitant demands for the dispensation of spiritual advantages; while the parochial clergy, indignant at the gradual usurpation of their possessions by the grasping monks, were fully prepared to join in the cry against them.* It was about this time, too, that the Mendicant Orders made their first appearance in England, who, by hearing confessions and granting absolutions at a cheaper rate, contributed still farther to undermine the reputation of the conventual chapters. The distinguishing badge of these *Mendicants*, as their name implies, was voluntary poverty: they lived entirely by alms; they were bound, by their rule, to remain destitute of all fixed revenues and possessions, and their only real estates was the ground upon which their Convents stood. As they were privileged to travel wherever they pleased, to instruct the youth, to absolve the people, and to converse with persons of every rank, they gained a complete ascendancy over the multitude; and to such a height was this blind veneration carried, that cities were divided into four parts, with reference to the four principal orders,† and Kings and nobles sought a burying-place in their Churches. Hence perhaps the cause of their swerving eventually from the strict letter of their rule, and that many of their Houses became richly endowed with lands and money. "The Fryers," says Fuller, "had nothing in propriety, nor in common; but being *Mendicants*, begg'd all their subsistence from the charity of others. True it is, they had Cells, or Houses to dwell in, or rather hide themselves in. So *the foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests;* but all this went for nothing, seeing they had no means belonging thereunto. Yea, it hath borne a tough debate, *whether a Fryer may be said to be owner of the cloathes he weareth?* and it hath been for the most part over-ruled in the *negative*. It will be objected that many convents

* Nasmith's Preface to Tanner's "*Notitia Monastica*."

† Mosheim's Eccl. Hist. Cent. xiii.

of Fryers had large and ample revenues, as it will appear in perusing the Catalogue in *Speed's* Tables. I have nothing to return in answer to this, save only that *olim vero non fuit sic*, from the beginning it was not so; these additions of Lands unto them are of a later date; and, believe it, not of their seeking, but their Benefactors casting upon them." *

The four principal Sects of Mendicants were the Dominicans, Franciscans, Carmelites, and Augustinians; and of these the Dominicans and the Franciscans greatly surpassed the two other orders both in numbers and in influence. The present purpose will be answered by a brief account of the latter fraternity.

St. Francis, commonly called the *Seraphic Father*, was born at Assissi in Italy in the year 1182. His parents were rich; but a sickness, which had nearly proved fatal in the twenty-second year of his age, had the effect of turning his mind from worldly pursuits to the study of the Gospel and devout meditation. It is said that one day, on entering a Church, he was forcibly struck by hearing our Lord's injunction to his Apostles, contained in the tenth chapter of St. Matthew; and then applying the words in the tenth verse personally to himself, he renounced forthwith all his possessions, and formed the resolution of devoting himself entirely to the practice and the encouragement of Religious mortification. Many were induced by his example to abandon the world, and to become his disciples; and thus he formed an order, called after his own name, and bound by a Rule † which inculcated absolute poverty as the essence of all religion. Upon his entrance into the fraternity, the Franciscans were enjoined by the Minister Provincial "*to go and sell all that they had and give it to the poor;*" to live as "*Strangers and Pilgrims* in the world, without any propriety of house, or place, or thing;" "to observe the holy Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ by living in obedience to their Superiors in all things that are not against their own conscience, or against the rule of their founder;" and, in order to

* Fuller's Church History; b. vi. p. 269. Folio. Lond. 1655.

† The Rule is given at large in Stevens; vol. i. p. 90.

Chastity, "to abstain, as far as might be, from all communication and conversation with women." In all this, there was little difference between the institutions of St. Dominic and St. Francis, though in point of Doctrine they maintained the two opposite extremes of *fatalism* and *free-will*. As the former also were denominated *Preaching Friars* from their office, and *Black* Friars from their garb; so were the Franciscans distinguished by the appellation of Friars *Minors*, in reference to the deep humility inculcated in the rule of their founder,* and *Grey Friars*, from their Habit; which was of a grey colour, reaching to the ancles, with a cowl, and a cord about the loins instead of a girdle, and a mantle over them when they went abroad. They wore no shirt, or hose of any kind; and, with the exception of sandals, they walked barefoot. The first institution of the order is placed at the year 1209; and their Rule was approved by Pope Innocent III. A. D. 1210; revised in the Lateran Council, A. D. 1215; and confirmed by Honorius III. A. D. 1224. An exception was made in their favour in the decree of Gregory X. for the discouragement of Religious orders, A. D. 1274; and Nicholas III. again confirmed their Rule a few years afterwards.†

At the first general convention of this order in the year 1217, the number of members was already considerable; and in 1219 the fraternity consisted of above five thousand. Elate with his success, St. Francis determined to appoint provincial ministers in the principal European Kingdoms. In the year 1224, a deputation of nine of the fraternity, four clerics and five laics, arrived in England, with letters recommendatory from Pope Honorius III.; and took up their first abode at Canterbury, in the Benedictine priory of the *Holy Trinity*, till a Convent and Chapel was built for their accommodation. Meanwhile two of their number were sent to London, with a view to the extension of their mission; and their reception in the Capital was in the highest degree encouraging. On their arrival in the City they repaired to a Convent

* Fuller supposes an allusion to Jacob's words in Gen. xxxii. 10. *Sum* Minor *omnibus beneficiis tuis.* Ch. Hist. vi. p. 270.

† Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica, pt. i. p. 4.

of Dominicans in *Oldborne* (Holborn); where they were hospitably entertained for fifteen days. Thence they removed into the house of *John Trevors*, or Travers, in Cornhill, then Sheriff of London; in which they abode till the Summer following, by which time the number of the fraternity had so increased, as to render it necessary to look for more extensive accommodation. Actuated by the spirit of devotion with which they were now universally regarded, one John *Ewin*, or *Iwyn*, made over to them an estate situate in the ward of *Farringdon Within*, and in the parish of *St. Nicholas* in the Shambles; and upon this site the first convent of the order was erected by the munificence of the Citizens of London. The building was completed in about five years; and the names of the principal contributors to the work are still on record. *William Joyner* built the *Choir* of the Church; with an additional donation of £200 sterling towards the other buildings: *William Walleis* built the Nave at very great expense, and redeemed certain rents payable by the Friars; *Walter Porter*, Citizen and Alderman, built the *Chapter-House*, and furnished the necessary brazen vessels for the use of the brotherhood; *Thomas Feltham* lengthened the *Porch*, which had been raised by contributions, built the Vestry, and supplied it with water and other conveniences; *Gregory* Bokesley erected the *Dormitories* and furnished the Beds; *Bartholomew de Castello* built the *Refectory*, in which he always feasted the Friars on St. Bartholomew's day; *Peter Haliland* advanced £100 towards the erection of the Infirmary; and the Library was built at the main cost of *Roger Bond*, Herald King at Arms. After his grant of the Land, John Iwyn became a Lay brother of the Order; and left behind him an example of the most strict and devout observance of their Rule. The Deed of Conveyance is as follows:—

In the ninth year of King *Henry the Third*, *Richard Renger* being *Mayor* of *London*, and *John Travers* and *Andrew Bokerell* Sheriffs.

Be it known to those present and to come, that I *John Iwyn*, Citizen and Physician of *London*, have given, granted, and by this my present deed confirm'd to the City of London, for the Health of my Soul, in

pure and perpetual Alms, all the ground I had, with the Houses built on the same which I had, in the parish of *St. Nicholas* in the Shambles, there to entertain the poor *Fryers-Minors* as long as they will stay there, to have and to hold the said Land, with its Appurtenances, to the said City and their Assigns, as their own, freely, and quietly, and peaceably, for ever, saving the Rights of the two Lords of the Fee. And I the aforesaid *John Iwyn* and my Heirs will warrant and maintain to the said City of *London*, and their Assigns, the aforesaid Land, with all its appurtenances, against all Men and Women, and will secure the same by the aforesaid Services. And to the end that all the above-mentioned things may remain firm and stable, I have affix'd my Seal to this Instrument, with these Witnesses,

	Richard Renger,	then Mayor.
	John Travers, }	then Sheriffs.
	Andrew Bokerell, }	
	William Duke,	Alderman of that Ward.
	William Fitzbenedict.	
(L. S.)	William Peter Fitz Alyn.	
	&c. &c.*	

The Convent, thus founded, continued to flourish, and a long list of endowments had already enlarged both its extent and immunities, when, in the year 1306, an illustrious Benefactor arose in the person of Queen Margaret, second wife of Edward the First. Above a hundred of the brotherhood had now taken up their abode in London; so that it became necessary to enlarge the accommodations, and various contributions had been made for that purpose. The small chapel or choir being also wholly inadequate to the daily increase of worshippers, which the rising popularity of the Order brought in crowds to the conventual service, the Queen advanced two thousand marks towards the erection of a more spacious edifice, of which the first stone was laid in her name by

* Stevens, vol. i. p. 111. Leland's Collectanea, vol. i. p. 108. Cotton. MSS.

Sir William Walden. A bequest of one hundred marks was added in her Will; and others were not wanting to assist in the furtherance of the pious undertaking. *John,* Earl of Richmond, and his niece *Mary,* Countess of Pembroke, contributed £370 towards the building of the Nave; together with hangings, vestments, and a golden chalice for ornaments and service. *Gilbert de Clare,* Earl of Gloucester, in addition to a donation of £20 in money, gave twenty beams of timber from his forest at Tunbridge; and his three sisters, *Margaret,* Countess of Gloucester, the Lady *Eleanor Spencer,* and the Lady *Elizabeth Burgh,* were likewise contributors to the work. During its progress also, *Isabel,* mother of Edward III. and *Philippa,* his Queen, advanced £70 and £12 respectively; and the windows, thirty-six in number, were severally glazed at the private cost of as many charitable individuals. The vaulted roof of the choir, which was of wainscot, cost two hundred marks; and this, together with the painting, was the joint donation of several benefactors. Thus the Church was completed in the year 1327, and dedicated to *St. Francis,* having been twenty-one years in building. It was three hundred feet in length, eighty-nine in breadth, and seventy-four in height. Shortly after its completion, the great Western Window, having been destroyed in a tempestuous gale of wind, was restored at the expense of Edward III. for the repose of the soul of the Queen-Mother, who had recently been buried in the choir: and in the year 1380, *Margaret Seagrave,* Countess of Norfolk, erected new stalls in the Choir, at the charge of three hundred and fifty marks. *

On the 21st of October, A. D. 1421, *Sir Richard Whittington,* Knt. Lord Mayor of London, of famous memory, laid the first stone of a new Library. The building was covered in before the Winter of the following year; and within three years it was completely finished, and furnished with books.† It was a handsome room, one hundred and twenty-nine feet long and thirty-one feet broad; wainscoted throughout; and fitted with shelves neatly carved, with desks and settles. The entire cost,

* Leland and Stevens, as above.

† Stow's *Survaie* of London.

including books, amounted to £556 10*s.* 9*d.*, whereof £400 was borne by Whittington; and the remainder by *Thomas Winchelsea*, a brother of the order; or rather, perhaps, collected by him from persons well-disposed to the undertaking. That this Library was not a mere useless appendage to the Establishment, the literary reputation of the brotherhood sufficiently testifies. The mendicants generally had thrown the fame of the monks completely into the shade; but the piety and learning of the Franciscans seem to have eclipsed the pretensions of rival Institutions. Popes, Cardinals, Patriarchs, and Legates; Archbishops, Bishops, and writers without number, in every branch of Divinity and Science, are registered in their Chronicles. Among others, those redoubted worthies, Friar Bacon and Friar Bungey,* pursued their mystic researches in the convent at Oxford; and were traduced as persons who carried on their midnight lucubrations in league with the Devil. Lords and Nobles resigned their coronets, and sold their estates, to conform to the Rule of the poor Minorites; and it was regarded as a kind of passport to Heaven to be buried within the precincts of their Convents, wrapped in the tattered mantle of one of the fraternity. No wonder then that the Conventual Church in London was the favoured sanctuary, in which the great and noble were anxious that their remains should repose; and that from the first foundation of the Monastery to the period of its dissolution, six hundred and sixty-three persons of distinction were there interred. †

Such was the rise and progress of the Convent of Grey Friars in London. In the mean time, the order was rapidly gaining ground in every part of the kingdom; and they had at length no less than fifty-five houses distributed under the seven *Custodies*, or Wardenships, of London, York, Cambridge, Bristol, Oxford, Newcastle, and Worcester. There were also five houses of the *Observant*, or *recollect*, Franciscans; who were a branch of the order introduced into England in the reign of King Edward IV. It seems that some relaxation had taken place in the original rule of St. Francis, mitigating its extreme severity; and that a

* Collect. Anglo-Minor. pp. 99. 109.

† See note, page 24.

schism had ensued, in consequence, between those who adhered to the ancient rule, and those who availed themselves of its modification. The English Franciscans were of the latter or *Conventual* class; living, indeed, in personal poverty, and supported by the Alms of their patrons, but endowed with considerable revenues for the maintenance of their Convents and Churches. In speaking of the *Recollects*, Fuller observes, that since their time "there have been a new order of *Minims* begun beyond the seas: conceiving the comparative of *Minor* too high, they have descended to *Minimus*, according to our Saviour's own words, *He that is* [a minime, or] the least among you, the same shall be greatest; and I much admire that none have since begun an order of *Minor-Minimo's;* the rather, because of the Apostle's words of himself, *who am lesse than the least of all Saints.*" *

It may perhaps be expected that this account of the English Franciscans should not be dismissed without some notice of the Nuns, who adhered to the same Rule. In early times, the male and female devotees of Monachism lived together under one roof; and it has even been thought that the marriage of monks and nuns was not uncommon. According to Bede, there was an Abbess of the Monastery of *Vetadun* or Watton, who had a daughter; and Fuller makes the mother of St. David a Nun. The complexion of the times, however, is strongly averse from such a supposition; and the legends of the Saxon Saints, as well as the synodical constitutions, are alike in favour of monastic celibacy. With respect to the abbess of Vetadun, it is not improbable that her daughter was born before she took the veil; and the name of St. David's mother, *Nonnita*, may have given rise to the tradition of her being a nun. † At all events, in later times, Nunneries and Monasteries were always distinct; and the nuns of the order of St. Clare, who observed the Franciscan Rule, had their house in London, without Aldgate. Their foundress was cotemporary with St. Francis, and a native of the same town in Italy; and the

* Ch. Hist. vi. p. 271.

† Bede's Eccl. Hist. iv. 23. Fuller's Ch. Hist. i. p. 56. Leland's Collect. ii. p. 29. Nasmith's Pref. to Tanner's Not. Monast. p. i.

sisterhood were introduced into England about A. D. 1293, by *Blanche*, Queen of Navarre, and wife of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster. They were called *Minoresses*, as the Friars were *Minors;* and *poor Clares*, from their scanty endowments; and the house built for their reception went by the name of the *Minories*, which the street, where it was situated, retains to this day. This Nunnery, at the dissolution of religious houses, was valued at £418 8*s.* 5*d. per annum;* and was surrendered to Henry VIII. in the thirtieth year of his reign.*

Magnificent as was the Monastery of Grey Friars in London, it was not the only conventual ornament of the city. As the kingdom abounded in religious houses of every description, so the metropolis was crowded in all directions with the cloistered abodes of Monks and Friars. Many of the buildings vied in architectural grandeur with our present cathedrals; and the political importance of these chartered establishments had risen to an incredible height. But the time was fast approaching when their pomp and power were to be humbled together in the dust. The enormous revenues of the monks had been the cause of frequent jealousies on the part of the nobles; and in the reigns of our fourth and fifth Henry, numerous attempts had been made upon their possessions. Parliament had also complained of the encouragement held out to vice and profligacy by the privilege of sanctuary belonging to Monasteries, and the protection thence afforded to the most notorious offenders. It remained, however, for Henry VIII., instigated and assisted by his minister Cromwell, to compass their total dissolution. On the alleged necessity of correcting the abuses which were reported to exist in the religious houses, an ecclesiastical commission was set on foot in the year 1535, to inquire into the state of monastic discipline throughout the kingdom. A general visitation of the Monasteries accordingly took place; and it was soon sufficiently evident, that the intent of the commission was not so much to detect and reform the abuses which had crept into them, as to confiscate their revenues and estates. The letters of the commissioners to

* Stevens, vol. i. p. 159.

Cromwell charged the members of the different convents with every species of depravity and crime; and the members of the smaller abbeys and priories were represented as so utterly profligate and abandoned, that any attempt at their reformation would be altogether hopeless. In some of the greater monasteries it was allowed that "Religion was right well observed and kept up;" * and while it was urged, on the one hand, that "the smallest convents were the greatest sinners, and they who had the least lands led the lewdest lives;" it was assumed as a maxim on the other, that "it was harder to reform little convents than those that were greater." † An act was accordingly passed, by which about three hundred and eighty houses were dissolved; the revenue of which, amounting to nearly £32,000, came to the crown, besides £100,000 in plate and jewels. Ten thousand persons were thrown upon the world, without the means of subsistence; a new gown ‡ and forty shillings being the only allowance which was made to them.

This suppression of the smaller monasteries naturally filled the wealthier corporations with alarm; and their fears and suspicions at length broke out into open rebellion. A party of malcontents in the county of Lincoln, headed by one *Makarel*, prior of Barlings, were easily put to the rout by the duke of Suffolk; but the disaffection assumed a more formidable appearance in the county of York, where the "Pilgrimage of Grace," as it was called, was neither so quickly, nor so effectually, subdued. In the event, however, they only hastened the crisis, which it was their object to avert. A second visitation of the monasteries was immediately instituted, in which the part which their members had severally taken in the recent disturbances, was made the subject of particular inquiry; while the most rigid scrutiny into their moral and political conduct, afforded but little prospect of escape from the impending devastation. In order to avert, by submission, the consequences of total deprivation, many of the larger houses surrendered to the King; and others were speedily

* Stat. 27 Hen. VIII. c. 28. † Fuller's Ch. Hist. vi. p. 311.

‡ Fuller observes that it "needed to be of *strong cloath* to last so long till they got another."

induced to follow their example. Those few who resisted the authority of the inquisitors, were compelled by violent means into obedience; and a statute was at length framed, in the year 1539,* legalizing all the acts, however unjustifiable, on the part of the commission, and conveying the confiscated property of all religious houses, already dissolved, or hereafter to be dissolved, to the King and his heirs for ever. This enactment was quickly followed by the surrender of all the mitred abbeys, with the exception of Glastonbury, Reading, and Colchester, which were accordingly confiscated to the King's use; and, within the space of a few years, a third statute † was passed by which all colleges, chapels, chantries, and hospitals whatsoever were conveyed to the crown. So general was this act, that even the universities, and the colleges of Winchester and Eton, were included in its operation; and it required no inconsiderable exertion to exempt them from the general dissolution. An amendment, however, in favour of these seats of learning, was introduced into Parliament in 1538, when the dissolution was finally concluded; in the progress of which six hundred and forty-five monasteries, ninety colleges, one hundred and ten hospitals, and two thousand three hundred and seventy four chantries and free chapels were deprived or destroyed. The amount of the rental thus ceded to the crown is estimated by Hume at about £160,000;‡ which exceeded a third part of the ecclesiastical revenues of the kingdom.

It will scarcely now be denied, that the monastic state is in the highest degree unfavourable to the spirit of genuine Christianity. It is a state in which all the relative and social duties of life are more or less impracticable; and which contains, in the vow of celibacy, a principle repugnant to man's nature, and, as such, the germ of lasciviousness and vice. In very early times, great irregularities were supposed to prevail in many of the convents; and the picture of monachism, as drawn by Langland and Chaucer, who were both Catholics, cannot be regarded as absolute

* Stat. 31 Hen. VIII. c. 13. † 37 Hen. VIII. c. 34. ‡ Hume.

fictions of the licentious practices of the cloister. Many of the enormities, indeed, which were alleged against the monks by the unprincipled agents of Henry, were in all probability grossly exaggerated; and it is confessed, that in some of the establishments which they inspected, there was nothing which the strictest inquirer could find to condemn. Even those, however, who would have it understood that many of the charges brought against them were mere inventions of the enemy, are yet compelled to admit the existence of the most scandalous abominations. The names of the principal delinquents are still on record to attest the veracity of their accusers; and it is very clear, that in numberless instances the property of the convents was abused and misapplied, the discipline relaxed, and the sanctity pretended. Still, be this as it may, there can be but one opinion of the manner in which the visitation of the monasteries, necessary as it is allowed to have been, was conducted. The proceedings of the commissions were characterised throughout by the most reckless spirit of pillage and devastation. Not only was the plate and other valuables seized upon and appropriated with the most rapacious avarice, but the stately edifices themselves were totally dismantled, their churches desecrated, and their libraries plundered and destroyed. The clasps and ornaments were torn from the most valuable books and MSS., and the works themselves thrown aside or sold for waste paper. The loss which the national literature has sustained by this destructive wantonness, is bewailed by all the historians of the times, in terms of indignant lamentation. "Covetousnesse," says *Bale* the Centurist, "was at that time so busie about private commodity, that publick wealth was not any where regarded. A number of them which purchas'd those superstitious mansions, reserved of those library-books, some to serve their jakes, some to scour their candlesticks, and some to rub their boots; some they sold to the grocers and sope-sellers, and some they sent over sea to the bookbinders, not in small number, but at times whole ships full. Yea, the Universities of this Realme are not all clear in this detestable fact. But cursed is that belly, which seeketh to

be fed with so ungodly gains, and so deeply shameth his naturall Cuntrey. I know a Merchant man (which shall at this time be namelesse) that bought the contents of two noble Libraries for fourty shillings price: A shame it is to be spoken. This stuffe hath he occupied instead of gray paper, by the space of more than these ten years, and yet he hath store enough for as many years to come. A prodigious example is this, and to be abhorred of all men, which love their Nations, as they should doe. Yea, what may bring our Realm to more shame, and rebuke, than to have it noised abroad, that we are despisers of Learning? I judge this to be true, and utter it with heavinesse, that neither the Britains, under the Romans and Saxons; nor yet the English people, under the Danes and Normans, had ever such damage of their learned monuments, as we have seen in our time. Our posterity may well curse this wicked fact of our Age, this unreasonable spoil of England's most noble antiquities." *

Such is the honest rebuke of a writer, who was no friend to the monasteries; and even Fuller forgets his equanimity in speaking of this flagrant act of worse than Pagan barbarism. Had this stain been blotted out from the annals of the times, the dissolution of the monasteries would have been regarded by the historian as a necessary link in the chain of the Reformation, and the necessity of the deed would have fully justified its execution. Cranmer had advocated the measure, in the assurance that monkery and true religion had nothing in common; and that the impious fables, the gross impostures, and the scandalous abuses of the former must be thoroughly rooted out, in order to the introduction of a pure and spiritual worship among mankind. He was well aware that the abominations of Popery could never be removed, till the abodes in which they were generated and nurtured were demolished. If his advice had been explicitly followed; and the monastic revenues, instead of being squandered in mercenary grants to court favourites, had been appropriated to the erection of episcopal sees, and the endowment of colleges and schools; there would have been little ground for complaint.

* Cited by Fuller (p. 335) from the *Declamation against Leland's Journal.*

To a certain extent, indeed, his remonstrances were heard: but in no proportion to the immense resources which came into the possession of the crown, and with little attention to the avowed object for which they had been obtained. The fact is, that Henry was actuated in a far less degree by a desire of correcting abuses, than by a spirit of private revenge, in sanctioning the spoliation of the monasteries. On the two great questions respecting the abjuration of the Pope's supremacy, and the King's divorce from Catherine of Arragon, the wishes of the Court met with the most decided opposition in the Convent. In the suppression of the Franciscan Observants, with which the work of destruction commenced, even his cupidity could have had no share, as their possessions were extremely limited; so that their hostility to his views may fairly be regarded as the primary cause of their misfortunes.

Among the various efforts of the Romanists to support their declining influence, the imposture of Elizabeth Barton, known by the appellation of the Holy Maid of Kent, elicited about this time considerable attention. Her pretended revelations were industriously circulated; and, at the immediate instigation of one Bocking, a Monk, and two Observant Friars, she declared that she had received a commission from Heaven, to go to the Infidel King of England, and command him to do these three things:—first, to leave the Pope in the enjoyment of his right and patrimony; secondly, to destroy the new folk of opinion, and the works of their new learning; and, thirdly, to retain Catherine as his wife.* In the event of his marriage with Anne Boleyn, she ventured to predict that he would not retain possession of his throne more than a month afterwards: but that a death of ignominy awaited him. The prophecy, as might be expected, failed of its accomplishment; and, the whole system of fraud being speedily unravelled, the misguided woman and her accomplices were condemned to death, and were executed accordingly at Tyburn, on the 20th April, 1534. Their fate, however, had no effect in silencing the Franciscans. They revived the prophecies of the Holy

* Strype's Eccl. Mem. vol. i. p. 281.

Maid, and cited them in their sermons even in the Royal presence. Upon one occasion more especially, the King being at Greenwich on the first of May, 1534, one *Peto*, a brother of the order, was appointed to preach before him. Taking his text from 1 Kings, xxi. 19. *In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine:*—he drew a parallel between Ahab and Henry, and modestly comparing himself to the prophet of the Lord, denounced against the latter the fate of the murderous and adulterous monarch of Israel. "I am that *Micheas*," said he, "whom thou wilt hate, because I must tell thee freely, that this marriage is unlawful, and I know I shall eat the bread of affliction, and drink the water of sorrow, yet because the Lord hath put it into my mouth, I must speak it; (and when he had strongly inveighed against the King's second marriage to dissuade him from it, he also said) There are many other Preachers, yea too many, which preach and persuade thee otherwise, feeding thy folly and frail affections, upon hope of their own worldly promotion, and by that means they betray thy soul, thy honour, and posterity, to obtain fat benefices, to become rich Abbots, and get Episcopal jurisdiction, and other Ecclesiastical dignities; these, I say, are the four hundred Prophets, who, in the spirit of lying, seek to deceive thee; but take good heed, lest, being seduced, you find *Achab's* punishment, which was to have his blood licked up by dogs." Henry, unmoved by this harangue, allowed Peto to depart without molestation; but on the following sunday Dr. Curwen, afterwards Dean of Hereford and Archbishop of Dublin, preaching in the same place, was equally warm in commendation of the King's marriage, and assailing the absent Friar with the most vituperative and vulgar epithets, challenged him by name to defend his intemperate discourse. Hereupon *Elstow*, another of the brotherhood, appeared for his associate, and, standing in the rood-loft, thus retorted upon the doctor:—"Good Sir, you know that Father *Peto*, as he was commanded, is now gone to a provincial Council holden at *Canterbury*, and not fled for fear of you, for to-morrow he will return again; in the mean time, I am here as another *Micheas*, and will lay down my life to

prove all those things true which he hath taught out of the holy Scripture; and to this combat I challenge thee before God and all equal judges, even unto thee *Curwen* I say, which art one of the four hundred Prophets, into whom the spirit of Lying is enter'd, and seekest by adultery to establish succession, betraying the King into endless perdition, more for thy own vain glory and hope of promotion, than for discharge of thy clog'd conscience, and the King's salvation." The Friar was proceeding in this strain of vehement invective, regardless of the sanctity of the place and the disgust of the audience, when the King himself interfered to silence his impertinence. On the day following, both Peto and Elstow, being summoned before the Privy Council, were severely reprimanded; but with what effect, will be inferred from Elstow's reply to the observation of the Earl of Essex, that they deserved to be tied together in a sack, and thrown into the Thames. "Be pleased, my Lord," he said, with a smile, "to frighten your Court-epicures with such sentences as these: men that have lost their courage in their palate, and softened their minds with pomp and pleasure. Such people who are tied by their senses thus close to the world, are more likely to yield to any thing: as for us, such menacing makes no impression; we count it an honour to suffer for our duty, and bless God for keeping us firm under trial; and, as for your Thames, the road to Heaven lies as near by water as by land, and therefore it is indifferent to us which way we go thither."* They thought it prudent, however, to leave the Kingdom; and, remaining abroad for some years, they returned at the accession of Mary, by whom they were greatly favoured, and made chaplains to the Queen.

Not long after this indecent exhibition at Greenwich, Father Robinson, another of the fraternity, endeavoured to excite the populace by interrupting the sermon of an Abbot, who was preaching in favour of the divorce at Paul's Cross. In order, therefore, to silence their remonstrances, which were now becoming formidable, Henry determined upon

* Stevens, vol. i. p. 94. Collier's Ch. Hist. vol. ii. p. 86.

the suppression of the whole order. Their societies were accordingly broken up on the 11th August, 1534; and their houses at Greenwich, Canterbury, Richmond, Newark and Newcastle,—all of which were founded by Henry VII.—were filled with Augustinians. * The Conventual Franciscans, having rendered themselves less obnoxious to the wishes of the Court, were spared for a time; but a few years more saw them also involved in the common ruin. Their Convent in London was surrendered by the Warden and twenty-five Friars, on the 12th of November, 1539, when its value was rated at £32 19*s.* 10*d.* The deed of surrender, which is still preserved in the Augmentation Office, with the Signatures of the Brotherhood and the Conventual Seal† attached, is drawn up in the following form:—

"For as moche as we, the Warden, and Freers, of the howse of Saynt Francis in London, comenly cally'd the Gray Freers in London, doo profoundly consider that the perfeccion of Christian liuyng dothe not conciste in dome ceremonies, weryng of a grey cootte, disgeasing our selffe aftyr straunge fassions, dokynge, nodyngs, and bekynge, in gurdyng owr selffes wythe a gurdle full of knots, and other like Papisticall ceremonyes, wherin we haue byn moost pryncipally practysed, and misselyd in tymes past; but the very tru waye to please God, and to liue a tru Christian Man, wythe owte all ypocrasie, and fayned dissimulacion, is sinceerly declaryd vnto vs by owre Master Christe, his Euangelists, and Apostoles:—Being mindyd herafter to follow the same, conformyng oure selffe vnto the will and pleasure of owr supreme hed vndre God, in erthe, the King's Majestie; and not to follow hensforth the supersticious tradicions of ony foryncicall potentate, or peere; wythe mutuall assent and consent doo submytt owrselffes vnto the mercy of owr saide soueraygn Lorde. And wythe like mutuall assent and consent doo surrender, and yelde

* Burnet.

† The seal is oval; and the design represents two Friars, one of whom holds a cross, bearing a triangular shrine, in which St. Peter, with his sword, is seated. Between the two figures is a tree, with birds perching thereon. The Legend is, SIGILLVM CONVENTVS FRATRVM MINORVM LONDONIAR.

vpe into the hands of the same, all owr saide howse of Saynt Francis comenly callyd the grey Friers in London, wythe all lands, tenements, gardens, medowes, waters, pondyards, fedyngs, pastures, comens, rentes, reuersions, and all other owr interest, ryghtes, or titles, aperteynyng vnto the same: mooste humbly besechyng his mooste noble grace, to disspose of vs, and of the same, as best schall stonde wythe his mooste graciouse pleasure: and farther frely to grant vnto euery on of vs his licens vndre wretynge and Seall, to chaunge owr habites into secular fassion, and to receve suche maner of livyngs, as other secular Priestes comenly be preferryd vnto. And we alle faythfully schall pray vnto allmyghty God long to preserue his mooste noble Grace, wythe increse of moche felicitie and honor. And in witnes of alle and singular the premysses, we the saide Warden and Couent of the grey Freers in London to thes presentes haue putte owr Couent Seall the XII day of Novembre, in the thirtythe yere of the raygn of owr mooste Souerayne Kinge Henry the yeght; or, *Anno* 1539.

Factum THOMÆ CHAPMAN, D. D. Custodis.*

(L. S.)

Immediately before the suppression, the following letter was addressed by the Warden to Cromwell, the unworthy agent of Henry in the work of devastation:—

"*Prudentissime mi Domine, eandem quam sibi salutem.* If it may be called to your Lordship's remembrance, ye commanded me to send the names of my brethren, where uppon ye might send a dispensation of our papistical slanderous apparel; the which I think it pleaseth God that we shall no more wear: for of truth it hath not been rightly used many years, and therefore I doubt not but God moveth the hearts of Princes to take it away and many other things more than the church of Christ: sicut Ezekias x° Seg. 8. *fregit serpentem æneum quem fecit Moyses ex precepto Dei;* of the which we may see that princes may change a

* Signed also by twenty-five of the brotherhood; whose signatures are illegible.

thing that God did institute, when it is not used to good intent. Also that it is not unknown to them that be learned in God's law, how God gave to the Children of Israel, and to Clergy of Israel also, both cities and towns; but when they used themselves with idolatry and sin, then did the same God that gave the gifts move the Chaldees and Babylonians: yea, as Scripture saith, he called the Babylonians and Chaldees to take away that he afore gave.

"And the Apostle saith, 1 Cor. x. 11. *Omnia in figura nostri contingebant illis; scripta autem sunt ad correctionem nostram.* No doubt but those words the Apostle spake of us, and all that shall come after Christ. The which thing is now justly executed on us, and we specially of the Clergy; since God as a loving father doth correct and calleth again to him, by those that hath authority to change all customs, usages, and manners, the living and apparel that hath been offensive to God's people; the which authority, we say, is in the King's Grace's hands and yours; and therefore all my Brethren desireth no other dispensation but your Lordship's word, so known to be your word and judgement by the least letter your Lordship can write; for as much as ye be our head (under the King's Grace) we be exempt from all Bishops till it shall please the King's Grace to submit us to them.

"I trust your Lordship will vouchsafe to take us as your subjects exempted from Bishops; and as for myself, I am your beadsman and servant at all times to my life's end, and at your commandment, and still remaining in those apparel as your Lordship saw me in at Chichester; and will till I know your pleasure to be contrary; and then I shall obey with all readiness.

"I think long till your dispensation come for my brethren, and so think they also. If your pleasure be to make your dispensation by any man's name here, I shall send them in this other letter.

"So fare ye well in God and all good prosperity; for the which ye have, and shall have, the daily prayers of your orator,

"The WARDEN of the Grey Friers in London."*

* Cotton MSS. Cleopatra E. iv. 98.

After the dissolution, the Church was converted into a store-house for the reception of the prizes taken from the French; and the consecrated utensils were sold, and appropriated to the use of the Crown. The monuments, many of which were of the most exquisite workmanship in marble and alabaster, were defaced or destroyed; and the remnants sold a few years afterwards by Sir Martin Bowes, for the paltry sum of "£50 or thereabouts." Thus perished the frail memorials of many who had been mighty and illustrious in their day; and had sought their last resting-place within the holy walls of the Church of the Grey Friars.* In the Choir, beside the Foundress of the Church and other royal dames, was deposited the body of Isabella, queen of Edward II.

(She-wolf of France, with unrelenting fangs,
Who tore the bowels of her mangled mate,)†

beneath a tomb of alabaster, with the heart of her murdered husband upon her breast. A long list of noble names, whose dust here mingled in decay, is given by Stow; from which the following are more especially mentioned in history. In an arch in the wall lay Beatrice, duchess of Bretagne, daughter of Henry III.: and near her was enshrined the heart of Eleanor, duchess of Buckingham, who died in 1530, and willed that her body should be interred with the White Friars at Bristol, and her heart with the Franciscans in London. At the entrance of the Choir was buried Sir Robert Tresilian, chief justice of England, who suffered

* Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 388.—"This Abbey Church hath beene honoured with the sepulture of foure Queenes, foure Dutchesses, foure Countesses, one Duke, two Earles, eight Barons, and some thirty-fiue knights; whose names are set downe by *Stow* in his Suruay of this honourable Citie; and in all, from the first foundation vnto the dissolution, sixe hundred sixtie and three persons of Qualitie were here interred. In the Quire were nine Tombes of Alabaster and Marble, inuironed with barres or strickes of iron: one Tombe in the body of the Church coped also with iron, and seauen score graue-stones of Marble in diuers places; all which were pulled downe, taken away, and sold for fiftie pounds or thereabouts, by Sir *Martin Bowes* Maior of London, An. 1545. The rest of the Monuments are now wholly defaced, not any one remaining at this day, saue such which are of later times." See also, Regist. Frat. Min. MSS. in Lib. Cot.

† Gray.

at Tyburn in 1308; *Roger Mortimer*, earl of March, beheaded in 1329; and *Sir John Mortimer*, a victim to the fury of the house of Lancaster, who was condemned under the *Statute of Escapes*, in 1423. In the Apostle's Chapel lay *Walter Blount*, Lord Mountjoy, first lord of the Treasury in the reign of Edward IV. with a long line of his descendants: and, in Allhallows Chapel, *Thomas Burdett*, beheaded in 1477. This last, with whom the list shall close, had a favourite buck, which the King happened to kill; and his head paid the forfeit of a wish that the horns were in the body of the man who had urged the King to shoot the animal. *

Before the dissolution of religious houses, these edifices, with their various appendages, are calculated to have occupied, within the city of London, nearly two-thirds of the entire area; and about one-fifth of the whole population is supposed to have been cloistered within their walls. It cannot be doubted that the interests of commerce and the progress of civilization were greatly retarded by this seclusion of the industry and intellect of mankind; and that the redemption of so much mental and bodily energy from the idleness and inactivity of conventual life, tended materially to advance the mercantile reputation of the City, is abundantly evident from the rising opulence of the reign of Elizabeth. As a drawback, however, to these extensive advantages, the destruction of the monasteries had dried up innumerable sources of charity, and deluged the country with an influx of disease and mendicity, which the monks had heretofore been ever ready to relieve. "I let pass," says Sir William Barlowe in his Dialogue, "my Lord Cardinal's act in pulling down and suppressing religious places; our Lord assoil his soul! I will wrestle with no souls; he knoweth by this time whether he did well or evil. But this dare I be bold to say, that the countries where they stood found such lack of them, that they would he had let them stand." With a view to such a probable consequence, Latimer advised the preservation of two or three convents in each county, not for the continuance of monkery,

* Stow's Survaie, and Pennant's London.

but for the purposes of religious instruction, and the exercise of hospitality.* Although his advice was disregarded, the misappropriation of the monastic funds was not so universal, but that many useful and honourable designs were carried into effect from these resources. Encouraged by several instances of well directed munificence, Sir Richard Gresham, then mayor of London, and father of the great civic benefactor of that name, addressed a letter to the King, setting forth the extent of the prevailing distress, and praying for the appropriation of some portion of the monastic property to its relief. His Letter was to the following effect:—

"Most redowted, puysant, and noble Prince; my most dradd, beloved, and naturall Soveraigne Lorde, I your poore, humble, and most obedient Servaint, dailly considering and euer more and more perceivyng by your vertuous begynninge, and charitable proceedings in all your causes, your personne, and Majestie Royall, to be the elected and chosen vessel of God, by whom not only the very and true worde of God, is, and shall be sett forth, and according to the trewth and verytie of the same; but also to be he whom God hath constituted and ordeyned, both to redresse and reforme all crimes, offences, and enormities, beyng repugnant to his doctrine, or to the detryment of the commonwelth, and hurt of the poor people beyng your naturall subjects; and farther to foresee and vigilantly to provide for the charitable Reformation of the same. Which thynk hath, and yet doth encourage me, and also my bounden dewtie obligeth me, in especiall beyng most unworthy your Leuetenant, and Mayer of your Citie Royall of London, to enforme and advertise your most Gracious Highnes of one thing in especiall, for the ayde and comfort of the poor, syke, blynde, aged, and impotent persons beyng not able to help themselffs, nor havyng no place certen where they may be refreshed, or lodged at, tyll they be holpen and cured of their diseases and sicknes.

So it is, most gracious Lorde, that nere and withyn the Cytie of

* Collier's Hist. Eccl. b. ii.

London, be iii Hospitalls, or Spytalls, commonly called Seynt George's Spytall, Seynt Barthilmewes Spytall, and Seynt Thomas Spytall, and the New Abbey of Tower-Hill, founded of good devotion by auncient Fathers, and endowed with great possessions and rentes, only for the releeffe, comforte, and helping of the poore, and impotent people, not beyng able to help themselffes, and not to the maintenance of chanons, priests, and monks to liue in pleasure, nothing regarding the miserable people liyng in euery street, offendyng euery clene persone passyng by the way, with theyre fylthy and nasty sauours. Wherefore, may it please your merciful goodness, enclyned to pytie and compassion, for the releeffe of Christ's uery images, created to his own similitude, to order by your high authoritie, as supreme head of this Church of England, or otherwise by your sage discrecion, that your Mayer of your Cytie of London, and his brethren the Aldermen for the tyme beyng, shall and may from henceforth, haue the order, disposicion, rule, and governaunce, both of all the lands, tenements, and revenewes apperteynyng, and belongyn to the said hospitalls, governours of theym, and of the ministers which be, or shall be, withyn any of them: And then your Grace shall facilie perceyve, that where now a small number of chanons, priestes, and monkes be founde for theyr own profitt only, and not for the common utilitie of the realme, a great number of poore, needy, syke, and indigent persones shall be refreshed, maynteyned, and comforted, and also healed and cured of theyr infirmities, frankly and freely, by physicions, surgeons, and potycaries, which shall have stipende and salarie only for that purpose; so that all impotent persones, not able to labour, shall be releved, and all sturdy beggars, not willing to labour, shall be punished. For the which doyng, your Grace shall not alonely merit highly towards God, but shewe your selffe to be more charitable to the poor, then your noble progenitor Kyng Edgar, foundor of so many monasteries: or Kyng Henry the Thyrde, renewer of Westmynster: or Kyng Edwarde the Thyrde, foundor of New Abbey: or Kyng Henry the Fifte, foundor of Syon and Shene; but also shall have the name of Conservator, Pro-

tectour, and Defendour of the Poore People, with their continual prayer for your health, welthe, and prosperitie long to endure.

Your Humble, and most obedient Servant,

RYCHARD GRESHAM.*

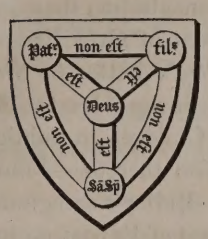
For some years this benevolent Epistle lay unnoticed, and it seems to have been owing to a superstitious dread of his approaching end, rather than the genuine impulse of a devout and charitable mind, that Henry was eventually induced to grant the petition. The death of his brother-in-law, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in August, 1545, had impressed him with the idea of his own mortality; and such, says Fuller, was "the sympathy of tempers, intimacie of converse, and no great disparity of age betwixt them, that he thought it high time to bethink himself of his end, and to doe some good work in order thereunto."† Accordingly, on the 3d of January following, the Conventual Church of the Gray Friars was re-opened for public worship; and on the same day, Bishop Ridley, in a sermon at Paul's Cross, announced the King's gift of the Conventual Grounds and Buildings, with the Hospital of St. Bartholomew, valued at the suppression at £305 6*s.* 7*d.* "for the reliefe of the poore." The gift was specified in an indenture executed between Henry VIII. and the Mayor and Commonalty of London; bearing date December 27th, 1545, and afterwards confirmed by letters patent;‡ whereby "the said Grey Frier's Church, with all the edifices and ground, the fratry, the library, the dortor, the chapter-house, the great cloister and the lesser, tenements, gardens, and vacant grounds, lead, stone, iron, &c. the Hospital of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield, the Church of the same, the lead, bells, and ornaments of the same Hospital, with all the messuages, tenements, and appurtenances," were made over to the mayor

* Cotton Library, Cleop. E. 4. p. 222. Collect. E, &c. See also Strype's Eccl. Mem. vol. i. p. 423.

† Ch. Hist. vi. p. 339.

‡ Both the indenture and the letters patent will be found in the APPENDIX.

and commonalty of London for ever.* The parishes of St. Nicholas in the Shambles, St. Ewins, and so much of St. Sepulchre as lay within Newgate, were united into one parish; for the use of which the Conventual Church was left standing, and those of St. Nicholas and St. Ewins were destroyed. In its new capacity, the Church was dedicated to our blessed Lord, under the designation of "CHRIST CHURCH, founded by King Henry VIII." "A very odd foundation," says Stevens, "to let two churches of four stand, subverting the other two, and a good hospital, and to call himself a founder!" The arms of the Church are a clever device, emblematic of the Trinity; viz. Gules, an orle and pall, argent,



inscribed with the Trinity in Unity—the centre of the compartment bears the word *Deus;* the three branches of the pall, the word *est;* on the upper angles of the orle are the words *Pater* and *Filius;* on the bottom one, are the words *Sanctus Spiritus*, and between each angle, on the sides of the orle, the words *non est.* This ingenious compendium of the Catholic faith is frequently found in the sculpture and painting of early times.†

* At the same time Henry gave to the City "the Hospittale of Bethlehem, with the laver of brasse in the Cloister, by estimation, 18 feet in length; and the water-course of lead, to the Frier-house belonging, 18 acres." *Stow.*

† Willement's Heraldic Notices of Canterbury Cathedral, p. 33.

Chapter II.

Death of Henry VIII.—The birth and early education of Edward VI.—His superior acquirements—*Cardan's* character of the young King—His journal—*Lord Orford's* estimate of his talents—His political and general character—His zeal for religion—Anecdotes—*Ridley's* Sermon at Westminster—Its effect upon the King—The Bishop's ejaculation—*Leaver's* Sermon *(note)*—The King's Letter to *Lord Mayor Dobbs*—Consultation thereon—Proposal for the foundation of three Hospitals—Grant of the Convent of Grey Friars by Henry VIII. confirmed—Further grant of linen—Bridewell—*Ridley's* Letter to *Sir William Cecyl*—Charter granted—The young King's prayer—The Savoy—Death of Edward VI.—Opening of *Christ's Hospital*—First appearance of the Children in public—Presentation of the Charter—Holbein's Picture—Malcolm's criticism thereon—Joint and local government of the Hospitals—Curious black letter document—Ridley's eulogium of *Sir Richard Dobbs* and *Sir George Barnes*—Portrait of Dobbs—State of Education in London before the dissolution of Religious Houses—Scholastic disputations on St. Bartholomew's Eve—Anxiety of the Corporation to bring the Hospital into notice—Origin of the Spital Sermons and Easter festivities—Dress of Boys—Tradition respecting it—Remarks—The *Cock of Westminster*—Corporation grants—Progressive state of the Institution.

Henry VIII. did not long survive his grant to the City; and no advantage had been taken of it, in furtherance of the object for which it was designed, at the time of his death. He was succeeded on the throne by Edward VI. his only son by Jane Seymour, then little more than nine years of age; having been born at Hampton Court on the 12th of October, 1537. At this early age, however, he had already discovered the germ of those superior qualifications and endowments, on which the historians of the time are wont to dilate with the warmest and most deserved admiration. His education had been entrusted to Dr. Cox and Sir John Cheke; and the progress which he made kept pace with the most sanguine expectations, which the distinguished character of his preceptors was calculated to inspire. Whatever had been the vices of his father, the patronage which he had extended to men of learning and

science had contributed in no small degree to raise the standard of literary attainments; and the Augustan excellence of the Elizabethan age arose materially out of the encouragement which Henry had afforded to men of ability and talent. Among the scholars at this period, the names of the instructors of the youthful Edward stand proudly pre-eminent; nor could tutors have been selected better qualified to superintend the studies of such a pupil. So great was his thirst for knowledge, that, at the age of fifteen, he is said to have possessed a critical acquaintance with the Greek and Latin languages; and to have conversed fluently in French, Spanish, and Italian. A MS. is still preserved in the British Museum, containing a collection of his exercises in Greek and Latin; and several of his letters, in French and Latin, written with singular accuracy of diction, are also extant; as well as a French tract, composed before he was twelve years old, against the abuses of Popery. In the Ashmolean and Cottonian Collections, there are other papers in his handwriting; some of which relate to state affairs, and evince an intimate knowledge of the domestic and foreign policy of his government, and his anxious concern for the welfare of his people. But the most striking of his existing productions are "King Edward the Sixth's own Arguments against the Pope's Supremacy;" and "A Translation into French of several Passages of Scripture, which forbid Idolatry, or the worshipping of false Gods." There are also some "Metrical Stanzas on the *Eucharist*," which Fox has printed in his Martyrology, and characterises as highly creditable to the young Prince; and when to his other accomplishments it is added that he was well versed in natural philosophy, astronomy, and logic, his acquirements will be allowed to have been indeed extraordinary. "This child," says Cardan, the celebrated physician, who had frequently conversed with him, "was so bred, had such parts, was of such expectation, that he looked like a miracle of a man; and in him was such an attempt of Nature, that not only England, but the world, had reason to lament his being so early snatched away." *

* See Appendix III.

Had his life been spared, the estimate which he had formed of the duties of a sovereign, gave ample promise of his future fitness to assume the reins of government. In a register kept for the purpose, he noted down the characters of public men; and all the important events of his reign were recorded in a private journal, together with the proceedings in council, which he never allowed to be out of his own possession. The original of this Journal* still remains; and a soundness of judgment is displayed in the various entries, and the reflections with which they are accompanied, far beyond his years. "It gave hopes," says Lord Orford, "of his proving a good King, as in so green an age he seemed resolved to be acquainted with his subjects and his kingdom." He was well acquainted with the value of money and the principles of finance; and the knowledge which he possessed of the mercantile and military affairs of the country, was only equalled by the sagacity with which his plans were developed for the improvement of the national interests in these important departments of policy. His adherence to justice was inflexible, both in public and private; and his attention to social duties was no less remarkable than his strict discharge of the regal functions. In disposition, he was meek, affable, and benevolent; dignified, yet courteous, in conversation; and sincere and disinterested in his friendship; docile towards his instructors, accessible to his subjects, and, in a word, endowed with every qualification, both natural and acquired, which create at once affection and esteem. "If ye knew the towardness of that young Prince," observes one that was about his person, "your hearts would melt to hear him named: the beautifullest creature that liveth under the sun, the wittiest, the most amiable; and the gentlest thing of all the world." His compassion for the poor and the distressed was enlarged, yet unostentatious; and the distribution of his charities, which were entrusted to Dr. Cox, was rendered doubly valuable by the ready promptness and considerate delicacy with which they were conferred. Though the

* It is preserved, with some other "Remains" of the young King, in the British Museum, and printed, though very imperfectly, in the Collection of Records, forming vol. ii. part ii. of Burnet's "History of the Reformation." Some of his letters will be found in Appendix IV.

persecuting spirit of preceding reigns had not subsided, the heart of Edward was wholly unaffected by its influence. When constrained by Cranmer to sign the warrant for the execution of Joan of Kent, it was not without remonstrance and tears that he consented; telling his adviser that it would only be the means of sending her quick to hell, and that he must answer for it before God. Young as he was, he saw the act in its true light; and the reluctance with which he yielded to Cranmer's importunities, in deference to his character and station, are no less a proof of his superior judgment, than of the innate goodness of his heart.

Perhaps, however, the most prominent features in the character of the young King, were his sincere piety, and zeal in the cause of religion. An anecdote is related of him, which forcibly illustrates the strength of this feeling, even from his infancy. One of his companions, having stepped upon a large Bible for the purpose of obtaining a toy which was out of his reach, he rebuked him severely for so doing, and left the play in which they were engaged. At his coronation, when the swords of the three kingdoms were carried before him, he observed that one was still wanting, and called for the Bible. "*That*," said he, "is the sword of the Spirit, and ought in all right to govern us, who use these for the people's safety, by God's appointment. Without that sword we can do nothing: from that we are what we are this day. Under that we ought to live, to fight, to govern the people, and to perform all our affairs. From that alone we obtain all power, virtue, grace, salvation, and whatsoever we have of divine strength." Such, indeed, was his regard for religion, and for every thing connected with it, that it was usual to compare him to *Josiah;* and he had also acquired the characteristic appellation of "Edward the Saint." It was his custom to take notes of the sermons which he heard; particularly of those which seemed to have any immediate relation to his own duties and difficulties; and the attention which he paid to the precepts inculcated in the discourses of the eminent divines who preached before him, frequently produced a visible and permanent effect upon his conduct. A sermon of that venerable prelate and holy martyr, Ridley, was the instrument, under God, in bringing about

the foundation of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL; which, rising from the ruins of papal error and monastic superstition, and based upon the principles of the Reformation, will be a lasting monument of the blessed effects of the Protestant Religion, in the establishment of which its Royal Founder had taken so conspicuous a part.

During the early part of Edward's reign, it can scarcely be matter of surprise that the grant of his father to the city for the relief of the poor, had lain, as before stated, entirely dormant. The state of the public mind, convulsed by the struggles of the rival parties of Seymour and Dudley, and agitated by the bloody war in which England was engaged with Scotland, was equally adverse to civil or religious improvement, and the advancement of charitable designs. Without any reference, however, to the neglect of this particular means of Christian benevolence, Ridley, in a sermon preached before his majesty at Westminster, in 1552, on the excellence of *Charity*, "made a fruitful and godly exhortation to the rich to be merciful unto the poor, and also to move such as were in authority, to travail by some charitable ways and means to comfort and relieve them." Edward's heart was touched by the earnestness of the appeal,* and "understanding that a great number of poor people did swarm in this realm, and chiefly in the city of London, and that no good

* Some share in the good work should perhaps be attributed to *Mr. Lever*, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge. Preaching before the King on the fourth Sunday in Lent, he selected his text from the Gospel for the day:—*So the men sate down, in number about five thousand* (John, vi. 10); of which, in the course of his sermon he made the following quaint application:—"O merciful Lord, what a number of poor, feeble, halt, blind, lame, sickly, yea, with idle vagabonds and dissembling caitiffs mixt among them, lye and creep, begging in the miry streets of *London* and *Westminster?* It is too great pity afore the world, and too utter damnation before God, to see these begging as they use to do in the streets; for there is never a one of these, but he lacketh either thy charitable alms to relieve his need, or else thy due correction to punish his fault. These silly souls have been neglected throughout all *England*, and especially in *London* and *Westminster:* But now I trust that a good overseer, a godly Bishop I mean, will see that they in these two cities shall have their needs relieved, and their faults corrected, to the good example of all other towns and cities. Take heed that there be such grass to sit down there, as ye (speaking to the King) command the people to sit down; that there be sufficient housing and other provision for the people there, as ye command them to be quiet." *Stow.*

order was taken of them," he sent the Bishop a message when the sermon was ended, desiring him not to depart till he had spoken with him. As soon as he was at leisure, he took him aside into a private gallery, where he made him sit down and be covered; and giving him hearty thanks for his sermon, entered into conversation on several points, which, according to his usual practice, he had noted down for special consideration. In speaking of what passed upon this occasion, the venerable Ridley remarked with characteristic energy, "Truly, truly, I could never have thought that excellency to have been in his Grace, but that I beheld and heard it in him."

Adverting, at length, to the Bishop's exhortation in behalf of the poor, he spoke of it in terms of particular commendation; and it was manifest that it had made a powerful impression upon his mind. "My Lord," said he, "you willed such as are in authority to be careful thereof; and to devise some good order for their relief. Wherein, I think, you mean me; for I am in highest place, and therefore am the first that must make answer unto God for my negligence, if I should not be careful therein; knowing it to be the express commandment of Almighty God to have compassion of his poor and needy members, for whom we must make an account unto him. And truly, my Lord, I am, before all things else, most willing to travel that way; and, doubting nothing of your long and approved wisdom and learning, who have such good zeal, as wisheth help unto them; but also that you have had some conference with others, what ways are best to be taken therein, the which I am desirous to understand; I pray you therefore to say your mind."* Though well acquainted with the virtues of the young King, Ridley was nevertheless taken by surprise at this burst of moral feeling, and hesitated for a moment to reply. At length he observed that the city of London, as well on account of the extreme poverty which prevailed there on the one hand, as of the wise and charitable disposition of its more wealthy inhabitants on the other, would afford a favourable opening for the exer-

* Stow.

cise of the royal bounty; and advised that letters should forthwith be directed to the Lord Mayor, requiring him, with such assistants as he might think meet, to consult upon the matter. Edward wrote the letter upon the instant, and charged Ridley to deliver it himself, and signify his especial request and express commandment, that measures might forthwith be taken to forward his views, and that he might be apprized of the result. The Bishop's delight was manifested in the zeal with which he undertook the commission; the King's letter and message were delivered on the same evening; and a promise received from Sir Richard Dobbs, then Mayor, to proceed with the business without delay.

On the day following Ridley dined with the Lord Mayor, who had invited two Aldermen and six Commoners to meet him, in order to take the King's proposal into consideration. At a subsequent meeting, the number of counsellors was increased to twenty-four; and, after sundry adjournments, a plan was finally developed, which they agreed to recommend to his Majesty. It seemed that the poor of London might be divided into three distinct classes:—

1. The poor by impotency; such as young fatherless children, the decayed, the crippled, and the old.
2. The poor by casualty; as the maimed, the sick, and the diseased.
3. Thriftless poor; whom idleness and vice had reduced to indigence and want.

For each of these classes, therefore, it was proposed to provide a suitable asylum; and, accordingly, three Hospitals were founded:— Christ's Hospital, for the education of poor children; *St. Thomas's*, for the relief of the sick and diseased; and *Bridewell*, for the correction and amendment of the idle and the vagabond.

It remained, however, to procure houses for the reception of the *poor*, *distressed*, and *thriftless* objects, for whom the provision had been made. In the case of *Christ's Hospital*, this desideratum was supplied by a confirmation of the grant of Henry VIII. whereby the monastery of the *Grey Friars* had been given to the City "for the relief of the poor." The King also presented this Hospital with a considerable stock of linen,

which the commissioners, who had lately been appointed to inspect the churches in and about the metropolis, had deemed superfluous for the performance of divine service, as celebrated since the Reformation. His royal pleasure was announced in a letter to Bishop Ridley in the following terms:—"That towards the relief of those poor orphans and others, charitably brought and gathered together by his loving subjects, the citizens, to his new Hospital of *Christ Church*, the same linen should be delivered to the Governors for their use: thinking," as he added, "that any thing therein bestowed, would be to the relief and sustentation of the Temple of God, who inhabited in those poor people: Yet leaving to every church necessary linen vesture, as should serve to the publick use and ministry within the said churches, according to the present usage."* For the second purpose, an ancient Almonry, belonging to the Priory of *St. Mary Overies*, which had recently been purchased by the City, and put into complete repair at a considerable expense, was fitted up for the accommodation of two hundred and sixty patients. In order to complete the plan, Edward, at the suit of the Bishop, granted to the City his royal palace of *Bridewell* and the appurtenances, which had been offered for public sale.† Ridley used his influence with Sir John Gates to stop the sale; and in the mean time conveyed his petition, in the following characteristic epistle, to the King's Secretary, Sir William Cecyl:—

"Good Master *Cecyl*, I must be a suitor unto you in our Master Christ's cause. I beseech you be good unto him. The matter is, Sir, alas! he hath lien too too long abroad (as you do know) without lodg-

* Stowe's Survaie; Strype's Eccles. Memorials.

† In the old Chapel, which was destroyed in the great fire of 1666, a portrait of Edward VI. was fixed near the pulpit; and beneath it, the following commemorative lines:—

This Edward, of faire memorye, the Sixt,
In whome wyth greatnesse, goodnesse was commixt,
Gave this Bridewel, a palace in olde tymes,
For a chastising howse of vagrante crimes.

ing, in the streets of *London*, both hungry, naked, and cold. Now, thanks be unto Almighty God, the citizens are willing to refresh him, and to give him both meat, drink, clothing, and firing; but alas, Sir, they lack lodging for him: for in some one house, I dare say, they are fain to lodge three families under one roof. Sir, there is a wide, large, empty house of the King's Majesty, called *Bridewell*, that would wonderfully well serve to lodge Christ in, if he might find such good friends in the Court to procure in his Cause.

"Surely I have such a good opinion in the King's Majesty, that if Christ had such faithful and hearty friends that would heartily speak for him, he should, undoubtedly, speed at the King's Majesty's hands. Sir, I have promised my brethren the citizens to move you; because I do take you for one that feareth God, and would that Christ should lie no more abroad in the street.

"Yours, in Christ,

"NIC. LONDON."*

"From London, May —, 1552."

Houses being thus provided, and large contributions having been made on the part of the citizens for their support, a Charter was prepared under the great seal, by which it was willed and ordained, that "the Hospitals aforesaid, when they shall be founded, erected, and established, shall be named and called the HOSPITALS OF EDWARD THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND, OF CHRIST, BRIDEWELL, AND SAINT THOMAS THE APOSTLE; and the MAYOR, COMMONALTY, and CITIZENS of the City of London, and their successors, shall be called Governors of the said Hospitals."† The Charter included the grant of the Palace of Bridewell, and of certain lands, tenements, and revenues of the annual value of about £450, belonging to the Hospital of the SAVOY, lately dissolved; together with a license to take lands in mortmain, or otherwise, to the yearly amount of four thousand marks, for the maintenance of these

* Strype's Stow, p. 169.

† The Charter is given at length in Appendix V.

foundations. This last endowment is connected with an anecdote, beautifully characteristic of the young prince. A blank had been left in the patent for the sum which his Majesty should be pleased to grant; and, inserting with his own hand, though he had scarcely strength to guide the pen, "*foure* thousand markes by the yeare," he signed the instrument, and ejaculated in the hearing of his Council:—"Lord, I yield thee most hearty thanks, that thou hast given me life thus long, to finish this work to the glory of thy name."

The *Savoy* was originally a Palace, built by Peter, Earl of Savoy, and uncle to Eleanor, wife of Henry III. in the year 1245. It was rebuilt in 1328, in a style of the most sumptuous magnificence, at the cost of fifty-two thousand marks, by Henry, Earl of Lancaster; and totally destroyed in 1381, by Wat Tyler and the Kentish rebels. The site lay waste till the year 1509, when Henry VII. commenced, and Henry VIII. in pursuance of his father's will, completed an Hospital thereon, under the superintendence of a Master, five secular Chaplains, and four regular, for the reception of one hundred distressed pilgrims and strangers. He endowed the foundation by Charter, dated 5th July, A. D. 1513, with certain lands, to the amount of five hundred marks *per annum;* and ordained that it be thenceforth called "*the Hospital of Henry the Seventh, late King of England, of the Savoy.*" * Abuses, however, made rapid ground in the establishment, and what was intended as a refuge for the poor and destitute, had been perverted into a harbour for the profligate and abandoned; so that it was deemed advisable to rescind the Charter. The revenues, valued at £529. 15*s.* 9*d. per annum*, were surrendered to the Crown, by the Master and Fellows, in 1553; and transferred to the City, for the support of King Edward's

* The following was the inscription over the great gate:—

Hospitium Hoc inopi turbæ Savoija vocatum
Septimus Henricus fundavit ab imo solo.
WEEVER.

The lines halt a little, if they are meant for hexameters.

foundations. It is possible that some difficulties attended the transfer of this property, which was not completed at the time of the King's death; and the interest which he took in the business is manifest from the following clause in his will:—"*The grant made to the Mayor and City of London, touching the Savoy and lands thereof, to be performed.*"

Queen Mary refounded the Savoy Hospital, and endowed it with other lands, in lieu of those of which it had been dispossessed; new beds, bedding, and other furniture, being also supplied by donations from her maids of honour and other ladies. Such, however, were the malpractices still carried on within its walls, and so flagrant the misappropriations of its revenues, that in the reign of Queen Anne it was again dissolved, by a decree dated July 31, 1702; and its rental, amounting annually to £2500, exchequered for the use of the Crown.

Edward lived about a month after signing the Charter of Incorporation of the Royal Hospitals. He had been seized in the spring of 1552 with the smallpox, when he had scarcely recovered from the measles; and the combined effects of these maladies, upon a constitution naturally delicate, were such as to create considerable anxiety in the minds of his attendants. A cough, accompanied with the most alarming symptoms of consumption, continued to increase upon him during a tour which had been recommended by his physicians; and his health and strength declined so rapidly, that there was every reason to anticipate a fatal result. At this critical period his medical advisers were dismissed, and his cure entrusted to the ignorant empiricisms of an old nurse; by which means the violence of the disorder was greatly aggravated. He died in the arms of Sir Henry Sidney, on the 6th July, 1553, in the sixteenth year of his age, and the seventh of his reign,—praying God to receive his spirit, and to defend the realm from papistry.* In the foundation of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, he

* The following lines, on the death of Edward VI., from the pen of Bishop Jewell, have not, as far as I know, appeared in print.

Ad Edwardum, Angliæ Regem, Joannes Juelus.

O Fortunatos nimium, te Rege, Britannos,
Dive puer, possent si sua scire bona.

had provided the surest means, under Providence, for the success of his prayer; and his life was spared just long enough to greet him with the promise of that harvest, which this seminary of sound learning and true religion was destined to yield. Instigated by the pious example of their Royal Benefactor, the citizens proceeded vigorously with the necessary repairs of the old Conventual Edifice; which in less than six months had sufficiently advanced to allow of the admission of three hundred and forty children in the month of November. They were clothed in a livery of russet cotton; and on the Christmas day following, they lined the procession of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to St. Paul's, from Lawrence Lane westward. In the month of June, 1553, the young King received the Corporation at the palace, and presented them with the Charter; the Children also being present at the ceremony. A more interesting spectacle, connected as it was with the recent change in the national religion, can scarcely be conceived. Nothing so heart-

Hoc ex morte tua, miseri, seroque videmus;
Ex vita quoniam vidimus antè parum:
Externos nondum nôrat tua Regia Fasces,
Sed stetit et Patriæ et Religionis Honos.
At postquam mors atra tuos conclusit ocellos,
Mors nimis, heu! nobis tristis, amœna tibi;
Religio est odio, Patria est oppressa Tyrannis,
Atque alius colitur Rex, aliusque Deus.
Longior, O Edwarde, utinam tibi vita fuisset,
Aut Hæres alius, par similisque tibi.

Ex notis MSS. Johis. Balei penes Comitem Oxon. p. 675, *et Apographum nostrum*, p. 289.

Tho. Baker, Coll. Jo. Socius ejectus.

Sir John Cheke also wrote a poem on his death, which was published in 4to. with the following title: "A Royall Elegie, briefly describing the vertuous Reigne, and happy (though immature) Death of the most mightie and renowmed Prince, King Edvvard VI., of England, France and Ireland, &c. Who died in the sixteenth yeere of his Age, and in the Seuenth yeere of his Reigne. Written by Sir John Cheke, Knight, anno 1553. Never before published, but most worthy to be read of all estates in these our dayes. Imprinted at London, for H. Holland, and are to be sold at Christ Church doore, 1610." A copy of this Elegy, in the possession of the Hon. Mr. Grenville, is perhaps *unique;* and by his kind permission it is printed in Appendix VI.

stirring in its nature has probably occurred either before or since, even in the pleasing exhibitions of the more extended train of children, in their annual processions at Easter.* There is a fine picture by *Holbein* in the Hall of Christ's Hospital, descriptive of the scene; of which Mr. Malcolm has given the following able, though in some respects severe, criticism:—

"The King is seated on a throne, elevated on two steps, with two very clumsy brackets for arms, on which are fanciful pilasters, adorned with carving and an arch; on the left pilaster, a crowned lion holding a shield, with the letter E; a dragon on the other, has another inscribed R. Two angels reclining on the arch, support the arms of England. The hall of audience is represented as paved with black and white marble; the windows are angular, with niches between each. As there are statues in only two of those, it seems to confirm the idea that it is an exact resemblance of the Royal apartment.

"The artist has bestowed his whole attention on the young monarch, whose attitude is easy, natural, and dignified. He presents the deed of gift with his right hand, and holds the sceptre in his left. The scarlet robe is embroidered and lined with ermine, and the folds are correctly and minutely finished. An unavoidable circumstance injures the effect of this picture, which is the diminutive stature of the infant King, who shrinks into a dwarf, compared with his full grown courtiers; unfortunately reversing the necessary rule of giving most dignity and consequence to the principal person in the piece.

"The Chancellor holds the seals over his crossed arms at the King's right hand. This officer and three others are the only standing figures. Ridley kneels at the foot of the throne, and shows his face in profile, with uplifted hands; on the right are the Mayor and Aldermen, in scarlet robes, kneeling. Much cannot be said in praise of those worthy men. The Mayor receives the gift with a stupid expression of astonishment, spreading his left hand, while every one of his brethren seem to leer

* The assembly of the Charity Children in St. Paul's Cathedral is, of course, excepted.

from their left eyes on the King; and the extension of his arms and hands implies too much general wonder, which the artist appears to have substituted for admiration, respect, and gratitude. The members of the Common Council, &c. on the other side, are grouped with more skill, and the action more varied. The heads of the spectators are generally full of anxious attention.

"But five of twenty-eight children, who are introduced in the foreground, turn towards the King; the remainder look out of the picture. The matron on the girl's side (if a portrait) was chosen for her mental, and not her personal, qualifications. Such are the merits and defects of this celebrated painting; which, though infinitely inferior in execution to many of Holbein's Dutch and Italian cotemporaries, is a valuable, and, in many respects, an excellent historic composition."

The three Royal Hospitals of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas, had each of them, as before mentioned, a perfectly distinct object, but their revenues were at the first a common fund, of which the expenditure was directed by one and the same corporate body. It appears by a MS. document in Archbishop Parker's Collections, preserved in the Archives of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and dated 1553, that the contributions of the citizens for the united charities, exclusive of the Royal Grant, amounted in the first year of the establishment, to £2476. The charge for repairs in the old convent was £2479. 10*s.* 10*d.*, leaving a deficiency of £3. 10*s.* 10*d.* Three hundred and eighty children had been received into Christ's Hospital; two hundred and sixty patients into St. Thomas's; and five hundred persons had been relieved at their own habitations; which is a total of one thousand one hundred and forty persons, who had received benefit from the sister institutions. In Christ's Hospital two hundred and sixty children had been daily fed, and the same number of sick at St. Thomas's, at the rate of two-pence for each person; amounting to the sum of £1638., besides ten-pence per week for the maintenance of one hundred children in the country. The monthly wages of servants was £12. 17*s.* 4*d.*; the expense of

clothing for the year £180; and of fuel, £260. Money had been given to poor householders, to the amount of £468; towards the prevention of beggars, £60; and it appears that the entire expenditure exceeded the receipts by the sum of £377. 5*s.* 4*d.* Towards the disbursement of this deficiency, the collection boxes supplied £129. 15*s.* 7*d.*, and the remaining £247. 9*s.* 9*d.* was advanced by the Corporation. In this paper Bridewell is not mentioned even by name; and in all probability it was not yet in a state to commence its operations.

It is not easy to determine the period at which the manors and estates mentioned in the charter of Edward VI. ceased to be possessed in common by the three Hospitals; nor to ascertain the time at which they became virtually three distinct corporations, united with, and yet independent of, the Corporation of the City of London. Their separation from each other arose, in the first instance, from the necessity of appointing separate boards, or Courts, of Governors, in order effectually to execute the distinct purposes of the Charter; and this separation, which was at first matter of convenience, was subsequently rendered complete by the gift of lands, and the bequest of legacies, to one or other of the Hospitals, as the donor was impressed with a sense of the utility of each respectively. To these points it will be necessary hereafter to recur; but it should here be mentioned that in the year 1557 certain "ordinances and rules" were established for the joint management of the Royal Hospitals, including that of St. Bartholomew recently incorporated with the rest, by which they continued for some time to be conducted. They were printed in black letter under the following title: "*The Order of the Hospitalls of K. Henry the VIIIth, and K. Edward the VIth, viz. St. Bartholomew's, Christ's, Bridewell, St. Thomas's. By the Maior, Cominaltie, and Citizens of London, Governors of the Possessions, Revenues, and Goods of the sayd Hospitalls;* and thus headed: "OFFLEY MAJOR—*Martis vicessimo octavo die Septembris Anno Phil. et Marie quarto et quinto.*" After stating the chartered privileges, and directing that the rules and ordinances be "read in every of the said Hospitalls at a full courte once every quarter," the ORDER

proceeds to lay down certain regulations for their internal government, and to impress upon the governors generally the nature of their official duties. Distinct charges are then set forth for the several officers, having the general superintendence of the four houses, and consisting of a *Comptroller General*, a *Surveior General*, a *President*, a *Thresorer*, and *Three Almoners*, "for the dailie oversight of the House, as assistants with the Thresorer;" *Two Scrutiners* "to gather in the legacies;" with a *Rent-gatherer*, and *Two Surveiors*. Then follow the charges of the *Clerke*, *Matron*, *Nurses*, *Steward*, and other resident officers of each house; pointing out their respective duties, and enjoining them "nether to make nor medle in any other man's office, but in their owne; and seing any thinge amisse in them, to geve the Governours to understande thereof, who will reforme the same."

This curious document is drawn up for the most part in general terms; but the internal economy of *Christ's Hospital* was evidently the basis upon which the several ordinances are framed, though it is somewhat remarkable that the Schoolmasters, who are only mentioned incidentally in the Almoner's charge, have no specific duties assigned them. With the necessary variations adapted to the respective local governments, an order, in other respects precisely similar, regulated the conduct of the sister institutions; the common business of the body corporate being transacted at the general courts holden yearly "upon the day of *St. Matthew* the Apostell in Christe Hospital." Having premised thus much respecting the bond of union, which at first subsisted, and, under certain modifications, still subsists, between the Royal Foundations of the Metropolis, the immediate object of the present History will be kept steadily in view. Here, therefore, may appropriately be introduced the noble eulogium bestowed by the good Bishop Ridley upon Sir Richard Dobbs and Sir George Barnes, who, in their respective mayoralties, so zealously co-operated with him in the establishment of these goodly monuments of British benevolence. It is extracted from the farewell letter, addressed by the pious prelate to his relations and friends, and all his faithful countrymen, shortly before his martyrdom; and may possibly

have suggested the quaint lines, written under an old portrait of Dobbs, which is still in the possession of Christ's Hospital:

> " Christes Hospitall erected was a passinge dede of pittie,
> What tyme S^r^ Richard Dobb was Maior of thys most fam^s^ citie;
> Who carefull was in gouernement, and furthered moche the same
> Also a benefactor good, and joyed to see it frame;
> Whose portraicture heare his frends have sett, to putt eache wight in minde
> To imitate his vertuous dedes as god hathe us assinde."

" *O Dobbs, Dobbs,* Alderman and Knight, thou in thy yeare did win my heart for euermore, for that honourable act, that most blessed work of God, of the erection and setting-up of *Christe's* holy Hospitals and truly religious houses, which by thee and through thee were begun: For thou, like a man of God, when the matter was moved for Christe's poore silly members to be holpen from extream misery, hunger, and famine; thy heart, I saye, was mooved with pity, and, as Christe's high honourable officer in that cause, thou calledst together thy brethren, the Aldermen of the City, before whom thou brakest the matter for the poore: Thou didst plead their cause; yea, and not only in thine own person thou didst set forth Christe's cause, but, to further the matter, thou broughtest me into the Council-chamber of the City before the Aldermen alone, whom thou hadst assembled there together, to hear me speak what I could saye as an advocate by office and duty in the poore man's cause. The Lord wrought with thee, and gaue thee the consent of thy brethren, whereby the matter was brought to the Common Council, and so to the whole body of the City; by whom, with a uniform consent, it was committed to be drawn, ordered, and devised, by a certain number of the most witty citizens, and politick, endued also with godliness, and with ready hearts to set forward such a noble act, as could be chosen in all the whole City: And they, like true and faithful ministers, both to the City and their master Christe, so ordered, devised, and brought forth the matter, that thousands of poore silly members of Christ, that else for extream hunger and misery, should have famished and perished, shall be relieved, holpen, and brought up, and shall haue

cause to bless the Aldermen of that time, the Common Council, and the whole Body of the City; but especially thee, O *Dobbs*, and those chosen men, by whom this honourable work of God was begun and wrought. And thou, O Sir *George Barnes*, thou wast, in thy yeare, not only a furtherer and continuer of that which before thee by thy predecessor was well begun, but also thou didst labour so to have perfected the work, that it should have been an absolute thing, and a perfect spectacle of true charity and godliness unto all Christendom. Thine endevour was to have set up a House of Occupations, both that all kind of poverty, being able to work, should not have lacked, whereupon profitably they might have been occupied to their own relief, and to the profit and commodity of the commonwealth of the City; and also to have retired thither the poor babes brought up in the Hospitals, when they had come to a certain Age and Strength; and, also, all those which, in the Hospitals aforesaid, haue been cured of their diseases. And to haue brought this to pass, thou obtainedst (not without great diligence and labour, both of thee and thy brethren) of that godly King, *Edward*, that Christian and peerless Prince, the princely palace of *Bridewel*, and what other things to the performance of the same, and under what condition it is not unknown. That this thine endevour hath not had like success the fault is not in thee, but in the condition and state of the Time."*

With respect to the more immediate object of the institution, it may be remarked, that, previous to the foundation of Christ's Hospital, the means of education in London were extremely confined. Before the dissolution of monasteries, what little knowledge existed among the citizens had been chiefly doled out in scanty lessons, by monks and friars; and four Grammar Schools, established in different parts of the Metropolis by letters patent of Henry VI., together with those attached to the Collegiate Churches, were the only seminaries of learning within

* Strype's Stow, p. 158.

the walls. On the eve of St. Bartholomew, it was customary for the scholars of these establishments to dispute publicly at the Priory of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield; when the three greatest proficients in Logic and Grammar were presented each with a *silver pen*, and the emulation excited between the youthful rivals not unfrequently ended in a further trial for superiority in pugilistic skill.* These feuds, both of science and of war, ceased for a time with the overthrow of the religious houses, which involved schools and convents in one common destruction; for the few of the former which survived the wreck, were, for the most part, below the grade of modern parochial instruction. It is true that St. Paul's school had been richly endowed by Dean Colet in 1512, and was rising fast into that high repute, which it has since so deservedly attained; but, however great the advantages thence derived, the number of scholars was limited to one hundred and fifty-three; and the free school attached to the Hospital of St. Anthony, since dissolved, but then in the height of its celebrity, could admit but a small portion of the applicants for a share in its literary favours. It would not be surprising, therefore, that a foundation, so extensive in its operation, so noble in its views, and so comprehensive in its benefits, should call forth the dormant energies of the citizens in the support and furtherance of its charitable

* Stow's *Survaie.—Hentzner*, a German traveller, who visited London in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, describes the ceremony somewhat differently in his "Journey to England." —"Every yeare it is usual for the lord mayor of Londone to ride into Smithefielde, attended by twelve principal aldermen, dressed in their scarlet gowns and robes, and whenever he goes abroade a scepter, that is to say, a mace and cap, are borne before him. He is at all times obliged to live so magnificently that foreigner or native is welcome to his table, where is greate plentye. When the yearely faire is proclaimed, a tent is pitched, and after the ceremonye is over, the mob begin to wrestle before them, two at a time, and the conquerors are rewarded by them by money thrown from the tent. After this a parcel of live rabbits are turned loose in the crowd, and hunted by boys with great noise, at which the mayor and aldermen do much besport themselves. Before this time there was an old custom for the scholars of Londone to meet at this festival, at the priory of St. Bartholomew, to dispute in logic and grammar, upon a bank, under a tree: the best of them were rewarded with silver *bows and arrows*." It is remarkable that the reward for the best piece of writing, at the present half yearly examinations, is a *silver pen*:—a relic, perhaps, of the ancient practice. Possibly, the feathering of the pen was mistaken by Hentzner for that of an arrow.

purposes; and no exertions were omitted on the part of the corporation to bring it into public notice.

It has been seen already that the children lined the civic procession to St. Paul's on the Christmas day immediately succeeding the opening of the school; and on the Easter following they were present at St. Mary Spital, where three sermons were then annually delivered in Easter week. A custom had long prevailed, according to which some learned person was appointed yearly by the Bishop of London to preach at Paul's Cross on Good Friday, on the subject of Christ's *Passion;* and on the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday following, three other divines were in like manner appointed to uphold the doctrine of the *Resurrection* at the pulpit-cross in the Spital. On the Sunday following, a fifth preached at Paul's Cross, passed judgment upon the merits of those who had preceded him, and concluded the solemnity with an appropriate exhortation from himself. At these sermons the Lord Mayor and Aldermen attended; the ladies also, on the Monday, forming part of the cavalcade: and at the close of each day's solemnity his Lordship and the Sheriffs gave a private dinner to such of their friends among the aldermen as attended the sermon. From this practice the civic festivities of Easter were at length extended to the scale of expensive magnificence on which they are now conducted; for, the Governors of the Royal Hospitals joining from their first establishment in the annual ceremony, the parties became too large for private accommodation, and the halls of the several companies were accordingly thrown open for the purposes of hospitality. The children of Christ's Hospital continued to form an integral part of the solemnity; so that, in the year 1594, when it became necessary to rebuild the pulpit-cross at the Spital, a gallery was also erected for their accommodation. A tilted covering had been previously provided for the Governors on these occasions, and the records of the year 1565 speak of a *new tilt*, which had been ordered for the purpose. This was now no longer necessary; and it was accordingly cut up to make cases for the straw beds of the children, who had heretofore used to lie upon loose straw only. In the great Rebellion

the pulpit was destroyed, and the sermons were discontinued till the Restoration; after which time the *three* Spital Sermons, as they were still called, were revived at St. Bride's church in Fleet Street. They have been since reduced to two, which from the year 1797 have been delivered in Christ Church; though it is known that their object is materially altered from that for which they were originally designed.

It was at their first appearance at the Spital that the children of Christ's Hospital were clad in the blue costume, by which they have been since distinguished. Their original dress was of russet cotton, as already stated; but in form, the same as at present, somewhat resembling the habit of the ejected brotherhood, into whose possessions they had succeeded. It consists of a long blue coat, reaching to the ancles, and girt about the waist with a leathern girdle; a yellow cassock or petticoat, which is now worn under the coat only during the winter, though it was originally a necessary appendage throughout the year; and stockings of yellow worsted. A pair of white bands about the neck is all that remains of the original ruff or collar, which was then a part of the ordinary dress of all ranks; and the black cap, upon the smallness of which the boys now pride themselves as a peculiar distinction of the school, is also a remnant of the cap of larger size, worn at the period of the foundation. It has been imagined that the coat was the mantle, and the *yellow*, as it is technically called, the sleeveless tunic of the monastery; the leathern girdle also corresponding with the hempen cord of the friar. There is an old tradition current among the boys, that the dress was originally of velvet, fastened with silver buttons, and an exact facsimile of the ordinary habit of their royal founder. The idea may possibly be traced to the statues and portraits of the monarch, with which their acquaintance is familiarized; and in which, the royal mantle and sash, with the cap and plume, may readily have been converted by the youthful fancy into the emblems of their own attire. Without reference, however, to so high an original, those who have worn it are accustomed to view it with a degree of veneration, which its antiquity is calculated to inspire; and the slightest change in any part of it would amount, in their esti-

mation, to a species of sacrilege. Some few years ago, an appeal was made to the Governors to exchange the cap for some more efficient protection against the cold; and that which was never thought a hardship by the boys themselves, was exaggerated into a grievance, by an officious and misplaced tenderness, for them. It is to be hoped that the day is far distant when the experience of centuries shall be sacrificed to the innovating liberality of the times, and when pampered effeminacy shall be introduced into an Institution, where health and contentment require none of the arts of modern refinement to impair and destroy them.

The exertions on the part of the City to raise the infant institution in the estimation of the public was not without effect. Benefactions were received from various quarters; and several individuals lent their assistance towards the improvement of the buildings, and increasing the accommodations for the children. Among the earliest contributions to this labour of love, was that of *Richard Casteller;* and there is something so interesting in the bequest itself, and in the quaint simplicity with which it is recorded by Stow, that it would be unwise to displace his account of it. "This Hospitall," says he, "being thus erected, and put in good order, there was one Richard Castell, *alias* Casteller, shoemaker, dwelling in Westminster, a man of great trauaile and labour in his faculty with his owne hands, and such a one as was named *the Cocke of Westminster*, because bothe winter and summer he was at his worke before foure of the clocke in the morning. This man thus truely and painefully labouring for his liueing, God blessed and increased his labours so aboundantly, that he purchased lands and tenements in Westminster, to the yerely value of fortie and foure pounds. And hauing no child, with the consent of his wife (who suruiued him, and was a uertuous good woman), gaue the same lands wholly to Christ's Hospitall aforesayd, to the reliefe of the innocent and fatherlesse children, and for the succour of the miserable sore and sicke, harboured in the other Hospitals about London." Casteller's estate, consisting of houses situate in Westminster, has greatly improved in

value. The first mention of the proceeds in the Hospital records is in November, 1569.

Not content, however, with eliciting the bounty of others, the chartered Governors of the Hospital promoted from their own resources the pious object committed to their trust. In the reign of Richard II. a market for woollen cloths had been established at *Bakewell* or Blackwell Hall; and an act of Common Council was passed, and afterwards confirmed in the eighth year of Henry VIII., to the effect "that no manner of Person should bring or convey any Woollen Cloths to the said city (of London) to be sold, except they were first brought, harboured, and discharged at the common market of *Blackwell Hall*, therefore ordained and provided, and of old time accustomed, upon pain of forfeiture of all the said cloths." Heavy penalties were also attached to any connivance at an illicit sale; such penalties to be doubled for a second offence, and a third offence to be punished by disfranchisement. Shortly after the establishment of Christ's Hospital, the entire management of this market was vested in the Governors, and the revenues thence arising were applied towards the support of the Institution. An act of Common Council was also passed in the year 1554 (1 and 2 Phil. and Mary), repressing under certain penalties the gross profanations which then prevailed in St. Paul's Cathedral; and another restricting, in like manner, the enormous expenses of civic entertainments, "one moiety of such pains and penalties being," in both cases, "to Christ's Hospital within Newgate, and the other half to him that will sue for the same in any court of record within the city." The emoluments arising from Blackwell Hall continued till the year 1786, when the property and profits of the Hall were again vested in the city, on consideration of the payment of £1000, and the extension of the lease of part of the scite of the Hospital for a very long period: but whether any fines, levied under the above acts, were ever paid into the Hospital treasury, is not now known. Still the benefits actually derived in the one case, and the clauses in the acts above cited in the other, are sufficiently indi-

cative of the interest which was taken by the corporation in the welfare of the Establishment.* Monthly collections were also made in the several wards of the city for many years under the order of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen; and children were accordingly admitted from different parishes at their recommendation.†

In the meantime the education of the children was progressing favorably, and, in the annual contests on St. Bartholomew's Eve, which had been recently resumed, and now transferred to the cloisters of the Hospital, they were soon thought worthy to bear a part. The prize-pen awarded upon these occasions to the first proficient was silver gilt, and of the value of five shillings; the second was of silver, partly gilt, worth four shillings; and the third a plain silver pen, of three shillings value. Two Masters of Arts sate as umpires, who were complimented with a silver rule of the value of six shillings and eightpence; and the masters of the three successful candidates received in money six shillings and eightpence, five shillings, and four shillings respectively. In the year 1555, the first of these prizes was adjudged to St. Anthony's School, the second to St. Paul's, and the third to Christ's Hospital.‡ After the disputation, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen partook of fruit and wine, and then departed. These joint exhibitions of the public schools did not long continue, nor is it likely that any favourable results would be produced by them. They were succeeded at Christ's Hospital by the annual commemoration of St. Matthew's Day.

From these general considerations, however, it is necessary to turn to the early constitution of the Hospital; and it will appear that, from the earliest

* It may here also be mentioned, that the Queen's Proclamation in 1580, forbidding any more buildings within two miles of London, directed forfeitures to go to the support of the City Hospitals; and, in 1584, part of the sheriff's fines were appropriated to the same purpose.

† In the Court Book of the year 1557, the Hospital is said to have been erected "for the vertuous bringinge up of miserable youthe," and to be "stayed with the monthlye collections graunted of the cittizens, and of such yssues as shall arise and growe of the office of Blackwell Hall." Of these collections it will be necessary to treat more at large in the next chapter.

‡ Stow's Annals, p. 627.

date of the foundation, the objects, for which it was founded, have been faithfully kept in view. The changes which appear to have taken place have been induced by a variety of *circumstances*, not of *purpose;* and the charges of abuse, which have sometimes been brought against the Governors, have arisen from an imperfect acquaintance with the real facts of the case.

Chapter III.

Premonition—Provision for the poor before the Statute of 43 Eliz.—Parochial Collections—Specific objects of Christ's Hospital—Inquiries respecting women with Child—These gradually discontinued—Falling off in the Inquest boxes—Poverty of the Hospital—Stat. 14 Eliz. respecting Legacies—Money-boxes in the Cloisters—Symonds' and Randall's Gifts—Early regulations respecting the admission and education of Children—Apprentices—Evident distinction in the objects of the Hospital—Admission at the request of Benefactors—for pay—in accordance with the wills of Benefactors—Present inadequacy of such gifts—Dependence of the Hospital on benefactions and bequests—Cession of Chartered Estates—Amount of Donations and Legacies up to the year 1600—Continued Embarrassments—Loan—Restricted admissions—Security required for the discharge of Children at the proper age—Right of the Court of Aldermen to send children questioned—Rising prospects of the House—Early Benefactors—Lady Mary Ramsey—Her five advowsons—Present amount and disposition of her bequests—Exhibitions at the University—Early instances—Gift of Serjeant Moses—First Establishment of Writing School—The Grammar and Pettite Schools—Nature of the Education—Public reputation of the School—Interest taken in its welfare by Lady Mary Ramsey—Increase in the number of Children—Children put out at Nurse—Place house at Ware—Establishment at Broxburn—Excess of expenditure above revenue—Causes thereof—Consequence of the early modes of admission—Suspended admission—Assistance received from the citizens after the Great Fire—Qualifications of Children to be admitted—Original form of Presentation—Fixed Regulations for the future—Provisions for the different orders of Governors—Dissatisfaction caused thereby—Privileges of the Court of Aldermen—Rules confirmed—Recapitulation.

Since the present constitution of Christ's Hospital, though in perfect accordance with the spirit of the Charter, avowedly aims at higher objects, than those contemplated in a portion of its original plan; it may be proper to prepare the mind of the reader for the inference, which the facts about to be submitted are intended to supply. From a consideration of the labours of the governors in their general care of the poor, and of the manner in which the Hospital was at first subservient to the purpose of rearing foundlings and children in a state of utter destitution,

together with the sort of education given them, as depicted in the following pages, and contrasted with the establishment from the very first of a grammar school distinct in appearance from the other part of the foundation; he will at once perceive a divided design in the early operations of the house. It will also be seen how justly, as the parishes more perfectly fulfilled the two first mentioned duties, diminishing at the same time their voluntary contributions, the Hospital attended more exclusively to the last; and raised their school by degrees to a level with the wants of society. These elevated prospects were doubtless instrumental in multiplying benefactions, at the same time that the right of presentation became more valuable, and was at length made subject to specific regulations. In relating facts as nearly as possible in the order of their occurrence, it is difficult at every step to point out their respective connexion with the general result; but a ready perception of their bearing will ensue from a fixed attention to the above particulars.

Previous to the 43rd year of Elizabeth, in which the statute was passed, which is still the basis whereon the poor laws of this kingdom at present rest, the relief of the necessitous in each parish depended upon the contributions of the richer inhabitants. An act was passed in 1535 (27 Hen. VIII.), when the impending ruin of the religious houses threatened the country with a deluge of vagrant beggars, who had been hitherto relieved by monastic liberality, imposing upon all governors of shires, cities, towns, hundreds, hamlets, and parishes, the burden of supporting "every aged, poor, and impotent person which was born or dwelt *three years* within the same limit, by way of voluntary and charitable alms in every the same cities, and with such convenient alms as shall be thought meet by their discretion, so as none of them shall be compelled to go openly in begging." At the same time it was enacted that "every sturdy vagabond shall be kept in continual labour; and that every valiant beggar or sturdy vagabond shall at the first time be whipped, and sent to the place where he was born or last dwelled by the space of three years, there to get his living; and if he continue his vagrant life, he shall have the upper part of the gristle of his ear cut off;

and if after that he be taken wandering, he shall be adjudged and executed as a felon; and that no person shall give any money in alms but to the common boxes or common gatherings in every parish, upon pain to forfeit ten times as much as shall be given." This latter clause was clearly necessary to counteract the effect which gratuitous provision is calculated to produce upon the labouring classes, by relaxing the exertions of the industrious, and fostering habits of indolence and vice in a branch of the community, upon which the happiness and welfare of mankind materially depend. In order to supply a yet more effectual remedy for the "sores of the commonwealth," Edward VI. was the first to devise a system of parochial education throughout the kingdom. "This," said the youthful monarch, "shall well ease and remedy the deceitful working of things, disobedience of the lower sort, casting of seditious bills, and will clearly take away the idleness of the people." His premature death prevented the accomplishment of a design, which has since been carried into effect by public exertion; but he had already endowed several schools, besides Christ's Hospital, which prove the value which he attached to the blessings of education.

The administration of the relief, provided by the collections within the city parishes, seems to have been united with the main design of Christ's Hospital immediately after its foundation; the contents of the inquest boxes being paid over to the governors for that purpose. In the "Order of the Hospitalls" already mentioned, the "admitting of children, graunting of pencioners, putting children foorth to service," and the examination of pregnant single women and their paramours, are the specified objects of the Institution. With respect to the last of these objects, the Treasurer, acting with another governor, was empowered to demand sureties for the appearance of the parties from week to week, and for the support of the child; with a view "to avoide the laying of such children in the streets, whereby this Hospitall upon such extremities should otherwise be charged thereby." It appears from the records that inquisitions of this nature gradually decreased in number, and there are but few entries respecting them subsequent to the year 1578. During

the same interval also, it is remarkable that the ward collections were falling off from year to year. In January, 1562, the boxes of twenty-three wards produced £24. 6*s.* 3¼. ; in November, 1563, twenty-eight boxes contained £17. 13*s.* 4*d.*; and in December, 1573, the collectors declared their inability to obtain any money at all; and that in the face of a statute, in which it had been found necessary to enact, that "if any parishioner shall obstinately refuse to pay reasonably towards the relief of the poor, or shall discourage others, then the justices of the peace at the quarter sessions may tax him a reasonable weekly sum; and if he refuse to pay, they may commit him to prison." Various expedients seem to have been adopted for the purpose of preventing these defalcations; and appeals were repeatedly made to the Court of Aldermen in order to enforce the payment of arrears due to the house. Still the same complaints on the part of the collectors continued; and in 1592 the diminution of revenue was so great, that the Treasurer declared his readiness to give up the keys.

It is by no means improbable that, in addition to these deficiencies, the good intentions of benefactors were in some instances frustrated by the vague construction of their wills. Such an inference, at least, may fairly be drawn from an act passed in 1571 (14 Eliz. c. 14.), which, it is evident from the records, was made for the benefit of this and the other Royal Hospitals; though it has since been construed to extend to all corporate charities whatsoever. Hereby it was enacted, "that all gifts, legacies by will, feoffment, or otherwise, for relief of the poor in any hospital, then remaining and being *in esse*, shall be as valid, according to the true meaning of the donor, as if the said corporation had been therein rightly named:" and the provision has not been unattended with advantage. The boxes in the cloisters seem also to have failed in producing their customary tribute. In October, 1573, the sum of £12. 11*s.* 2*d.* was found in them; a considerable amount in those days from merely passing contributors. It was doubtless, therefore, an essential diminution in their contents, which elicited an order of court in 1576, that the wall beneath them should be whitened, and "some short admoni-

tion in writing put up, to animate the people rather to give their devotion."* That great interest, however, was taken in the children themselves, is manifest from the will of Peter Symonds, dated 4th April, 1586, in which a bequest to the parish of All-hallows, in Lombard Street, is subject to a payment of 30*s.* annually, to be distributed partly in raisins, and partly in money, among threescore boys, who are to attend divine service at that church on Good Friday. The custom is still kept up; and sixty boys, chosen for good behaviour, receive the yearly bonus of 1*d.* each, and a bag of raisins; two beadles, who accompany them, receiving each a shilling. About the same time also Lewis Randall, Esq. gave £50 towards providing a dinner of roast meat for the children yearly on St. Matthias' day, unless that feast should fall in Lent: and in that case "good furminty was to be substituted both at dinner and supper." The glee with which the "double rice spiced" is still hailed on this anniversary, will readily be appreciated by every Blue.

In the mean time children had been admitted, educated, and apprenticed forth, in accordance with the original intention of the founder; and it will be well to mark the regulations under which these matters were at first conducted. On the presentation of a child a certificate was required to be signed by the Alderman of the ward or his deputy, and by six, at least, of the most substantial men of the parish, that the said child was born in lawful wedlock; that his father was a freeman, and destitute of the means of providing for his family; and that the child himself was above four years of age. It was then provided, "that this ordinance, touching the admittinge of children, be not broken, except in cases of extremitye, where losse of liffe and perishinge would presently followe, if they be not receaved into this said Hospitall." With

* Two of these boxes still remain; and, till the recent demolition of the Old Hall, there was one in each of the four cloisters. Some sixty years ago, the following inscription was placed over the niches which contain them; but whether it was the admonition here mentioned, it is not possible to ascertain:

"This is CHRIST HOSPITAL, where poor Blue-coat Boys are harboured and educated."

respect to education and apprenticeship, it was imperative upon the Treasurer, acting with one other of the governors at the least, to "have a careful regard to whom the children be put, chieflie, that they be honest personnes, and such as be well able to kepe them, and to bring them up to such facultie, service, or occupation, as they may hereafter be good members of the commonwelth: and as nigh as they can to binde them with none, but with Fremen of this Citie." Before they were "so put foorthe," it was ordered that, "being Men Children, they should write and reade and cast accomptes," and be "found apt thereunto:" but "that such of the children as be pregnant and very apt to learninge be reserved and kept in the Grammer-Schole, in hope of preferrment to the Universitie."* In the year 1557, therefore, four years after the foundation of the Hospital, it is manifest that two distinct classes of children were received under its protection: namely, those of freemen, who were necessarily four years old and upwards; and certain others, who were in danger of *present perishing*. Between these classes a line of separation is exactly traced in the early records of the house. Limiting the entire complement of children to four hundred, the court book of 1556 divides them into two hundred and fifty, who were to "lodge and learn," and one hundred and fifty "suckling children." Under the year 1566, there will be found a distinction between the "children of the house," and "children brought up at the citie charge;" in October, 1571, mention is made of "children kept by a parish;" in 1572, "foundlings, and those taken in from povertie or sickness" are said to be "maintained at the citie cost;" and children were regularly admitted from different parishes by order of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen. On the other hand, there are repeated instances of admission at the suit of benefactors;† some few cases of payment,

* See the "Order of the Hospitalls," and Court Book of the year 1556, fol. 3.

† In May, 1571, a child was admitted at the request of Sir Walter Mildmay, "a good benefactor;" and on the 5th of November, 1600, Samuel Aylmer, Esq. son and executor of the late Bishop Aylmer, petitioned for the admission of a child, in consideration of the payment of £100 to the Hospital, which was given by his father's will to the poor generally, at

monthly or otherwise, are upon record;* and many estates and bequests were accepted by the Hospital, subject to the maintenance of boys to be presented from time to time in accordance with the will of the donors. It is presumed that the poverty of the house, which is frequently recorded, was the original cause of these incumbrances.† The institution is now answerable for the education and maintenance of about one hundred and twenty-five children upon gifts of this nature, many of which are wholly inadequate thereto.

The support of the Hospital has indeed at all times materially depended upon benefactions and bequests.‡ From the estates under the charter

the discretion of his executor. Dorothy Bewars, aged two years and a half, was accordingly admitted. Similar cases frequently occur in the records. In 1658, no less than forty children were admitted on a large gift from Mr. Aldworth. A child was also received in 1665, at the suit of the Protector Cromwell; and in 1660, at the suit of the King, it being his Majesty's first request. Other royal presentations are also on record. On occasion of considerable bequests, it is now usual to compliment the executor, on payment of the legacy, with a staff.

* A child was admitted in 1564, on the payment of £3 by the father; and, in 1569, the request of a "ladie" procured an admission on the payment of 20*s.* at entrance, and the same sum annually. In 1565, Mr. Dynewood, citizen and grocer, bequeathed his seven children to the Hospital with £3. 6*s.* 8*d.*; "and reasonable compensation for dyet, learning, and other findings," not to exceed £2. 3*s.* 4*d.* for each *per annum.* In 1566, a parent obtained a presentation, on finding security for the payment of a certain sum monthly; and in 1687, the son of a citizen, under an order from the Lord Mayor, paid for his education from his patrimony, deposited in the Chamber of London. The Court of Aldermen objected to an admission for money in 1698, but there are some few additional instances of a like nature subsequent to that period.

† Such are the children presented on Guy's gift; the Newbury boys; those from the parish of Christ Church; &c. &c.

‡ In proof of the great dependance of the Hospital upon benefactions, it may be remarked, that in the year 1811, the number of governors was three hundred and sixty-four, from whom the sum £74,822 had been received in the following proportions:—viz.

		£.	s.	d.
From 26 Aldermen.	Governors ex officio, who had at the time one hundred and thirty-three boys in the house, presented by themselves.	1305	0	0
12 Common Councilmen		50	0	0
313 other Governors		69,317	0	0
13 Governors educated in the Hospital		4150	0	0
364		£74,822	0	0

little income is received; that little arising from rents of houses built upon part of the scite of the old convent, some of which have been lately removed. Whenever the division of the chartered funds took place, the several manors described in the Letters Patent as "part and parcel of the possessions to the hospital of the Savoy, formerly belonging and appertaining," were assigned to St. Thomas's; and there they still remain. The date and method of this division are equally uncertain. It appears, however, from the records, that in July, 1574, the writings relative to certain estates were given up to St. Thomas's; and in 1578 a packet of one hundred and six papers, relating to the land in Shoreditch, were also transferred thither, agreeably to a precept from the Mayor. Disputes subsequently arose respecting the just claims of the two Hospitals; and application was made in 1595, to the governors of St. Thomas's for the restoration of lands, described as being "bought by the mony and indevor" of Christ's Hospital. A jury was accordingly empanelled, under the queen's commission, to inquire into the merits of the case; and the lands in question, situated "within the precincts and confines" of the latter Hospital, were in all probability those which are still in the possession of the house.

During the first forty-eight years of the foundation, from 1553 to 1600, the donations and legacies, which appear to have been given principally by governors, amounted to £9828. 9*s*. 8*d*. The estates given within the same period, exclusive of Lady Mary Ramsey's munificent benefaction towards its close, produce at this time a rental somewhat exceeding £4000. When it is remembered, therefore, that four hundred children were maintained and educated, and a great number of poor relieved with alms, it will not be thought surprising that the expenditure considerably exceeded the income of the house, and that the number of its inmates and pensioners were at length of necessity diminished. It appears that, in 1580, there were only one hundred and fifty-seven children on the books; and the great deficiency of funds in 1592, which has been already noticed, rendered it necessary to apply to the city for relief. Application was again made for an increase of poor-rate in 1595; but the parishes peremptorily refusing in the two succeeding

years to pay their assessments, it appeared at the audit in 1597, that the Hospital was £800 in debt. To add to their difficulties, provisions had greatly advanced in price, and it became absolutely necessary to adopt measures suited to the exigencies of the time. Accordingly, the governors agreed to lend £5 a-piece; and a legal process was issued for enforcing payments of the rates. Still the finances continued in the same embarrassed state; and in the following year an order from the Lord Mayor, and Court of Aldermen, to admit two children, and take charge of their property, amounting to £64, giving bond for its restoration, was returned with a request that the offer might be made to the parish in which they were born. The reason assigned for its rejection on the part of the Hospital, was the refusal of each individual governor, in the then involved condition of their funds, to give the security required.

At length, in 1600, such was the crisis of affairs, that the Lord Mayor, "with a good liking to relieve the house," instituted an inquiry into the state of the Parish Collections, issued directions for their resumption, and adopted some necessary regulations respecting the admission of children, and the relief of the poor. It was ordered, accordingly, that every child presented, and every petitioner for alms, should produce a certificate from the parish of the extreme urgency of the case; and his Lordship further promised to unite with the governors in a personal appeal to the Queen, for a legal enactment in favour of the Hospital. In the meantime it was ordered, on the 1st January, 1601, that the sum of £200 should be taken up for six months, at as easy a rate as possible; and on the 28th of March, the loan to be raised was increased to £500, to be employed in furtherance of the objects of the Institution. Observing now that the original Order of the Hospitals limits the administration of its bounty to such parties as "have continued in this citie by the space of iij yeares," in conformity with the statute then in force; and that the celebrated act of the forty-third of Elizabeth was passed in the year following this proposed solicitation of the royal favour; it is reasonable to presume that the reception of chil-

dren in danger of "present peryshinge" was from that period considerably modified. It is true, indeed, that admissions were still frequent under warrants from the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen; but under restrictions imposed from time to time by the governors, as circumstances seemed to require. The freedom of the parent, except in a very few instances, was now regarded as an indispensable qualification of admission; none were received under the age of three years; and the number of girls was limited to thirty, all of whom were lodged in one ward. Security was required from the respective parishes to release the Hospital of the charge of children at an appointed age; and no more than one of a family was allowed to be in the school at the same time without an especial order of the court. It should be observed also, as a circumstance more immediately bearing upon the point in question, that, in the year 1658, a child, sent by the Court of Aldermen, was refused admission, because demanded by them as a right.

Under the regulations which it was thus found expedient to adopt, and with the aid of donations, which were continually pouring in, Christ's Hospital, it will be seen, speedily recovered itself. To the names of the earlier benefactors,—the Haydons, the Dixies, the Elkines, and the Blundells,*—that of Dame Mary Ramsey had recently been added, whose gifts are among the most munificent bestowed upon the house, either before or since, and must have contributed in no small degree to remove the difficulties with which it was then struggling. This lady was the widow of Sir Thomas Ramsey, Knt., Lord Mayor in the year

* *John Haydon*, Esq. alderman, citizen, and mercer, gave to the Hospital £500 in the year 1583.—*Sir Wolstan Dixie, Knt.*, sometime president, gave £42 annually; and was otherwise a benefactor. His portrait is in the court room.—*William Elkine*, Esq. alderman and mercer, left by will £800 in 1593, charged with certain payments; and his widow, afterwards married to Mr. Justice Owen, beautified the cloisters at a considerable expense, in addition to other donations.—*Peter Blundell*, Esq. citizen and clothier, bequeathed £500; and, animated by his example, his servant, *Robert Chilcot*, gave £100 to the support of the Hospital. Francis Barnham, Esq., Martin Bowes, Esq., William Lambe, Esq., and some others were also considerable benefactors. Some idea of the relative value of donations at this early period, may be formed from the fact, that a bequest of 40*s.*, paid through the parish of St. Michael Bashishaw, now realizes £34. 4*s.*

1577, and sometime president of the Institution. Sir Thomas himself had contributed during his life to the joint support of the sister establishments, and had sanctioned, on the part of his wife, the alienation of a considerable property, of which she had become possessed in her own right, to the governors of Christ's Hospital. The estates in Essex and Surrey, together with one house in London, which she gave by will, bearing date the 19th January, 1596, produce at the present time a rental of nearly £4000 per annum. Attached also to this bequest are the advowsons of five livings,* to which the governors present; and which now are, and always have been, held by clergymen educated in the Hospital, the masters of the Grammar Schools being naturally allowed to have a prior claim to the preferment. At the time of Lady Mary's decease, the annual value of the legacy was little more than £400; since which period, from the expiration of leases, and other adventitious circumstances, the proceeds have increased tenfold. It is charged with the payment of £240 yearly, in provisions to widows and old soldiers; in gifts to the poor of certain parishes; in the salary to the master of the Grammar School at Halstead, founded by the testatrix, and in the patronage of the Hospital; and in some other trifling sums. By a codicil, dated 8th July, 1601, she made a further bequest of £2000 to be laid out in the purchase of lands, tenements, or heraditaments, of the yearly value of £100; from the rents of which she directed a certain sum to be distributed among the necessitous poor of four parishes in London, at the discretion of the governors; and £2 to be paid for two annual sermons in Christ's Church. These sermons are regularly preached on the first Sunday in Lent, and on St. Stephen's day. The governors also pay from her bequests £40 yearly, towards the support of two fellows and four scholars at St. Peter's College, Cambridge.† She lies buried in

* See Appendix.

† It had been Lady Ramsey's intention to have given £500 *per annum* to this college, on condition of calling it the college of "Peter and Mary." The gift, however, was refused by the master, Dr. Soames, who observed that "Peter, who so long lived single, was now too old to have a feminine partner." "A dear jest," says Fuller, "to lose so good a benefactress!"

the parish church of St. Mary Woolmoth; but, before the fire, the annexed tablet, commemorative of her charitable deeds, was affixed to one of the pillars in Christ's Church:—

Behold the Workes of God, done by his Servant, Dame MARY RAMSEY.

She hath given a yeerly maintenance for two Fellowes, and foure Schollers in *Cambridge.*

More, two Livinges of good value, when they shall be come fit to supply them.

More, towards certaine Sermons to be preached in this Church yeerly.

More, in *Christ's Hospitall* a free Writing-Schoole for poore mens children.

More, in the Country a free Grammar-Schoole for the poorer sort.

All which seuerall gifts before remembred, are to continue yeerly for euer.

Forma, Decus, Mores,
Sapientia, Res et Honores,
Morte ruunt subita;
Vivit post funera Fama.

The rest of the godly Workes done by this good Lady.

She hath given a worthy maintenance to the poore of Christs Hospitall.

More, a bountifull gift for the healing of poore wounded Souldiers.

More, a liberall maintenance for ten poore maimed Souldiers.

More, a liberall maintenance for ten poore aged Widowes.

More, a bountifull gift to release poore men out of prison.

More, a bountifull gift to relieve poore men in prison.

More, a yeerly Stipend to poore Maides Marriages.

More, to the reliefe of the Poore of foure seuerall Parishes.

All which seuerall gifts are for ever.

Her faith hath wrought; her Tree was not barren. And yet an unprofitable Servant. 1596.

Such is the extent of the munificent legacies of Dame Mary Ramsey; but, beside the general purposes of the Hospital, there are two specific objects mentioned in her will, which require a moment's attention. In the first place, she directed that a portion of the proceeds derived from the estates thus devised to the Hospital, should be applied to the maintenance of scholars there educated, during their residence in the University. It has already appeared, that the "hope" of academical preferment was held out to children who discovered an aptitude for learning, in the original order of the Hospital; and in the year 1566, an allowance of twelve pence a week was given to an exhibitioner at Cambridge. In 1569, an application was made to Mr. Secretary Cecil to peti-

tion the Queen for preferment for the children at the University; and a supply of books, with eight pence a week till he obtained a fellowship, was ordered in the same year to a student at Oxford. Whether this gift was the result of the suit to the Queen, it is not distinctly stated; but, at all events, no permanent aid for similar purposes seems to have been obtained from that quarter. Lady Ramsey, therefore, is intitled to the honour of having laid the foundation of that distinction, to which the scholars of Christ's Hospital have attained from time to time in the University of Cambridge. Other estates have been since given, by which, in the year 1661, the sum of £261. 16*s.* 8*d.* was paid to seven exhibitioners at Cambridge, and £59. 13*s.* 4*d.* to a single student at Oxford. This amount has been greatly increased by subsequent donations, particularly by the gift of Mr. Serjeant Moses, who was educated in the Hospital, and passed through the University of Cambridge upon one of its exhibitions. As an earnest of his gratitude for the benefits he had received, he left a large estate to the Hospital, in the Parish of Wormshill in Kent,* to be applied to the maintenance of scholars sent from thence; independently of which he founded two scholarships at Pembroke College, Cambridge, for Christ's Hospital men, which are held in addition to the usual exhibitions. This estate has so greatly improved in value, as to admit of the augmentation of the scholarships both in number† and emolument. The sum now given to each is £50 *per annum* for four years.

The other object specially provided for by Lady Ramsey was an increased endowment of the writing school. It appears from the Records that this school was first established in the year 1577; previous to which the grammar and the pettite schools are only mentioned. That the latter of these departments did not proceed beyond the very rudiments of learning, the promotion of the master, in the year 1573, to

* He transferred also the advowson of the rectory into the patronage of the governors.

† The augmentation in *number* arises from the absence of claimants for several years; so that it may only be temporary.

the office and dignity of *Porter*, abundantly testifies. Probably, the younger children, consigned to the charge of the Hospital under warrants from the Court of Aldermen, and others who were sent from Bridewell as being too young to labour,* were the chief, if not the only, learners in this part of the Establishment. The boys in the grammar school, on the other hand, must have made considerable progress in classical knowledge; and the use of Noel's catechism, at that time untranslated from the original Latin, proves at once the united advantage which they received, as at the present day, of a religious and literary education. Nor was the character of the school by any means low in public estimation; for then, as now, private pupils were admitted to partake of its benefits; and a minute in the Court Book of the year 1570, allows the usher, or under master, to take four of them under his tuition. Still the addition of a writing school was an important increase in the general usefulness of the Hospital; and its fruits are evinced in the eminence to which Blues have at all times risen in the commercial world. For these fruits no small obligation is due to Lady Ramsey; and she seems also to have taken some pains in promoting the objects of the grammar school. In 1592, the appointment of usher was offered, at her recommendation, to John Fawcitt, M.A. of St. John's College, Cambridge, as a person

* At this period, and for many years after, there seems to have been an interchange of objects between the two Hospitals. In 1565, some of the children of Christ's were sent daily to Bridewell to learn a trade; and infants were received in turn, who were unequal to the discipline of the arts-masters. *Spinning* also and *Needle-making* were practised in Christ's Hospital, according to the records of 1569, and 1574; most probably as preparatory to the removal of the learners to Bridewell; for, in 1575, a conference of the governors of both houses was held, for the purpose of adopting certain regulations respecting the latter occupation. It appears also from a minute in the Bridewell Court Book, under the date of April 17, 1644, that "this day came Mr. Drake, one of the governors of Christ's Hospital, and saw five little girls, and one little boy, who are so young and small that they are not able to labour in the works of the Hospital, and was desired to acquaint the treasurer, president, and governors of Christ's Hospital therewith, and that it was the desire of this court that they would take and keep the said children in Christ's Hospital, till they should be every of them twelve years of age and upwards. And that this hospital would take five boys of the like ages from them presently, and bind them apprentices to art-masters in this hospital, and free Christ's Hospital from any further charge of them."

peculiarly qualified for the office. He declined the offer, indeed, and a Mr. Goodman was elected; but the fact of her interference proves the interest which she took in the general welfare of her favourite Institution.

As the prospects of the Hospital brightened, the dispensation of its charities became more and more enlarged. In Camden's time, six hundred children were maintained and educated, and one thousand two hundred and forty pensioners received relief in alms;* and at three different periods in the year 1655, the number of the former was nine hundred, nine hundred and eighty, and one thousand one hundred and twenty respectively.† Weekly allowances were at this time made for nursing a large portion of the younger children in various parts of the city and its vicinity. There was also a seminary at Hertford, and another at Ware, called the "Place House," with accommodation for a master, and one hundred and forty boys. This was afterwards removed to Broxburn, and eventually merged in the present establishment at Hertford. Such an increase of admission, however, was more than proportionate to the increase of means; and it appears to have originated in the following circumstances. Disputes had frequently arisen among the governors, respecting the manner in which children were usually admitted; so as to render the right of presentation, in many cases, merely nominal, and always exceedingly troublesome. By the customary mode of proceeding, either all petitions were read, and the General Court made choice of the most prominent cases; or a committee was appointed to reduce the number of petitions, according to the condition of the several parishes from which they came, the final decision still resting with the court; or else the aldermen and governors in a body presented each a petitioner, and the selection depended, as usual, upon the court. The rejected petitions naturally gave rise to murmurings and discontent; while the canvassing, which was necessary to secure a majority of votes, was at once unpleasant and laborious. In order, therefore, to silence these complaints, many of which proceeded

* Gough's Camden. † Court Book, 1655.

from benefactors to a large amount, and from others from whom the Hospital had considerable expectations, it was resolved, upon one occasion, that every alderman should forthwith be complimented with two presentations, and every governor with one.

This determination had its effect at the time; but proved very detrimental in its consequences. The great number of children by this means admitted at one time, brought a charge upon the Hospital, which its revenue was unable to support; and a debt was contracted, which prevented any further admission for a considerable period. It was during this interval that, in the year 1665, the plague so dreadfully extended its ravages, that nearly seventy thousand died from that cause alone within the bills of mortality; and in the following year, the great fire laid a considerable part of the metropolis in ruins. Christ's Hospital suffered little from the one, but did not, as will hereafter be seen, escape the ravages of the other: and, though the interrupted admission was doubtless instrumental in shutting out the contagion of the pestilence, the renewal of presentations was postponed to a further period than would have been otherwise required, in consequence of the destructive effects of the fire. At length, on the 27th of November, 1668, of eighty children to be admitted, it was ordered that every alderman should present one, as a "token of thankfulness for great kindnesses at that time received from them:"* that certain of the governors, who had been more than ordinary benefactors, should also be complimented with a

* Not only had the city contributed largely towards the necessary repairs of the house; but had passed a decree, by which its revenue was materially advanced. Great complaints had been made of late against the frauds and impositions of the carmen; and it was accordingly enacted in Common Council, on the 1st of June, 1665, "that the rule, oversight, and government of cars, carts, carters, and carmen, should be thenceforward lodged in the president and governors of Christ's Hospital, London. That the numbers of carts should not exceed four hundred and twenty; to pay 17*s.* 4*d.* per annum each, and 20*s.* upon every admittance or alienation." This source of revenue fell off by degrees, and was at length almost annihilated, in consequence of the number of interlopers, in the shape of the drivers of vans, who took out no license at all, and completely broke in upon the privilege. The matter, however, has lately been brought to an issue in the Lord Mayor's Court; and it is expected that the licenses will again be taken out, and the penalty for the violation of the act, which has been raised from 13*s.* 4*d.* to £5, be rigidly enforced.

presentation; and that the remainder should be left at the disposal of the president and treasurer. It is worthy of remark, however, that a special proviso was inserted upon this occasion, against the order passing into a precedent; and lists of those intitled to presentation are on record, in which the name of the Mayor and Court of Aldermen do not appear. Of every child now admitted, it was also required that his father should be a freeman of the city of London; that he should be seven years old or upwards at the time of admission; that he should be free from all deformity or disease; and that the parish in which he was born should engage to discharge him from the Hospital at the age of fifteen. These qualifications were again required in eighty children to be admitted in 1670; and in 1674, a printed form was directed to be sent to every governor, in order that the particulars therein specified might be strictly observed in all future nominations. The form, from which there could be no deviation without the sanction of the court, is here subjoined; and it is not materially different from the one which is still in use.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, AND WORSHIPFUL THE GOVERNORS OF CHRIST-HOSPITAL, LONDON.

The Humble Petition of ———, *of the Parish of* ———, *widow, and the Relict of* ———, *late of the same Parish, deceased,*

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That the Petitioner, being left by her said husband in a very poore and destitute condition, with —— small children to provide for,

THEREFORE shee humbly beseeches your Worships, in your usual pity and Charity to distressed Men, poore Widows, and fatherless Children, to grant the admission of one of her Children in CHRIST-HOSPITAL, named ———, of the age of —— years, there to be educated and brought up among other poore children.

And shee shall ever pray, &c. &c.

We, the Minister, Churchwardens, and others of the Parish of ——— aforesaid, whose names are hereunto subscribed, Do CERTIFIE that ———

————, father of the said child, was a Freeman of the City of London, and Company of ————. And that the said Child is at present of the age of — years, being born in the month of ——, 16—. And is now living in the Parish aforesaid, and is no Foundling, nor maintained at the parish charge, and that we know of no probable means for the Education of the said child, unless the said Governors of CHRIST HOSPITAL shall please to admit him into the said Hospital; which, if they shall please to do, We, together with the mother of the said child, do fully consent and agree to leave the said child to the Dispose of the Governors of the said Hospital, to bind him an apprentice to such a Trade or Calling, whether for Land or Sea employments, as they shall judge the said child most fit and proper for: And We, together with the mother of the said Child, do promise and oblige ourselves, not only to ratifie and confirm the same, in case the Governors of the said Hospital shall please to dispose of the said Child, but also WE, the Minister and Churchwardens aforesaid, for ourselves and our successors, promise and oblige ourselves to discharge the said Hospital of the said child, at the age of — years, or at any time before or after the said age, whensoever the said Hospital shall require the same of Us.

Witness our hands, this —— day of ———, 16—.

To be signed by the Parent of the Child, the Minister, two Churchwardens, and, at least, three housekeepers; and to be thus endorsed:—

I PRESENT the Child mentioned in the Certificate on the other side, and I believe the same to be a true Certificate.

WITNESS my hand, this — day of ———, 16—.

————————, Governor.

Further precautions, however, seemed necessary to prevent a recurrence of those difficulties, which had arisen out of the over-grown charges upon the Hospital; and it was accordingly determined to adopt some fixed and settled rules for the admission of children. A committee was accordingly appointed to take the subject into consideration; and on the 9th of February, 1676, the following regulations were submitted to the approval of the General Court:—

I. That no Children be taken in but such as are the children of Freemen of this City.

II. That no children be taken in but such as are living in the City and Liberty thereof.

III. That no Children be taken under the age of seven years.

IV. That no Children be taken in but such as are Orphans, wanting Father or Mother, or both.

V. That none be taken in that are Foundlings, or that are maintained at the Parish Charge.

VI. That none be taken in that are lame, crooked, or deformed; nor that have any infectious disease, as the Leprosy, Scald-head, Itch, Scab; or that have the Evil or Rupture.

VII. That none be admitted but such as are without any probable means of being provided for other ways, nor without a due certificate from the Minister, Churchwarden, and three or four of the principal Citizens, Inhabitants of the Parish, from whence such Children come, certifying of the poverty and inability of the Parent living (if any be living) to maintain and provide for such Children, and the true age of the said Children, and engaging to discharge the hospital of them before or after the age of fifteen years, if a Boy, and before or after fourteen years, if a Girl, which shall be left to the Governors' pleasure to do, both by the Parent (if any), and Minister and Churchwardens aforesaid; And that it shall be wholly in the power of the Hospital to dispose of such children, or to return them to the parent, or parish aforesaid, as to the Hospital shall seem good.

VIII. That no Child be taken in that hath a brother or sister admitted into the charge of this Hospital.

IX. Lastly, To the end that no children be admitted contrary to the rules above said, when the General Court shall direct the taking in of any Children, before such Children be admitted, they shall be presented to a committee, consisting of the President, Treasurer, Deputy Treasurer, all the Almoners, Renters, Scrutineers, and Auditors, and all other Governors to be summoned at the first time, and so to adjourn from time to time. And that they, or any thirteen or more of them, whereof the President, Treasurer, or Deputy Treasurer for the time being to be one, who shall strictly examine touching the age, birth, and quality of such Children, and of the truth of such certificate. And when the committee shall find cause, they shall forbid or suspend the taking in of any Child or Children presented, until they receive full satisfaction that such child or children is duly qualified,

according to the rules above mentioned. That such child or children as shall be presented to be admitted in pursuance of the Will of any Benefactor shall be examined by the Committee, who are to take care that such child or children is qualified according to the Will of the Donors or Benefactors, and as near as may consist with such will, agreeing with the qualifications above.

After mature deliberation, these regulations were adopted by the Court; and it was also ordered—

I. That all Children that hereafter shall be admitted, if there be not room in this Hospital to receive them, shall be sent to nurse at Hertford or Ware, where there are School-Masters to teach and instruct them, and not permitted to stay in London with their parents or others, who many times suffer the said children to run up and down the streets, in this City, dirty and nasty, to the great discredit of this Hospital.

II. That if any Parent, or other person, who hath a child admitted into the Hospital, shall refuse to receive the Livery which the Children of this Hospital ought to wear, or refuse to let such child admitted wear the said Livery, such child shall be forthwith sent home to the parish, parent, or friend, and the Hospital discharged of the same.

In adopting these rules, the governors further endeavoured to take such steps respecting the right of presentation, as might prevent for the future any dissatisfaction on that head. Accordingly, provision was made, in the first place, for the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, as being *ex officio* the chief Governors of the House; and a fixed settlement was thus made for their preference before all others, instead of the casual and uncertain privilege, which they had hitherto exercised. An extended patronage was granted to those Aldermen, who were also Governors, independently of their office; and benefactors were favoured with presentations in proportion to their gifts. Each Governor was then allowed to present a child in turn, so as not to confine the benefit to the Citizens of London only: and thus to afford increased encouragement to donations and bequests from other quarters. Upon

these resolutions, it is sufficiently evident that the mode at present in practice is mainly based; but some offence was taken against them at the time in the Court of Aldermen. A deputation was sent, in consequence, to Guildhall, where the reasons by which the Court had been induced to adopt such a course, were fully and fairly stated; but they do not seem to have succeeded in obtaining the entire satisfaction of the civic authorities. The Lord Mayor, however, assented to the proposed method for the ensuing Easter, then close at hand; and, in 1678, a vote of Court, assigning a presentation to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, as well as to the President and Treasurer, at every admission, eventually silenced every objection. In 1681, and 1691, the Regulations were recited and confirmed; and continued in force till the agreement between the Corporation and the City Hospitals, in 1782, required some trifling alterations.

Upon a review, then, of the affairs of the Hospital during the first century from its foundation, it appears that its benefits were never, from the first, confined to the lowest orders of the community; that, although children in danger of present perishing were received under its care, such cases were exceptions to the direct rule of admission; that these cases gradually decreased after the enactment of the poor laws; that, subsequently, the children of freemen, who had lost, at least, one parent, and were destitute of other means of education, were almost exclusively capable of presentation. Certain it is, too, that the Charter in no ways confines the charity to any particular class of poor; so that, when the legislature had provided a remedy for one condition of indigence, the relief whereof had always exceeded the supply which could be raised for it, the Governors were enabled, without any violation of their covenant, to direct their whole attention to another, and certainly no less interesting, description of applicants. It was provided generally in the letters patent, with reference to the institution of Christ's Hospital, that poor children, "being yet in their infancy, and tender age, should not lack honest bringing up, and watching;" and acts of Common Council, passed on the 11th of October, 1587, and on the 26th of March,

1644, "concerning provision to bee made for the poore," state that "from the foundation thereof, it was ordered that the fatherlesse and poore men's children were to be provided for in Christ's Hospitall." Surely, then, it is not the totally destitute who alone can claim an asylum within its walls; and those, whose parents are incapacitated, either by accident or otherwise, to afford them the blessings of a liberal education, cannot be regarded as unfitting objects of its bounty. In the present state of Society, vicissitudes appear in forms unknown to our progenitors; and the purest and the wisest designs of men are daily baffled by unforeseen contingencies. The Parent's schemes for the future welfare of his family are blasted, not merely by the stroke of death, but by the frequent and unexpected wounds of distress. In the ordinary occupations of life, and more especially in commercial pursuits, the possibilities of ruin seem daily to be multiplied. In the integrity or fraud, the prudence or folly, the prosperity or misfortune of one man, the fate of many is involved; and in the liberal professions, and among the clergy in particular, many must be the instances in which a Father's feelings have been wounded in the most vital part, in the melancholy contrast between his own respected condition, and the humiliating degradation of his offspring. It is doubtless in the spirit, therefore, of the Royal Founder's comprehensive scheme to elevate a parent's prostrate hopes, to rescue his child from penury and ruin, and to keep him in that station of life from which he must otherwise have fallen. The necessities of the beggar had been relieved by other means; and the children of the clergy,* and of decayed tradesmen, became the legitimate inmates of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL. To this subject, however, it will hereafter be necessary to recur; and, having advanced a few years beyond the date of King Charles's Mathematical School, it will now be proper to advert to the rise and progress of that important establishment.

* In February, 1569, the admission of a child of Robert Drainell, late Minister of St. Margaret's, Westminster, is recorded; but it is supposed that the year 1731 affords the first instance of any special deviation in favour of the children of the clergy.

CHAPTER IV.

Foundation of the Royal Mathematical School—Grant of the Charter by King CHARLES II.—Its inefficient endowment—Further grant obtained by *Mr. Pepys*—*Mr. Colwal's* gift—*Sir Jonas Moore*—His system of Mathematics—Death of *Mr. Perkins*, Master of the School—Inefficiency of his successors—Interest taken by Mr. Pepys in the welfare of the School—His Letter to the Treasurer—Munificent bequest of *Mr. Henry Stone*—Letter of Mr. Pepys to the General Court—Sir John Moore's reply—Reluctant explanation of the Court—Impediments thrown in the way of an examination of the children—Proposed disposition of Mr. Stone's gift—Resignation of *Mr. Pagett*—Election of his successor—Sir Isaac Newton—Prospects of Improvement—Perverse opposition of the Treasurer—Mr. Pepys' sentiments thereon—A Royal Visitation threatened—Mr. Pepys appointed Treasurer—Illness of Sir John Moore—Mr. Pepys elected Vice-President—Correction of abuses—Settlement of Stone's gift—The *Twelves*—Royal Badge—Stone's Badge—Presentation of the King's Boys at Court—The King's Ward—Exclusive character of the boys—Their advanced age—Mr. *William Wales* elected Master—Disorganised state of the School—Strict discipline of the New Master—His character and success—Continued exclusiveness of the King's Boys—Ludicrous instance, and disastrous consequences thereof—Dissolution of the King's Ward—*Stock's* Gift—The *Twos*—Extract from the will of Mr. Stock—Badge—Travers' School—List of Mathematical Masters.

DURING the early part of the reign of King Charles II., the following, among other eminent persons, were governors of Christ's Hospital:—*Sir Robert Clayton, Sir Jonas Moore, Sir Christopher Wren, and Sir Charles Scarburgh.* To these illustrious names that of *Samuel Pepys* was afterwards added; and it was by the united exertions of these worthies that the institution and endowment of the ROYAL MATHEMATICAL SCHOOL was mainly effected. The advantage, which was likely to accrue from such an establishment, is believed to have first suggested itself to the mind of Sir Robert Clayton, who lost no time in communicating the project, through the Lord Treasurer *Clifford*, to the King. His application was, at the same time, backed by Sir Jonas Moore, then Surveyor General of the Ordnance, who solicited

in its favour the mediation of the Duke of York, afterwards King James II., then Lord High Admiral of England; and the persons above mentioned, with some others of less note, were appointed to carry the design into immediate effect. A royal charter was granted for the purpose; and the school was opened for forty boys, under the auspices of the King, in the year of our Lord 1673.

Beyond the grant of the charter, little indeed was done by Charles II. towards the maintenance of his new foundation. It was not without much contrivance and intrigue that he was enabled to procure the necessary funds for the extravagancies of his court, and the charges of his government; and even the allowance, which was made from the exchequer, does not appear to have had the merit of being wholly gratuitous. At all events, an annuity of £1000, terminating at the expiration of seven years, cannot be regarded as a very princely endowment; nor would the additional grant of £370. 10*s.*, which was afterwards obtained by Mr. Pepys, for a particular object, have enabled the governors, without other resources, to have carried it into execution. By the first patents, dated August 19, 1693, his majesty reserved as many of the boys as might be required for his own services; assigning the rest, who were duly qualified, to such merchant-masters, as were disposed to take them without a premium. It was soon found, however, as might, indeed, have been naturally expected, that very few masters could be induced to receive them gratuitously; and the above sum was, accordingly, provided for the purpose. A letter from Mr. Pepys, which will presently be given at length, fully explains the origin and intent of this donation. The revenue was also increased by a gift from Mr. Colwal, a governor of the house; though doubts were at first entertained, as to the King's inclination to permit any private augmentation of his establishment. Sir Lionel Jenkins was accordingly deputed to obtain the royal pleasure respecting the proposal; to which his majesty replied, that "so far was he from disliking, that he would be glad to see any gentleman graft upon his stock."*

* MS. Collection of Hospital Letters.

The school being thus endowed, a most lively interest was taken in its administration, by the distinguished individuals, who had been mainly instrumental in its foundation. For several years, Mr. Pepys was a constant attendant at the examination of the boys; and his advice and influence were never wanting in the promotion of its welfare. Sir Jonas Moore, one of the first practical mathematicians of the day, undertook the compilation of a complete system of mathematics, for the especial use of the establishment. He had written and printed the subjects of *Arithmetic*, *Practical Geometry*, *Trigonometry*, and *Cosmography;* when death put a period to his labours. In the meantime, however, having found his public engagements so pressing, as to retard the progress of the work more than he could have wished, he had obtained the assistance of Mr. Perkins, the second master of the school,* in preparing the *Algebra*, and the principal propositions of *Euclid*. The same gentleman afterwards undertook the *Navigation;* and the volume was at last published, in 1681, under the superintendence of Mr. Hanway and Mr. Pottinger, sons-in-law of Sir Jonas, assisted by two persons of no less eminence than *Halley* and *Flamsted*. Mr. Perkins did not live to derive any benefit from his exertions. He had but just completed the last named treatise, when it pleased the Almighty to conclude his life with his work, and to deprive the school of an able and diligent master, after a service of only a few months.

After the death of Mr. Perkins, the instruction of the boys unhappily fell into less able, or at least, into less efficient hands. He was succeeded in the mastership, in June, 1680, by Dr. Wood, who was followed, in June, 1682, by Mr. Pagett, whose frequent absence from his duties seems to have induced the natural consequence of a sensible deterioration in the acquirements of the children committed to his care. Mr. Pepys had been prevented, for some time, from his usual attendance at their examinations; but in the year 1693 he was again present, and the deficiency in the learning of the boys was so great, as to elicit a

* He succeeded Dr. Leake, the first master, in 1679.

severe remonstrance. In the course of the ensuing year he entered into a correspondence of some length, upon the necessity of a great and speedy reformation in the management of the school: and, at the visitation in the ensuing spring, he addressed the following letter to Mr. Treasurer Hawes, upon the subject:—

MR. TREASURER, Monday, April 2, 1694.

REMEMBRING what you told me in yours of the 16th of the last, touching the postponing of your visitation till the Holy Week, now begun; I make use of this first part of it, for the giving you my best wishes towards it, and unbespeaking your expectations of my assistance at it from an impediment you are noe stranger to. Nor indeed should I (I doubt) be much forwarder in it, were I otherwise at liberty: while I think upon the affliction our last meeting, on a like occasion, cost me, notwithstanding the amends, you many months agoe told me, Mr. Pagett had made since his return, for the ill effects of his absence, through the negligence (as you then observ'd) and insufficiencies of the person the house had entertained for supplying the same.

Nevertheless, that you may want nothing I am able to contribute towards the well-answering the Intents of our Royal Founder, and Interest, as well as Duty, of the House in this your Visitation; I take leave to remind you of, no less than recommend to you, one Particular in the Methods of our Practice on this Occasion, while I had the satisfaction of assisting in them: Namely, that of requiring an account from our examiners, under their hands, of each distinct Child's Proficiency in every of the Articles of the Instructions apart, enjoyn'd for their Learning, with the Grounds and Demonstrations of the same:—A certificate of Mr. Halley's, at the visitation I last served at, being (I well remember) entirely rejected, for its too generalness, and another insisted on from him, in terms more distinct, and thereby better suiting with the strictness of our Methods before mentioned; as being that alone which we then thought could sufficiently acquit us to those we stood accountable to, for our proceedings therein.

In order to which, and for supplying any want, either of information on the part of the gentlemen your examiners (yet unknown to me), or opportunity of its being otherwise timely provided; I have prepared, and here enclose you, transcripts of the particular instructions soe to be by them especially regarded in their examinations, with respect to the children, as well of the Grammar, as Mathematical Schoole.

Which, leaving with you to that purpose, in hopes of being, from the happy issue of this your publick visitation, encourag'd to the adventuring once more upon a private one, by accepting your late repeated offers to me of a visite from the children; and the rather for the enabling myself to perfect, in that most desirable point of the children's proficiencies, my report now depending, in relation to other the matters transmitted to me by your hand from the court; I remaine, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

S. PEPYS.

Since the closing of this, I find, by your ticket of summons, that to-morrow is your visitation day —God make it prosperous.

The renewal of the more immediate connexion of Mr. Pepys with the business of the Hospital, which the Revolution of 1688 had been the means of interrupting, seems to have been occasioned by a communication made to him by the Governors, respecting the proper application of a bequest from Mr. HENRY STONE. This munificent governor had given during his life the annual sum of £57. 6*s*. 8*d*., "for the better maintenance and education of the children on King Charles's foundation, or increasing of their number;" and in the infant and inefficient state of the school, the former alternative was adopted. In 1693, the main bulk of his personal and real estate was left, by will, to the Hospital, with the provision that at least £50 should be set apart for the support of the Royal Mathematical School. It became, therefore, matter of discussion, what proportion of the bequest should be devoted to this specific purpose, and in what particular manner it should be applied.

Closely connected as Mr. Pepys had been with the Institution from its commencement, his advice was naturally requested on the subject; and, after an attentive consideration of the position in which affairs then stood, he stated his sentiments in the following terms to a General Court:—

GENTLEMEN, York Buildings, May 4, 1694.

'TIS now more than four months, since I had the honour of receiving, by the hand of Mr. Treasurer Hawes, your order of the 19th of December, in confirmation of a report, then presented you from the Mathematical Committee, with an account and papers prepar'd for answering some inquiries of mine, which Mr. Treasurer had led me to the making twelve months before, into the ground of that ill state, wherein (upon a particular examination he had invited me to) I had, to my great grief (and with noe little confusion acknowledg'd on his side also), found that foundation sunk, in the proficiency of its children. Nor should I have respited thus long the rendering you an account of what use I have, for your service, been endeavouring to make of them, could I by any means have procur'd satisfaction in that one particular, without which the rest would have been but imperfect; I mean the amends made for the defects of that year, by a strict execution of the mathematical master's instructions in the thorough improvement of the boys of the present yeare. And what applications have been on my part made towards the obtaining this, both before, at, and since the late visitation; and what industrys on the other side have been practis'd, for the preventing me in it, I shall not trouble you or myself with the giving other account of, than by referring you to the letters passed between the Treasurer and me upon that subject, from mine to him of the 18th of January, to his last to me of the 24th of April.

Gentlemen, your own books, and that committee's very report, speak too much of the part I have born in the erection, settlement, and support of this foundation, for my needing to say any thing myselfe, in proofe of the affection I have ever had for it. Nor will my forbearance

to interrupt you, either at Courts or committees, with any visits of mine for more than ten years past, suffer my being suspected of any inclination to doe it now; otherwise than as your Treasurer has made it unavoidable, by bringing me unnecessarily under an obligation of looking into such of the past transactions of this house, as I had much rather have continued still ignorant in. But since it is soe, I should have been glad (and offer'd it him at my own cost) to have purchas'd a second visitation of these children: Such a one as those us'd heretofore to be, while I had the honor to serve you at them. Whereby I might in that, as well as other regards, have given you a just report of what I take this foundation's present condition to be, through the whole; And where needing is, have administer'd what I was able towards the bettering it. But the best boys (or most of them), Mr. Treasurer is pleased to tell me, are gone; and loath I should bee to raise a character of the whole from the worst. And therefore rather choose to refer myselfe to whatever you, in your wisdomes, shall find room left for any further direction in it. This only in faithfulness to you, and not to you alone, but to the memory of our Royal Founder, to this city, his proper trustee in it, and to the interest the publicke must be thought to have in the prosperity of an Institution, directed solely to the advancement of its Navigation, I take leave to tell you, that as farr as the account and papers, handed by the Treasurer to you, and from you to me, are to be relied on, I cannot observe one single article left unviolated, through its whole constitution: But that (as much otherwise as it would be thought, by those who want either will or opportunity of knowing it better) without some speedy and effectual application to prevent it, it must be lost.

For what you were, at the same time, further pleas'd to call for my advice in, upon a proposition then before you, of applying Mr. Stone's £57. 6*s*. 8*d*. per annum (with an addition out of his general gift) to the erecting a new sett of mathematical boys: I have, for the same reason, respited the delivering any opinion in that alsoe, for the well informing myselfe first, in the condition of those we already have. Forasmuch,

as should not the state of these poor children, after their master's second campagne, appear better than what it prov'd to be after the first; I must declare it for my opinion, that their number and charge is already greater, than we have any good account ready to give of them; and therefore must suspend my present assent to the enlargement of either. Especially, when (to omit many other considerations) I have observed to you, as in the former case, that as farr as the forementioned account is to be depended on, those bequests of Mr. Stone's, amounting to £57. 6*s.* 8*d.*, are by court declar'd parcell of the revenue of the children already established; and that it had been, and would still be, an express breach of trust in us, and an apparent ground of forfeiture, to apply it otherwise.

This, Gentlemen, is what I doe, with all respect, offer you, as my humble thoughts on these two particulars; wishing, with all my heart, I may be found mistaken in every of my forementioned apprehensions therein: Or that, if (as I fear) it shall prove otherwise, Mr. Treasurer had (for the honour of the house) thought fit to have accepted the silent assistance I should gladly have given him towards their remedy; rather than, by his contrary methods, have thus hazarded the consequences of his exposing them.

It remains only that I take notice of an application lately made to me, by your servant, Mr. Parrey, for my helpe towards the right stateing to you the conditions of this constitution, in reference to the quality of the masters design'd for its children; viz. Whether as they are to relate to the King's or Merchant's service. Wherein, as well for truth's sake, as for preventing the consequences of a mistake, I apprehend the committee to have already been led into in this matter, I shall, without offering at the giving you any opinion of my owne, endeavour to serve you in it, with the best of my memory, as to matters of fact only, in the notes following.

First—That by our founder's first patents, in August, 1673, he reserves the application of these children to his own commanders, to himselfe only, without any liberty left therein to this house; assigning

the rest to such masters as should be found disposed to take them; but with condition of taking them freely, without any further charge to be expected with them, by that patent, from his Majesty.

Secondly—That, upon putting forth the first sett of children, in 1675, it was found that, notwithstanding all his majesty had at this house's desire done, by his letters recommendatory on their behalves to the principal societys of merchants in this city; the house was convinced of the little hopes to bee had of their being able well to dispose of these children, without something of money going along with them; which the house, not being in condition itself to bear, were pleas'd by Sir John Frederick, their then President, and a governor or two more, to communicate it to me, then Secretary of the Admiralty, but yet noe member of this house: Who, without other solicitation on their part, obtained for them soon after, under the Greate Seale, an establishment for ever of £370. 10*s*. per annum, for the binding forth of these children to merchants masters only, saving with a liberty reserved to the King, of taking to himselfe the service of the last yeare of their apprentiships, allowing wages for the same to their masters, equal to the profit they could otherwise pretend to make thereof, in their owne imployment. A condition inconsistent with their being bound to commanders of his owne ships; where not only the last, but every year's service of their apprenticeshipp, is the King's.

Thirdly—That the considerations on which the determining these children to the merchant's service only was founded, were (as I well remember), among others, these.

1. The fewnesse of ships of warr ordinarily kept abroad during peace, insufficient to supply a choice of masters suitable to this occasion.
2. The uncertain continuance of the King's commanders abroad, when in employment; and long intervals between Imployments, when out of them; and by consequences, the losse of time, and corruption of manners, he then apprehended his children would be expos'd to, on shoare.
3. The larger extent of our merchant navigations, and with it greater

variety of matters to be met with therein (with respect to foreign coasts, seas, seasons, winds, currents, and others, worthy observation), beyond what ordinarily occurr in the lesser diversity of voyages us'd by the ships of the crowne.

4. Lastly, The regard his Majesty had to the authority fit to be preserv'd, both to this Hospital and the Trinity-House, as well over the masters as boys, during their apprenticeships; with respect to neglects or misusages on one hand, or idlenesse and disobediences on the other; beyond what can be naturally expected, where both masters and servants, being in his Majesty's pay, are out of their reach; and can regularly have noe controll to owne, save the King's and his Admiral's.

Fourthly—That such was the constant regard had to these considerations, that not one instance will be found, of a child's being put apprentice to a commander of a shipp of warr, or so much as use made of that clause, touching the seventh yeare of their apprentiships reserv'd to the King, within the whole reigns of either of their late majesties, K. Charles, or K. James. But so much the contrary, that when, in the yeare 1676, a shipp of the King's was (with another of certain private adventurers) design'd upon an Expedition for Discovery of a passage by the N. E. to China; wherein his then majesty had reason to expect many unusual occurrences, and therefore fit for a Child of this Foundation to share in the first advantage of: He was pleased to communicate his pleasure in it to the Hospital, in noe lesse solemn a manner, than by a warrant under his owne Royal Hand, countersign'd by me, and now resting in this house. In which, provision was made for the child's being not only well instructed in his service during the voyage, but return'd to the House's Disposal at the end of it; as he accordingly was, and by us afterwards bound apprentice to a Merchant Man, Bartholomew Clement, Master of the Ffortune, tradeing to Virginia.

Fifthly—True it is, that some of these children have been dispos'd of to commanders of the principal yachts. But as it was never done but

by express signification by me (while in that station) of the King's particular pleasure for its being soe; soe was it done out of an especial regard to the placeing some of his sayd children, where himselfe might some times have the satisfaction of observing their improvements; and with an aim, alsoe, at their being thereby rendred knowing pilots in our sands and shoals. A skill noe where soe surely to be obtain'd as in the King's own yachts; wherein the security of his owne person is soe often concern'd: and where employment (different from that of men of warr) is constant, both in warr and peace, and ever within the view of the King himselfe, his Secretary for the Admiralty, the Officers of his Navy, the Trinity-House, and even of this Hospital too, upon any occasion wherein it may have use for the same.

Sixthly—Lastly, That the fore-mentioned establishment of £370. 10*s.* per annum, being (as I have sayd) expresly calculated for the encouragement of Merchant-Masters, and computed by three months Sea Pay, as the same is allow'd on the King's own ships; the reason thereof naturally ceases, and soe probably must the practice of it too, where, by a child's being put to a King's Commander, that very allowance shall fall to be made good to his Master, by the King himselfe, on board his own shipp.

I am, with all respect,

Honoured Gentlemen,

Your most faithful and most humble Servant,

S. Pepys.

For the Honoured Sir John Moore, Knt., and President, and the rest of my Honoured Friends, the Governours now in court at Christ's Hospital. May 4th, 1694.

On the same day, the following brief reply was forwarded to Mr. Pepys, by Sir John Moore, the president:—

HONOURED SIR, Christ's Hospitall, 4th May, 1694.

WEE have received your letter, and caused it to be read in the court, and they returne your honour thanks for it, and have referred the consideration thereof to the committe of schooles, and when they have made a report concerning it, it shall be communicated to you by,

Sir, your most humble Servant,

JOHN MOORE.

On the 8th of August, the promised communication arrived. In the interval several committees were held, at which the Treasurer and his friends endeavoured in vain to rebut the charges of mismanagement which had been brought against them. They would fain have excused themselves at the expense of the brothers of the Trinity, on the plea that no complaints had been made in that quarter of the deficiency of the boys, who had been sent to them for examination. Upon this, a letter was produced, dated July 9th, 1685, which had been received from the Trinity House, respecting the insufficiency of certain boys who had been before them. Objections were then urged against Mr. Pepys' right of interference; but these were easily outweighed by the consideration of his important services in forwarding the interests of the Institution; and, at length, a reluctant reply to his statement was vouchsafed by the court.

HONOURED SIR, Court of Christ's Hospital to Mr. Pepys, Aug. 8, 1694.

BY yours of the 4th of May last to this Court, you are pleased to express your great care and zeale for the welfare and government of his late Majesty's Mathematicall Ffoundation, and therein you take notice of the non-proficiency of its children.

Sir, the Court are of opinion that such defect in the children's learning may be imputed to Mr. Paget's absence the two last years, and, to prevent the like for the future (upon Mr. Paget's motion for his absence this yeare) the Court did unanimously reject it, hopeing that, by his constant attendance and diligence, he will retrieve what hath been found amisse.

And that the Court may fully acquit themselves, touching the boyes proficiency for the future, they have desired the Masters of the Trinity house to appoint two solemne dayes in every yeare for a publick examination of the children, hopeing then by that such gentlemen as are skilled in that art, may, by their attendance there, give testimony of the Governors' care and desire to discharge that trust comitted to them. The Court (being desireous to give a full answer to your letter) hath appointed a committe to attend you, to returne their hearty thanks for your opinion, touching the placing forth the children, which concurrs with their former opinions therein. And also to receive the information in what particular instances the court hath bin wanting in the management of the Mathematicall Foundation, and to desire your advice and assistance how the same may be retreived.

Signed in the name, and by order, of a Generall Court, holden in Christ's Hospitall, London, the 8th of August, 1694.

WILLIAM PARREY, Clerke.

In accordance with this appointment, five members of committee waited upon Mr. Pepys; but matters still seem to have proceeded in the same unsatisfactory way. Every impediment was thrown in the way of his personal examination of the children; and the Treasurer in particular adopted every possible expedient to thwart his views, and to connive at the negligence of Mr. Pagett. In the mean time it was proposed, with reference to Mr. Stone's gift, to augment the Mathematical School by a number of boys, not exceeding twenty: of whom *seven* were to be added immediately; a like number in the following

year; and the remaining six being added in the third year, the entire complement was to be kept up regularly afterwards. The whole establishment was to remain in the first instance under the sole direction of the present master; and, when the number was at length complete, an usher was to be appointed to the charge of the younger children. As soon, however, as the proposition was submitted to Mr. Pagett, he refused to undertake the additional responsibility; and tendered his resignation to the court, on the 20th of February, 1694-5. This was a consummation most heartily desired by every well-wisher of the Institution; and Mr. Pepys immediately suggested a strict inquiry, at the ensuing examination, into the state in which the school was left, in order to judge more correctly of the improvements introduced by his successor. He also took considerable interest in the election of the new master; and would fain have persuaded Mr. Hawley, a gentleman of known mathematical attainments, to accept the post. There were circumstances, however, which interfered with Mr. Hawley's appointment; and the election fell upon Mr. Samuel Newton, whose qualifications for the office were attested, among others, by Sir Isaac (then Dr.) Newton;* who was also requested, and consented, to draw up a plan for the future conduct of the school.

From the letters of Mr. Pepys, subsequent to Mr. Newton's election, it seems that he had every reason to augur well for the progressive improvement of the boys, and a thorough reformation in the internal management of his favourite Institution. On the other hand, the perverse opposition of Mr. Hawes' to a proper adjustment of Mr. Stone's gift, added to his gross neglect of the general interests of the Hospital, determined him upon a complete exposure of the abuses, which he had either sanctioned or originated. "Were it to any pur-

* As every thing connected with the name of Sir Isaac Newton carries with it a peculiar interest, the testimonial transmitted by him upon this occasion is subjoined:—

"As for Mr. Newton, I never took him for a deep mathematician, but I recommend him as one who has mathematicks enough for your business, with such other qualifications as fitt him for a master, in respect of temper and conduct, as well as learning. I. N."

pose," he observes, in a letter dated March 29, 1695, "I could say a great deal upon the Hospital's misfortune, in their Treasurer's being a person of so ill government of himselfe. For though I am very backward to think otherwise of his intentions than as an honest man, yet I must take the liberty to think, that the House will have cause to wish hee had been a professed knave. For against such a one, a man always stands upon his guard, and provides for him; while against the mischiefs arising from a man whom wee think to bee honest, and perhaps is soe, but at the same time ignorant and wilfull, there is no fence but patience, and trusting to him no longer." Again, he writes to the Treasurer himself, under the date of June 27, "Neverthelesse, as much as I thus gladly owne of content in the present issue of these children's examinacion, I cannot dissemble my continuing under the very same convictions as to the general state of this unhappy Foundation, which I laid before the Court a large year since; nor shall long omitt the giving it and you the last result of my observacions since concerning it (if by any means I may thereby bee yet usefull to you), so soon as enabled thereto by the dispatch of the work I have now before mee, which you know how long I have without success been labouring with you for." In the same strain he also addresses Mr. Newton, on the 8th of August:—"I am satisfied of there being but one way of setting matters right in the business of the Foundation you are concerned for; and that is by showing the house at once, that the whole of it (from end to end) is at this day wrong: and that it is to no purpose to think of rectifying it by retail, when the whole, in every part, is equally faulty. I am preparing myselfe for, and not far (I hope) from, accomplishing it."

It was not, however, till the year 1698, that the long promised report of abuses, accompanied with the threat of a Royal Visitation, was presented to the Court. Towards the close of the same year, the Treasurership became vacant, and Mr. Pepys was immediately appointed to the office; but Sir John Moore, being shortly afterwards taken

seriously ill, he exchanged it for that of Vice-President, which enabled him to carry into effect those schemes of improvement, which he had long meditated. After settling the general affairs, which had fallen into a state of most admired disorder, from the mismanagement of the late Treasurer, he turned his especial attention to the re-modelling of the Mathematical School, and the disposition of Mr. Stone's bequest. He had always strenuously opposed the union of the King's boys, and those upon the new gift, into one body, as inconsistent with the spirit of the Royal Charter; and they have, accordingly, been kept constantly distinct, though they pass through the same course of instruction, in the same school. Upon Stone's foundation, it was eventually determined that there should be always *twelve* boys, forming a sort of preparatory class, from which the King's School should be supplied, as vacancies might occur; so that the whole are partakers, to a certain extent, of the same advantages.* The King's Boys however, in number forty, are distinguished by a badge worn upon the left shoulder, and emblematic of their future destiny. Three prominent figures on the device represent *Arithmetic*, with a scroll in one hand, and resting the other on the head of one of the boys; *Geometry*, with a Triangle; and *Astronomy*, holding a quadrant in one hand, and a sphere in the other. A favouring wind blows upon a ship in full sail; and two guardian angels hover in a bright cloud above. The motto is—AUSPICIO CAROLI SECUNDI REGIS, 1673. This Badge is retained in the possession of the wearer after his discharge from the school, and was formerly a security against his being pressed. The dye is kept at the Mint.

* In addition to their education and maintenance in the Hospital, they are furnished, on their discharge, with a midshipman's uniform, a strong sea chest, a sextant, and a case of Mathematical Instruments. They are also presented, on producing from the Master and the Steward a certificate of good behaviour, with a handsome silver chronometer of the value of £15.

The children on Stone's foundation also, usually called the *Twelves* from their number, are distinguished by a badge; but it is worn on the right shoulder, and bears a different device. It represents three of the boys standing round a table, and holding in their hands, respectively, an Arithmetic scroll, a balance, and a pair of compasses; with the following legend above:—NUMERO, PONDERE, ET MENSURA. Beneath is the inscription:—EX MUNIFICENTIA HEN. STONE, ARM.

Among the peculiar privileges of the Royal Mathematical School, may be reckoned the annual presentation of the boys at Court, at the first drawing-room of the year. Formerly, this ceremony took place on New Years' day; but, since that festival has ceased to be observed at court, it has been transferred to the day on which the Queen's birth is celebrated. From the period of the melancholy illness of George III., and during the entire reign of his successor, as no drawing-rooms were held, the custom was, of course, discontinued; but it has since been renewed under the auspices of their present Majesties. On these occasions the boys produce their maps and charts, and other specimens of their proficiency in nautical science; which they unfold to the king, kneeling on one knee, as he passes to the presence chamber. The urbanity with which George III., and his amiable consort, were wont to receive their youthful visitors, was highly characteristic of their kind-hearted condescension; but there is something peculiarly gracious in the interest which King William and Queen Adelaide are pleased to take in every individual among them. Each is addressed in turn; and every breast beats high in acknowledgment of the honour conferred by the notice of the Sovereign. His early recollections of the service, for which the youthful family are training, does not, it may be imagined, tend to diminish the royal interest in their welfare; nor will the word of advice and encouragement, kindly vouchsafed from such a quarter, be forgotten in a future day of difficulty or danger, amid their struggles for their own honour, or their country's good.

Although the entire foundation of Christ's Hospital, no less than this particular branch of it, was the work of Royal bounty; still, from their intended devotion to the King's service, these forty boys are distinguished by the appellation of "King's Boys;" and, until a very recent period, were domiciled, entirely apart from the rest of the Hospital, in what was called the "King's Ward." This separation had the natural effect of producing an exclusive spirit among them, which settled, at length, into a haughty and supercilious demeanour towards the other boys. The greater age which they reached, before their removal from the school, gave them also a superiority over their younger brethren, which broke out, at last, into acts of petty tyranny and oppression, which it was found necessary to resist. It seems that the hopes of amelioration, under Mr. Newton's mastership, were far from being realized, and his misconduct led to his eventual dismissal, in 1708. He was succeeded by Mr. Hodgson, who held the situation for nearly fifty years; during which period the boys, or rather the young men, who were sent up to the Trinity House, had, for the most part, nearly attained their majority. This system was pursued under the immediate successors of Mr. Hodgson; but, though it may be supposed that the course of education would thus be rendered more complete, the ill effects with which it was attended were disastrous in the extreme. When Mr. William Wales was elected to the mastership, in 1775, he found the school in the most desperate state of anarchy and confusion; the boys were a terror to the whole community; and it required the most determined perseverance of that able mathematician, and strict disciplinarian, to establish his authority over his new pupils. Under his judicious and effective care, however, the school attained to that high reputation, in which it has since been effectually upheld. The vices and immoralities, which had taken deep root in this branch of the establishment, were speedily eradicated; the duties of the school were rigidly enforced; and sixteen was the age, beyond which he seldom allowed a boy's continuance in the school.

Mr. Wales was, indeed, precisely the man for the station, which he

was thus called upon to fill. A practical sailor himself, and the co-navigator of Captain Cook, he knew the requisite qualifications of a seaman; and his whole aim was to fit his boys for the profession in which they were destined to embark. At the commencement of his labours he had to battle it hard for the mastery; and severity for a time was the order of the day. He was not long, however, in subduing the spirit of insubordination; and his whole soul was thenceforward engaged in the improvement of those committed to his charge. Strict and punctual in his discipline, he was frank and open in his temperament; and he was more loved for the goodness of his heart, than feared for the heaviness of his hand. There was a fund of genuine humour about him, and a joyous expression of countenance, which took at once a strong hold upon the affection; and his ready wit, expressed in a pleasing provincial dialect, frequently elicited the hearty mirth of his juvenile auditors. Many are the living witnesses to the success of his instructions; while it will be readily acknowledged, that by his energies the Royal Mathematical School of Christ's Hospital was first seen to realize the objects of its foundation, and gave the promise of becoming one of the first naval seminaries in the world. He died on the 29th of December, 1798; and lies buried in the south cloister of the Hospital.

The improvement however, which had thus been wrought in the internal management of this establishment, had not the effect of lessening the assumed superiority, which the King's Ward had succeeded in establishing over the rest of the school. They were not indeed the tyrannical oppressors of former days; but they claimed, and, in general, received a degree of deference from their less aspiring comrades. One of the methods, among divers others, by which they were wont to manifest their dignity, was singularly characteristic. It was the fashion with them to march steadily forward in a right line, without verging either to the right or left; and the unlucky urchin, who chanced to cross their path, was rolled unceremoniously over, or deliberately pushed on one side, to make way for one of the "First Order." Their superiority in age above the other boys was now, however, greatly

reduced; so that some of the older ones were not unfrequently disposed to resist these majestic incivilities. Contests of a somewhat serious nature were occasionally the result of this resistance; and a regularly organized engagement between the whole naval force, and certain picked antagonists of the other wards, sometimes ended in broken heads on both sides. It was found expedient, therefore, to put an end to these collisions, by dissolving the union of the exclusives; and the King's boys, still distinguished by the Royal badge on the left shoulder, have been dispersed, since the year 1818, among the several wards indifferently.*

Having now traced the History of King Charles's Foundation to that period, from which the arrangements respecting it have been permanently fixed, it merely remains to notice the bequest of John Stock, Esq., by which it was augmented in 1780; and Travers' School, which has, of late years, been connected with it. The nature of the former of these gifts will be sufficiently explained by an extract from the donor's will; to which it will be also necessary to advert in another chapter. As Stone's boys are denominated the '*Twelves*,' so those on Stock's mathematical foundation are called the '*Twos*,' from their number.

Extract from the Will of John Stock, Esq., dated 26th February, 1780.

"Also I give to the President, Treasurer, and Governors of Christ's Hospital, London, the sum of £3000, three *per cents.* consolidated annuities, to be paid to them by my executors, within one year or eighteen calendar months next after my decease; but, nevertheless, the said £3000 is so given for the uses following: that is to say, that the interest and dividends arising therefrom be paid and applied upon the

* The dissolution of the King's Ward was effected by *Mr. Huggins*, the present steward, with great judgment and consideration. Certain repairs being at the time necessary, the inmates of the ward were distributed, as it was imagined *pro tempore*, in different directions; and were never re-united.

trusts, terms, and conditions following; that the President, Treasurer, and Governors of C. H. aforesaid, or a committee of them, do or shall, within six or nine calendar months next after my decease, make and enter into an agreement in writing with my executors and residuary legatees (and which they have promised and agreed with me in writing to do, in consequence of a proposal made by me to them, and since approved by a General Court) to accept, have, and take, and do accordingly take into the said Hospital *four fatherless boys*, whether free-born or aliens to the City of London, but giving preference to *orphans*, who are both fatherless and motherless, to be educated, maintained, and clothed, according to the rules and customs of the said Hospital, whereby they may be properly qualified for the respective business, employment, and stations, hereafter mentioned: The said boys to be admitted between the age of *eight* and *ten* years, and to continue in the said Hospital until the age of *fifteen* years, and then to be put out apprentices, or otherwise provided for. And that by constant succession, when any vacancy may be, another child is to be chosen, and presented within six or nine calendar months next following, by a notice within one calendar month next after any vacancy may happen by death, or staying to the arrival of fifteen years, or his being put out apprentice, or by any means of vacancy by absence, that then such notice shall be sent to the respective persons, to whom the right of presentation doth properly belong: *One* boy to be brought up to trade, to be presented by the Master and Wardens of the Worshipful Company of DRAPERS of London, by a certificate signed by them, to be chosen by a Court of Assistants, or the major part of them, to be a son of a deceased member of that company: Also *one* other boy to be brought up to trade, to be presented by the Minister, or two Churchwardens, of the parish of CHRIST CHURCH, in the City of London, to be chosen by a public vestry, or a major part of them, and by a certificate signed by them, to be a fatherless child of a deceased parishioner of that parish. But if a child being of the name of STOCK shall be presented, within six calendar months of any vacancy, to the Minister

and Churchwardens, he shall have the preference and precedency, though not of that parish, being fatherless, and of necessitous circumstances, if recommended by a certificate, signed by the Minister and Churchwardens of the parish he belongs to, and signed by the Minister of Christ Church parish, in such application. This to be done in rotation with the parish, on such vacancy happening therein. These boys to be early admitted into the Grammar and Drawing Schools, for the improvement of their education. And also the other *two* boys, to be brought up for the sea service, to be presented by a certificate, signed by the Comptroller, or, in his absence, by the Surveyor of his Majesty's Navy, to be chosen by THE HONOURABLE COMMISSIONERS OF HIS MAJESTY'S NAVY BOARD, London, at a full board, or, at least, five of them. The boys are to be fatherless children of deceased Lieutenants, of the Royal Navy, the father having been seven years in the service, and, at least, four years in the station of a Lieutenant, freely proved by the ships he served in, and the widow in low circumstances; that the father was of good private character, and also well recommended as to his courage and conduct; but preference given to such officer's sons, whose father was killed by the public enemy in an engagement. Each vacancy to be supplied within nine months by a presentation; or, if no such application be made in that time for the son of a deceased Lieutenant, then to be the son of a living Lieutenant, being in low circumstances, so recommended and qualified. The boys to be born in wedlock, and to be brought up in the Mathematical-school of the said Hospital, and to be educated in Navigation, &c., as in the other Mathematical Schools taught, wearing a small badge of the figure of Britannia, with an anchor, and an inscription of a motto—*Prosperitas navibus Magnæ Britanniæ;* and at the age of fifteen years to be sent and presented to the honourable navy board, London, to be at their disposal; and then have £10 paid out with each boy, to furnish clothes, books, and any other uses, as apprenticeship fee; that they may recommend him to the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, till they shall have an opportunity of

providing for him in the Royal Navy, or as they may think proper. And if by neglect, or refusal of their care, and providing for him, then for merchant-ship service or trade, as the Governors of the said Hospital may think proper, with the consent of the boy and his friends, &c. This to be done, as in common form, for the benefit of the said *four* boys, without any particular trouble to the Governors of the said Hospital; the children to be born in wedlock, and free from deafness, blindness, lameness, or disorder of any kind; to be of honest parents, of good character and reputation."

The gift of Samuel Travers, Esq. was far more important. In 1724, he gave the residue of his estate by will to the Hospital, for the purpose of establishing a school for the education of such a number of children, sons of Lieutenants in the Navy, as the proceeds would enable the Governors to support. The provisions of the will stipulate for a separate master, who is to be accommodated with a house; and till within the last twenty years, the entire establishment was kept perfectly distinct.* It has, however, been recently united with the Royal Mathematical School; to which it is in a certain degree preparatory. The number of lieutenants' sons now constantly upon this foundation is about fifty; who are admitted, as vacancies occur, without any reference to the annual presentations at Easter. They do not necessarily enter the naval service; whereas, on entering the Royal Mathematical School, an agreement to that effect is signed by the parent. The present master of this school is the Rev. W. Webster, M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge.

* A school, totally distinct from the Royal Foundation, and called the *New Mathematical School*, was established by the Governors in 1706, for the instruction of forty or fifty boys in mathematics and mechanics. Mr. Humphry Ditton was appointed master; but at his death, in 1714, it was discontinued, "having in no sort answered the purpose" for which it was designed. In 1709, a "Synopsis of Algebra" was published for the use of this school, with an appendix by Mr. Ditton; and dedicated to Sir T. Childe, Knt. President, and Thomas Lockington, Esq. Treasurer of the Hospital.

Subjoined is a List of the Masters of the Royal Mathematical School, from the period of its first foundation.

1673. Mr. John Leake.
1679. Mr. Peter Perkins.
1680. Dr. Robert Wood.
1682. Mr. Edward Pagett.
1695. Mr. Samuel Newton.
1708. Mr. James Hodgson.
1754. Mr. John Robertson.*
1755. Mr. James Dodson.
1757. Mr. Daniel Harris.
1775. Mr. William Wales.
1799. Mr. William Dawes.
1800. Dr. Lawrence Gwynne.
1813. Dr. Thomas Simpson Evans.
1819. Rev. R. N. Adams, D. D.†
1826. Rev. Edwin Coleman Tyson, M. A.
1827. Rev. George John Brookes, M. A.

* Brother of the celebrated historian, and the most able practical mathematician of his day. After a very short stay at Christ's Hospital, he obtained the appointment which he long held at the Royal Naval Academy of Portsmouth. For the use of this establishment he published a Complete System of Navigation, which was long employed with eminent success in the Royal Mathematical School. He lies buried in St. Bride's church, Fleet Street.

† Fellow of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.

Chapter V.

Munificence of *Sir Robert Clayton*—His severe illness—Destructive effects of the Fire of London—Projected re-erection of the south front of the Hospital—Death of Mr. Morrice—Sir Robert's wish to keep his charity secret—Reasons which led to its discovery—Estimate and cost of the building—Inscription over the gate-way—Character of *Mr. Firmin*—His monument—Dilapidated state of the Great Hall—*Sir John Frederick*—Description of the Hall, as rebuilt by him—The Organ—Associations connected with the Old Hall—Its demolition in 1827—Spital Sermons—Dr. Parr—Easter processions—The Lord Mayor's annual donation—Easter Anthems—A curious old one—A beautifully illuminated Hymn in the Hospital Archives—Public Suppers—Their early institution—Changes in the time of their celebration, and mode of admission to them—Order of the Ceremony—St. Matthew's day—The Sermon at Christ's Church—The Speeches—Collection for the speakers—Customs still observed on this occasion—Relics of the Old Hall—Benefactions at the period of its erection—Mismanagement of *Mr. Treasurer Hawes*—Great increase in the number of Children—Insufficient accommodation at *Ware* and *Broxbourne*—The *Place House*—Subscription set on foot for building a larger establishment at Hertford—Completion and cost of the new Edifice—Gallery for the children in All-Saint's Church, Hertford—*Sir John Moore*—His Writing School—Estimate and cost—Ceremony of opening it—The inscription under his Statue—Singular marriage of a Blue-coat Boy and Girl—Amount of Benefactions between 1600 and 1700—Gifts of *Fowke, Garway, West, Guy,* and others—Disputes between the Hospital and the Parish of Christ Church—Revised regulations respecting the admission of children of advanced age, and the limitation of non-free presentations—Further revision of the regulations of 1676—Comparative view of ancient and modern qualifications for admission—Singular bequest of *James St. Amand,* Esq.—Erroneous notion respecting the portrait of his grandfather—Extract from his will—Ancient custom of addressing the sovereign on his first appearance in the City—Presentation of the children to James II.—Verrio's great Picture—Address presented to George III. and Queen Charlotte, in St. Paul's church yard—Intended addresses to the Prince Regent in 1814, and to William IV. in 1830—A reading school established—Removal of the Girls to Hertford—Benefaction of John Stock, Esq.—Alarming incident during the riots in 1780.

Among the benefactors to Christ's Hospital, the name of *Sir Robert Clayton* stands proudly conspicuous. It has been seen that he was the prime mover in bringing about the foundation of the Royal Mathematical School; and, in reverting to the general history of the Institution, he will appear to have taken an equal interest in its welfare,

and in advancing its means of doing good. The worthy knight was strongly impressed with the Christian feeling, that those who are blessed with riches are stewards of God's bounty to their necessitous fellow creatures; and upon this principle he constantly and scrupulously acted. In the spring of the year 1675, he had been attacked by a severe and dangerous illness, so that little hopes were entertained of his recovery; and it was not therefore surprising that a mind so constituted should be actuated by a desire of making some grateful acknowledgment for the mercies which had been vouchsafed him. At that time the destructive effects of the great fire had only been partially repaired, and the south front of the old conventual edifice lay still in ruins. The efforts of the citizens had indeed enabled the Governors to restore that part of the building which was less damaged, so as to furnish a temporary accommodation for the children, who were then from other causes considerably reduced in numbers; but the calls upon public and private bounty were so pressing in all directions, that a perfect restitution was at the moment impossible.* It was therefore suggested to Sir Robert, by a friend whom he had privately consulted, that his munificence could not be more profitably exerted, than in rebuilding the fallen structure. An estimate was accordingly furnished, and the work commenced under the superintendence of *Sir Christopher Wren;* Mr. Morrice, the partner of Sir Robert, having engaged to bear half the cost, which was laid at £5000.

As the building proceeded, curiosity was in vain excited to ascertain the benefactor, by whose liberality the long neglected fabric was at length emerging from the ruined heap; Sir Robert having laid a strict

* Considerable losses were also sustained by the Hospital by the destruction of houses by the fire in the course of its progress. In the British Museum (Additional MSS. 5063—5103.) there are several cases which were referred at the time to the decision of the judges, one of which is to the following effect:—Mary Paradine, before the fire, had left £400 to the Hospital, subject to a certain payment to a school at Bedford, and another to a widows' fund. The money was to be laid out in estates; and two houses, one in the Grey Friars, and another in Silver Street, were purchased, both of which were destroyed. Hence, the object was to ascertain in what proportion each of the charities was to bear the loss. The document is curious, as being the original decision, with the judge's signature attached.

injunction of concealment upon *Mr. Firmin*, the friend whom he had entrusted with the charge of the undertaking, and the disbursement of the expenses. In the meantime various improvements had been introduced into the plan, which had the effect of nearly doubling the amount of the original estimate; the entire payment of which, in consequence of the death of Mr. Morrice, devolved upon Sir Robert. When the work was completed, with the exception of some projected alterations, adapted to certain proposed improvements in the system of education then pursued, the excellent donor was checked in his career of benevolence by the political factions of the time. Party spirit then ran high in relation to the Popish Plot, and the Bill of Exclusion against James II.; and Sir Robert, with many other high-minded and public-spirited individuals, became an object of popular indignation, and was ejected from the councils of the city, and the government of the Hospital. Then it was that Mr. Firmin thought himself no longer bound to keep the secret which had been confided to his care, but regarded it rather as a duty to place the character of so true a patriot in its proper light. The pious act was accordingly divulged; and the memorial of a deed, which might otherwise have remained in everlasting concealment, is now recorded beneath a statue of the youthful Founder, in a niche above the south gateway:—

EDWARD THE SIXTH, of famous Memory,
was the Founder of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL: and SIR ROB^{T}. CLAYTON,
KNT. and ALDERMAN, sometime LORD MAYOR
of this CITY OF LONDON, erected this
Statue of KING EDWARD, and built most
Part of this Fabrick, Anno Dom.
1682.

In speaking of Mr. Firmin, it would be unjust to limit the consideration of his merits to a mere activity in dispensing the bounty of others. Prompt in the suggestion of a deed of benevolence, and active in its execution, he was no less ready to afford the means of its accomplishment. Independently of the part which he took in forwarding the

views of Sir Robert Clayton, he was himself a considerable benefactor to Christ's Hospital; and his numerous private charities were not less meritorious from the unostentatious manner in which they were bestowed. He lies buried in the south cloister of the Hospital, beneath the walls of his friend's erection; and his epitaph, inscribed on a plain unsculptured slab, and written by *Dr. Fowler*, Bishop of Gloucester, in terms no less eloquent than just, may well supply the place of further eulogy:—

"To the Memory of

MR. THOMAS FIRMIN, Late Citizen of LONDON, and one of y^e^ Governours of this and ST. THOMAS'S HOSPITAL. He was to y^e^ Orphans of this a most tender Father, and for y^e^ sick and wounded of y^e^ other a careful Provider. He constantly expended y^e^ greatest Profits of his Trade, Portions of his Time, and Labour of his Thoughts, in Works of Charity, in providing Work for thousands of poor People, in visiting and Releiving necessitous Families, and in redeeming Debtors out of Prison. He took indefatigable pains in succouring y^e^ distressed Refugees from France and Ireland. He was a most eminent Example of improving all opportunities of doing good, of Successfully provoking others to good Works, and of unconfined Charity, both as to Places and Parties. He was very faithful and wise in disposing both of Publick and Private Charities, and zealous for promoting a Reformation of Manners. Yet, after all, he ascribed nothing to himself, acknowledging on his Death-bed that he had been an unprofitable Servant: and he professed that he hoped for Salvation only by y^e^ mercy of GOD, through y^e^ Merits and Mediation of JESUS CHRIST.

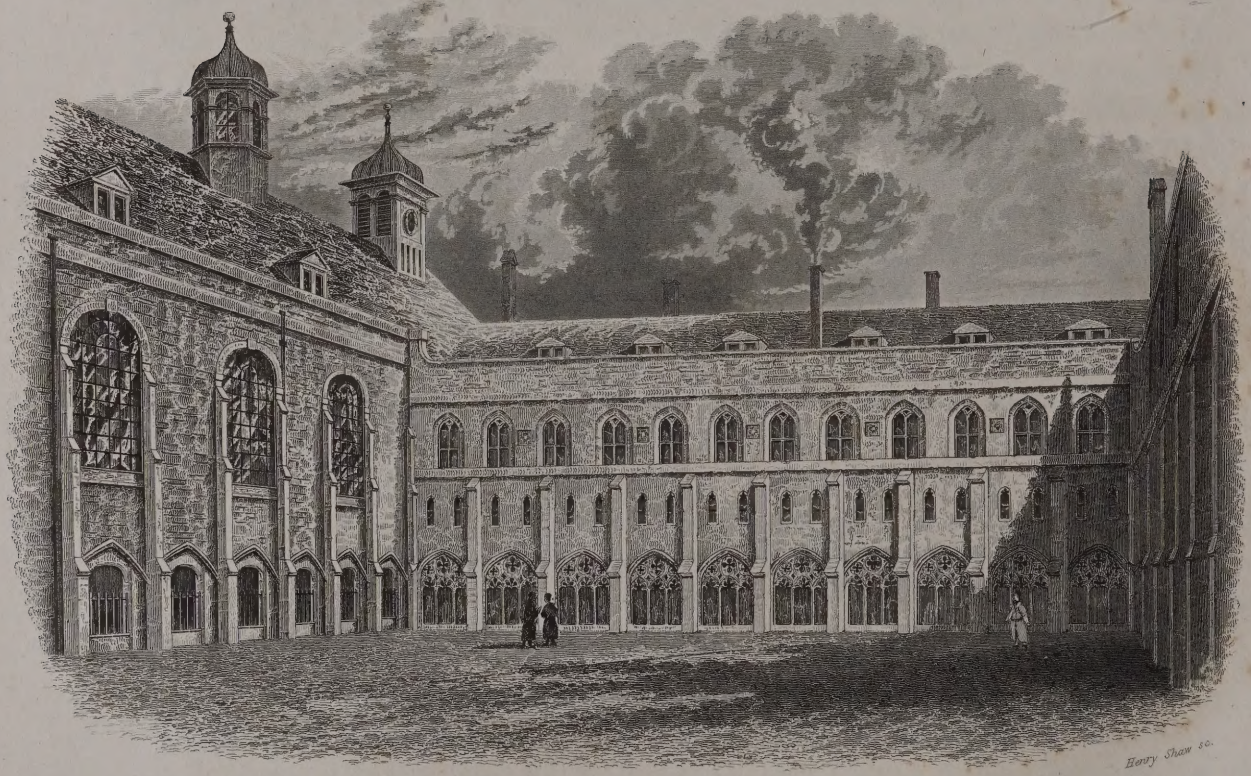
He departed this Life Dec^r^. XX. MDCXCVII.

In y^e^ LXVI^th^ Year of his Age.

This monument was erected by his sorrowful Widow.

He y^t^ soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.—2 *Cor.* ix. 6."

The example which had been thus set by Sir Robert Clayton was not without its effect in eliciting the emulation of others. In 1680, a survey was taken of the Great Hall, which had suffered materially in the fire of 1666, though such repairs were made at the time as the immediate accommodation of the children required. It was discovered to be in a state of so complete and irreparable decay, that Sir John Frederic, Knt., then President of the Hospital, ordered it to be pulled down, and rebuilt. The entire cost, to the amount of £5000 and



The Old Hall, Whittington's Library, & the Cloisters, Christ's Hospital.

upwards, was defrayed by Sir John; and two square tablets, respectively commemorative of the munificent exertions of Sir Robert Clayton and himself, were affixed on either side of the entrance. Before the fire the quadrangle, of which the hall formed the west side, was a uniform structure raised upon the conventual cloisters, and enclosing a court, which, though now paved, is still called the *Garden*. Whittington's Library formed the northern side; the original wall of which, though shamefully defaced and mutilated, is now the only remnant of the ancient priory; though the fratry and refectory were also, within these few years, in existence. The hall, as rebuilt by Sir John Frederick, greatly exceeded the original building in dimensions. It was a noble edifice, one hundred and thirty feet in length, thirty-four in breadth, and forty-four in height; with a magnificent arched window at the southern extremity, and five of smaller span along the east side. Originally, the windows were on the western side; but they were bricked up in the year 1762, and the wall covered with Verrio's great picture. In the centre of the western side was the pulpit; lower down on each side a small choir; and over the entrance, at the north end, a fine organ, which had been presented to the Hospital by *Edward Shelton, Esq.*, one of the Governors, in 1672.

It is with this Hall, which has recently been removed to make way for the splendid erection which supplies its place, that all the associations of modern blues are indelibly connected. Here were arranged the necessary preliminaries for the annual solemnities at Easter; here were the Public Suppers celebrated; here were the speeches delivered on St. Matthew's day; and numberless occurrences have here taken place, of little or no importance perhaps, but on which the school-boy memory is wont to dwell with retrospective fondness and delight. At this stage of the history, therefore, a brief notice of these ceremonies may be appropriately introduced. The old hall was levelled with the ground in the autumn of 1827; and a view of the ruins, taken as the work of demolition proceeded, by my kind friend Mr. H. C. Field, cannot be otherwise than interesting to every Blue.

It has been already stated that the *Spital* Sermons, as they are called, are now delivered annually in Christ Church on the Monday and Tuesday in Easter week. Instead of the subjects which were wont to be discussed from the pulpit cross of St. Mary Spital, discourses are now delivered commemorative of the objects of the five Sister Hospitals, and a report is read of the number of children maintained and educated, and of sick, disorderly, and lunatic persons, for whom provision is made, in each respectively.* On each day the boys of Christ's Hospital, with

* The Report for the present year, as far as it relates to Christ's Hospital, is here subjoined:—

Children put forth Apprentices, and discharged from CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, the Year last past 184, Eight whereof being instructed in the MATHEMATICS and NAVIGATION, were placed forth Apprentices to Commanders of Ships, out of the Mathematical School, founded by K. CHARLES II.		184
Children buried the Year last past		7
Children now in the Hospital in *London* and at *Hertford*	1187	1337
To be admitted on Presentations granted to this time	160	

The names of all which, as also when and whence they were admitted, will appear in the said Hospital's Books.

the legend "He is Risen" attached to their left shoulders, form part of the civic procession; walking, on the first day, in the order of their schools, the King's boys bearing their Nautical Instruments; and, on the second, according to their several wards, headed by their nurses. They assemble, on the Monday, in the square of the Royal Exchange; and, on their return, are joined at the Mansion House by the Lord Mayor, the Lady Mayoress, the Aldermen, Sheriffs, and city officers, with their ladies. Formerly, till within these few years, the masters walked at the head of their respective schools; but their attendance has been recently dispensed with. On Tuesday, they proceed direct to the Mansion House; and every boy, on being presented by the steward to the Lord Mayor, receives from his Lordship a new sixpence; the Monitors a shilling; and the Grecians and Nurses half a guinea.* In passing through the Egyptian Hall, they partake of a glass of wine, and a couple of buns. At the conclusion of this ceremony, they are again followed by the civic authorities, but without the ladies, to Christ Church, where the service of the preceding day is repeated. It is usual for a junior bishop to preach on the Monday, and a clergyman selected by the Mayor on the Tuesday;† and, on both occasions, an anthem, composed by the Head Master, and set to music by the Organist, is sung by the children. This anthem is also sung in the hall at the Public Supper on Easter Sunday; and the following specimen of a poetic lucubration of the kind for the year 1682 is sufficiently curious to justify its insertion. It was, moreover, the first which was sung in the hall, as rebuilt by Sir John Frederick.

* In the mayoralty of Alderman Thompson, who had been recently elected to the presidency of the Hospital, these donations were doubled in every instance; and his successor has persevered in a change, which those, whom it most concerns, doubtless consider a very wholesome measure.

† In the year 1799 the sermon on Easter Tuesday was preached by the celebrated Dr. Parr; who is said to have been occupied nearly three hours in its delivery. It caused a considerable stir at the time, and gave some offence; and truly, in its length at least, it was ill suited to the occasion. As a philosophical disquisition, however, it is a sterling proof of intellectual greatness. Samuel Parr had indeed his eccentricities; but few men of extensive genius are without them.

EASTER ANTHEM FOR THE YEAR 1682.*

I.

CHRIST, our great head, is from the dead
Now risen to a throne:
From his great name our house's fame
Is to its greatness grown.
Christ, rising from the grave, hath crown'd
This season of the year:
And, 'tis but just, the earth should now
Adorn'd with flowers appear.
But yet for the Earth's charity
Let Heaven be ever prais'd;
Which hath in this place, as you see,
A bank of violets rais'd.
Since God, the organs of his praise
The mouths of babes hath made;
He by our well tun'd lips and heart
Shall ever be obey'd.

II.

While Belial's sons do in the street
God's name with curses rend,
In honour of that holy name
Our songs shall still ascend.
But let men know, that all their praise
To heaven can nothing add;
They do not make God happier,
While they themselves make glad.
Men's praise is a poor sacrifice,
With which they heaven invoke;
'Tis God finds all the gums and spice,
And men find but the smoke.

III.

Though men can nothing add to God,
They to his children may

---

* At this period the anthem was not necessarily composed by the head master. The initials affixed to the above are "R. W." which are not those of the head master of the time. A fee of five guineas is now attached to this yearly production.

Relief and help, by charity,
In time of need convey:
For orphans, in their tender years,
Our Benefactors great
(We find and feel) provided have
Housing, cloths, drink, and meat;
And what is more, food for the mind,
Learning and virtue both:
Let us for ever then renounce
Ingratitude and sloth.

IV.

Let's learn to work with diligent hands,
Which will improve us more,
Enlarge our Founder's charity,
Enrich our country's store.
All things the hands of God have wrought
By mathematic laws;
In number weight and measure they
Obey their great first cause.
From thence King Charles did introduce
Our Mathematic School;
To show by law and reason he
Meant all his realms to rule.

V.

Our king, who claims four seas, thought fit
That some of us should know
Those lines of heaven, which do the bounds
Of his great empire show:
O! may his line on earth remain,
While sun and moon endure;
And us from Egypt, Babylon,
And from ourselves secure!
That while tempestuous storms of war
The world abroad annoy,
Our island, city, hospital,
May halcyon days enjoy!

VI.

And may all Christians, crown'd with bliss,
Thus Christ's great triumphs sing:
All hail! of heaven, of earth, and hell,
Thou universal king!

His triumphs o'er the grave ensure
Our bodies conquering it;
And our souls, which were dead in sin,
Thence life and conquest get.
Then may we rise with Christ, and seek
The things which are above,
And raise our hearts from earth to heaven
Unto the God of Love.

Among the archives of the Hospital there is also an anthem, sung by the first children who were admitted within its walls. It is very beautifully illuminated, and may be looked upon as a great curiosity; but whether it was the original of the present Easter Hymn, or merely one of those sung during the Public Suppers, is altogether uncertain. Neither is there any means of ascertaining the period at which these public suppers were first introduced. Orders respecting their regulation occur at a very early date in the Court and Committee Books; so that in all probability they were nearly coeval with the foundation of the Hospital, and there seems to have been little, if any, variation in the manner of conducting them from that to the present time. They are occasionally called "Lent Suppers," probably from being originally confined to the Sunday Evenings in Lent; but for a long series of years they were continued from the Sunday after Christmas to Easter Day, both inclusive. Subsequently, the months of March, April, and May were devoted to them; but, on the appointment of the present Treasurer, they began on the first sunday in the year, and continued till Easter; though latterly the first sunday in February has been fixed for their commencement.* The

* A respected and excellent friend has frequently suggested the irreligious tendency of these suppers, as encouraging, in a certain degree, a profanation of the sabbath. It were doubtless to be wished that many who attend them with the mere object of a *promenade*, and *seeing the children sup*, could be effectually excluded; but it is to be hoped on the other hand that the ceremony, which partakes of a devotional character, may have the effect of warming the hearts of every well-disposed christian with the spirit of charity and benevolence. At the same time, the shortened period is amply sufficient for the promotion of the interests of the Institution; while there are many who would refuse to sanction the discontinuance of a custom, venerable for its antiquity, and not altogether without its use.

service also commences at seven in the evening, instead of the original hour of six; and the magnificent effect of the lights is in itself a sufficient motive for the change. A very general feeling of regret accompanied the prior alteration, when the increasing daylight, toward the close of the season, removed the necessity of lamps. Visitors are admitted by tickets, each governor being entitled to three, independently of the personal introduction of his party. For some years personal introduction alone was permitted; but the return to the ticket system, though on a limited scale, was adopted in the first season of the public supping in the New Hall.

The ceremony, on these occasions, opens with the usual service, appointed for the children on ordinary Sundays; and the spectator is frequently moved even to tears in contemplating the scene before him. The new Testament Lesson for the evening, read distinctly by one of the senior boys; the appropriate prayers of Bishop Compton, with the loud *Amen* responded by the united voices of all the children; and the psalm, sung in full chorus, accompanied by the organ, produce an effect which it is impossible to describe. After the grace, the company walk round the hall while the children eat their supper; returning to their seats at a signal given for the concluding portion of the service. The grace is followed by one of the numerous anthems, which have been composed at different times, either for the express purpose, or for the Easter festivals; copies of which, written by the children, are distributed among the governors and the company present. On leaving the hall, the boys walk in procession before the governors, making their obeisance; each ward being headed by its nurse, and certain of the boys carrying the candles, table-cloths, bread-baskets, and the other utensils which have been used at supper.

Interesting as the public supping is to strangers, the annual commemoration on St. Matthew's day is far more so, as well as more important. From the first year of their foundation, this festival has been set apart for the General Court of the several Royal Hospitals; and it is still observed for this purpose with the usual solemnity. In

the forenoon the Lord Mayor and Aldermen proceed in state to the Great Hall, where the Governors of each Hospital are summoned to meet them; and, having taken their seats at the upper end, the children pass before them two by two, leading the way to Christ Church. A sermon is there preached by one of the late scholars of the house, who has passed through the university upon one of its exhibitions: after which the company return to the Hall, where two orations are delivered by the senior Grecians, in commemoration of the sister Institutions. After the speeches, one of which, spoken by the junior, is in Latin, and the other in English, a collection is made for the speakers, in furtherance of their support at the university, and about £120 is usually contributed.* The chief clerk of Christ's Hospital then delivers to the Lord Mayor a list of those persons who have been made governors in the several Hospitals during the preceding year, in order to their registry and confirmation. According to the original "Order of the Hospitalls," all the beadles are then called before the Court, and, delivering up their staves, retire to the bottom of the Hall, "that the opinion of the Court may be harde touching the doing of their duties: to the intent, yf any of them be faultye, that he or they may be rebuked or dismissed, at the discretion of the said Court; and thereupon to deliver unto suche as then remayne their staves, and again astablishe them." These forms concluded, the Court is dissolved; and the company, having partaken of refreshments, retire. It appears from the Journal of the Shrievalty of Richard Hoare, Esq., who filled the office in 1740-41, that "sweet cakes and burnt wine" were then handed round upon these occasions.

Such are the annual celebrations of which the Great Hall is the Theatre, and which have tended to endear the recollection of the venerable fabric, which has recently been removed, to countless multitudes who for years assembled daily beneath its roof. So intense indeed was the feeling with which its demolition was regarded, that the smallest

* Formerly the Speeches were delivered in the Grammar School, when the collections were comparatively inconsiderable.

relic was sought with avidity, as a memorial of bygone days; and snuff-boxes,* formed from pieces of its ancient oak, are cherished with a degree of affection, almost amounting to enthusiasm, by those who have been so fortunate as to obtain them. It is time, however, to revert to the period immediately succeeding its erection, which was marked, not only by the united labours of the Governors, but by the munificent exertions of individual benefactors, in enlarging those means of usefulness, which the Hospital had hitherto enjoyed. There was indeed a drawback upon these advantages in the mismanagement of Mr. Treasurer Hawes, by means of which the financial affairs were greatly embarrassed. On the 14th of November, 1694, a committee was summoned on the necessity of raising a loan for the purpose of defraying present expenses, at which it was stated that several benefactions had been misappropriated by the Treasurer, and that a gift of £500 in particular had been applied to other uses than those for which it had been designed. It appeared further that money had been frequently borrowed without the sanction of the court; and at a court, holden on the 10th of December in the above year, it was found necessary to borrow £2000, for the disbursement of outstanding Tradesmen's Bills. The Hospital was at this moment paying interest for a previous loan of £4000; and the debts continued to accumulate till the resignation of Mr. Hawes in 1698, when the prospects of the house, under the superintendence of Mr. Pepys, began to assume a more favourable appearance.†

In extenuation of these defalcations, the great increase of children on

* *Henry Woodthorpe*, Esq. the Town Clerk of London, whose affection for the place of his education is evinced on all occasions, and by all means, had several snuff-boxes manufactured from the old oak in Germany, inlaid in pearl, with an architectural elevation of the New Hall, which he has presented, as memorials of early friendship, to his blue acquaintances. A less costly box, ornamented with a medallion portrait of the founder, is in very general request.

† Mr. Hawes died in 1706, and lies buried in the east cloister. The subjoined inscription on his monument is not in very strict accordance with the facts detailed above; for which

the establishment was repeatedly urged; and, in truth, the number of admissions had greatly exceeded the means of accommodation with which the Hospital was provided. The "Place House" at Ware, and another branch establishment, which had been recently erected at Broxbourne, were wholly inadequate to the increasing overflow of the Parent Institution.* It became necessary, therefore, to prepare an abode for the reception of the younger children; and, as any charge upon the existent revenue was entirely out of the question, the governors entered into a voluntary subscription for the purpose. The salubrity of the air, and its convenient distance from the metropolis, pointed out HERTFORD as affording a favourable site for the intended erection. Accordingly, in 1683, the foundation of a handsome building was laid in the eastern extremity of the town; but an interval of nearly twelve years elapsed before it was completed. At a committee, holden on the 11th of March, 1694--5, it appeared that the amount of subscriptions already

the authorities are contained in a series of MS. letters between Mr. Pepys and several gentlemen connected with the Hospital at the time.

"This Monument is erected to the Memory of *Nathaniel Hawes*, Esq. late Citizen of *London*, and, for the space of nearly fifteen years, a careful and faithful Treasurer of *Christ's Hospital*.

He died *January* the 20th, 1706, aged 79 years."

Beneath are his arms:—Azure, on a chevron or, three cinquefoils gules, a canton ermin.

* In the "Place House," which is still vested in the Governors of the Hospital, one hundred and forty boys were lodged, boarded, and educated. It forms a large quadrangle; and at this period consisted of a school house, apartments for the master, and thirteen wards for the accommodation of the children. *Sir Jonathan Raymond*, Knt. and Alderman of London, presented the Governors with a field, adjoining the school, for the purpose of a playground; and the parish appropriated a gallery at the west end of the church to their use. The buildings, which are now let upon lease, and underlet in separate tenements, remain in nearly the same state as when they were first erected; and a statue of a bluecoat boy, in a niche in the front wall, still commemorates their former destination. In 1775 the last election of a master at Ware took place, and about 1760 the children were finally removed from thence to Hertford. At Broxbourne, the only remnant of the establishment is the gallery in the parish church, which was erected for the children in 1691, by *Sir John Fleet*, Knt. and Alderman, and one of the Governors of the Hospital.

Augustus Fox sc.

Christs Hospital, Hertford.

paid was £4018. 15*s.* 6*d.*; and that the estimated cost of that part of the structure, which was still unfinished, was £1500. Towards meeting this expense, somewhat above £900 of promised benefaction had not yet been received; and it was expected that the sum required would be easily obtained in the course of the year. Eventually, the whole amount subscribed was £5235. 17*s.* 6*d.* thus falling very little short of the expense incurred. Independently of this liberal contribution, a gallery had been erected, in 1684, by a Governor of the Hospital, for the accommodation of the boys, to the number of five hundred, in All-Saint's church. An inscription to this effect commemorates the gift:— "This Gallery Was Built For The Vse oF The Blewcoat Boys Belonging To Christs Hospitall London, By A Worthy BeneFactor And Governour oF That Hospitall, Anno Domini, 1684."*

The reputation of the Hospital, as a Commercial Seminary, was now rapidly rising under the active management of Mr. Smith, the Writing Master; and his exertions were duly appreciated and encouraged by Sir John Moore, who was at that time President. In order more effectually to promote the interest of the House in this important object, this excellent man and liberal benefactor undertook to erect, at his own expense, a capacious Writing School, fitted for the accommodation of five hundred boys. The building was commenced in the year 1694, under the superintendence of Sir Christopher Wren, on an open space adjoining the north end of the Hall; and it was opened, with great ceremony, on the 10th of April, 1695. It was at first intended that each of the two Grecians, last sent to the University, should be desired to compose a Speech, in Latin and English respectively, and adapted

* A gallery has also been erected for the girls, who were removed hither in 1774, adjoining that for the boys: and in consideration of the accommodation thus afforded to the children, the Governors voted a contribution of £100 towards the repairs and enlargement of the church, in 1824.

On the 23rd of July, 1763, a fire ball penetrated the roof of the church, during the time of divine service, and exploded in the boys' gallery; but providentially with no other damage than singeing a child's hair, and terribly alarming the congregation.

to the occasion, to be delivered by the senior boys of the Grammar School. Objections, however, being raised to this proposal by Mr. Mumford, then head master, Mr. Smith was requested to prepare an address; but eventually the task devolved upon the Treasurer. An anthem, selected from the beginning of the xxth Psalm, was then sung by the children; and, refreshments having been handed round, the company separated. According to the estimate, the expense of the building was laid at £3000; but the cost, in the end, considerably exceeded £4000.* A statue of Sir John Moore, which was originally placed in a niche at the upper end of the school, now stands in front of the building; and the following inscription records the munificence which planned and completed its erection:—

Anno Dom. 1694. This Writing School and stately Building was begun and completely finished at the sole charge of Sir John Moore, Knt. and Lord Mayor of the city in the year MDCLXXXI, now president of this House, he having been otherwise a liberal benefactor to the same.

On the 20th of September in the same year, 1695, a curious incident occurred, which is strikingly illustrative of the interest which was then taken, not only in the general welfare of the Hospital, but in the children individually. Two wealthy citizens dying left their estates, one to a bluecoat boy, and the other to a bluecoat girl, respectively. Such was the sensation produced by the unexpected good fortune of the youthful

* Colonel Aungier writes thus to Mr. Pepys, under the date of May 30, 1695:—"Mr. Parry came yesterday to me, and tells me somewhat surprising relating to y^e^ Hospitall, which is, that an estimate was given S^r^ John Moore that the building of the schoole would cost three thousand pounds, which he was satisfied w^th^: but now the treasurer sends the workmen with bills ffor him to pay to the value of two thousand and three hundred pounds more, at which he is extreamly vexed, and will not pay them. The treasurer presseth him to pay them by the way of Loane, and the hospitall to repay him. This is a strange management of affaires, and it seemes almost incredible; but he hath promised to send me the coppy of the treasurer's letter, which S^r^ John hath ordered to be entered." *Hospital MS. Letters.*

legatees, that a match was brought about between them, and they were publicly married at Guildhall Chapel. The bridegroom, dressed in a coat of blue satin, was conducted thither by two of the girls; the bride, in a blue gown and green apron, by two of the boys: and, as they passed in procession along Cheapside, headed by several of the Governors, and followed by a train of their schoolfellows, a more joyous spectacle can scarcely be imagined. After the ceremony, which was performed by the Dean of St. Paul's, the Lord Mayor giving away the bride, the party returned to the Hospital, where the wedding dinner was prepared in the Great Hall. Mr. Pepys, who relates the occurrence in a letter to Mrs. Steward, thus concludes his narrative:—"Bow bells are just now ringing, *ding dong*, but whether for this I cannot presently tell: but it is likely enough, for I have known them ring upon much foolisher occasions, and lately too."*

Independent of the acts of more extended munificence already recorded, the general amount of benefactions between the years 1600 and 1700 somewhat exceeded £110,000;† and the succeeding century opened with the valuable bequest from *William Garway, Esq.* whose estate, consisting of five capital farms, near Arundel in Sussex, produces at this time above 1800 *per annum*. In the following years, and in 1718 more particularly, the Hospital was seasonably relieved, by frequent and considerable contributions, from the embarrassments under which it laboured; and from that period downwards, under a more wise and considerate management, its expenditure, though greatly beyond its

* Pepys' "Diary and Correspondence," edited by Lord Braybrooke. Vol. ii. p. 146.

† The several donations, making up this amount, were principally given by Governors; viz.

From 1600 to 1650	35,157	0	6
1650 to 1700	75,150	8	5
	£110,307	8	11

Among these was the benefaction of *John Fowke*, Esq. who bequeathed to the Hospital certain estates in the county of Essex, for the maintenance of eight boys, of whom two are to be of the parish of Barking.

permanent income, has seldom, if ever, exceeded its contingent supplies. *Thomas Lockington*, then Treasurer, gave by will certain lands for the maintenance of two children of the same name, with preference to those who can prove their relationship.* The gift also of *John West*, Esq. and *Frances*, his wife, is nearly of the same date. They made over to the Governors, by indenture, in the year 1720, certain lands, then producing a yearly rental of £24. 8*s*. for the support of a certain number of children, at the rate of £10 for each child.† It is manifestly impossible, however, to particularize the gifts of the various individuals, who about this period swell the list of benefactors; but that of *Thomas Guy*, the pious founder of the Hospital which bears his name, must not be wholly passed over in silence. By his will, dated September 4, 1724, he devised a perpetual annuity of £400 to the president and governors, in consideration of the constant maintenance of four children, on the presentation of the Governors of his own Institution. From the Court Book of the year 1697, it seems that £500 had been also left by Mr. *Henry Guy*, subject to the admission of two children; but it does not appear that the two individuals were otherwise connected than by name. It is somewhat remarkable that the mere mention of the gift is the only record of Henry Guy's donation.

In 1705 *Sir Francis Child* had rebuilt the ward over the east cloister;‡ and in 1730 two additional wards were built at the back of the Writing School by *J. Bacon*, Esq. to accommodate the in-

* If no relation claims within three months after a vacancy is declared, two months more are allowed for claimants of the name of *Lockington*; after which the right of presentation cedes to the parish of *St. Mary Magdalen*, in *Old Fish Street*.

† One in five of the children admitted on this gift are presented by the parishioners of Twickenham; two boys and one girl being the average number maintained thereon. Bequests, with conditions similar to those of *Lockington* and *West*, are numerous; as, for instance, those of *Russel*, *Butteris*, and others.

‡ The subjoined tablet is inscribed in front of the building:—

"Anno 1705. This ward was rebuilt at the sole charge of Sir Francis Child, Knt. sometime Lord Mayor, and now President of this House."

creasing number of children, which the Hospital were enabled from time to time to receive. It became necessary also to make a proportionate addition to the gallery in Christ Church; and, permission having been granted by the parishioners, a request was made on their part for a yearly presentation, in consideration of the advantageous position of the children during divine service.* The petition was supported by the Treasurer, and a boy was annually presented till the year 1749; but the disputes in which the Hospital and the parish were subsequently involved, respecting the liability of the house to the payment of poor rates, the settlement of Mr. Stretchley's will, and a right of road-way claimed by the Governors, had the effect of annulling the grant. In the event the Court of Aldermen ordered the officers' houses to be rated, and an action at *nisi prius*, in 1761, ended in an arbitration, by which the hospital was adjudged to pay to the parish £193. 15*s.* upon account of arrears due under Mr. Stretchley's will. The carriage-road by Butcher-Hall Lane has since been conceded to the Hospital; and the most perfect unanimity has subsequently been maintained on both sides, nor is it likely to be again interrupted. Although the parish have no claim for the admission of children as an independent right, they continually present under the condition of the wills of Mr. Stock and others; and, as a return for the accommodation of the children, the parishioners have been invited, during the periodical repairs of the church, to attend divine service in the Great Hall, which is fitted up with temporary pews for their accommodation. This was last done in the year 1812, when the attendance was very considerable.

With respect to the general admission of children, it will be remembered that the Regulations of 1676 fixed *seven* years of age as the

* During the first century from the foundation, the children were most inconveniently stationed on the chancel floor behind the pulpit; and the first request to build a gallery, which was made in 1657, was refused on the part of the parish. A petition was thereupon presented to the city, when an order was immediately issued for its erection.

earliest period at which a child should be taken into the House, without any restriction of superannuation. Hence it happened that children of advanced ages were frequently admitted, not only to the prejudice of younger applicants, but to the serious disadvantage of themselves, in being discharged at the usual time, with an imperfect education. It was determined, therefore, at a committee holden on the 20th of March, 1728, "to represent it as their opinion to the next general court, that for the future no child be admitted above the age of *eleven* years." This limitation was accordingly adopted; and a standing rule to that effect was added to those already in force. According to the above regulations also, no child could be admitted, in ordinary cases, whose father was not free of the city of London. Deviations, however, from this order continually occurred; and in 1704, an express exception was made in favour of children presented by the relations of Mr. Stone. In 1748 the number of unfree children had progressively increased to such extent, that it became necessary to adopt some definite law respecting them for the future. After mature deliberation it was resolved that one-fourth of the presentations issued should be *non-free;* and the regulations were further modified in respect to the age and condition of the children presented. It was now provided that they should be admitted between the age of *seven* and *twelve;* that not only *orphans*, properly so called, but such as had lost one parent only, or where one parent was disabled so as to be a burden to the other, as also children of clergymen, should be eligible; that from families in which there were four young children, a second should be admissible; but that no sons of livery servants should be received, except the father were free of the city of London. In 1760 the order respecting unqualified children was extended to the admission of *one in three;* on a subsequent revision of the regulations, at a court holden on the 28th of March, 1765, it was agreed that clergymen's and freemen's children should be on the same footing, and that two children out of four of any age unprovided for should be capable of presentation; and lastly, in 1777, the restriction

respecting orphanage was entirely removed. It appears therefore, that at this time the qualifications for admission, as compared with those at present in force, were to the following purport:—

By Regulations of 1748 *revised.*	*By Regulations of* 1809.
1. One third of presentations to be *non-free*, and sons of clergymen to be considered free.	1. The same.
2. Age of admission from *seven to twelve.*	2. From *seven to ten.*
3. Two children of the same family admissible, in which there are four unprovided for.	3. The same.
4. Foundlings and paupers ineligible.	4. The same.
5. Children of livery servants, unless free of the city, as well as all deformed, ruptured, and diseased children, to be rejected.	5. The same.
6. No child to be received, for whom there is any *probable* means of support.	6. No child to be received, who has any *adequate* means of education and maintenance.
7. Certificates to the above qualifications to be produced from the minister, churchwardens, and three principal householders of the parish, from which a child may come; with an engagement to discharge the child at the proper age.	7. The same.
8. The certificates to be strictly examined by committee or court.	8. The same.

In the year 1754, the Hospital became the depository of a singular bequest from *James St. Amand, Esq.* of the Parish of St. George the Martyr, in Queen Square. By his will, dated August 9, 1749, he gives to Christ's Hospital a miniature, set in gold, being the portrait of his grandfather, John St. Amand, Esq. together with the residue of his estate, amounting to upwards of £8000: upon condition "that the Treasurer shall give a receipt to his executors, and a promise never to alienate the said picture; and, as often as a change of Treasurer takes

place, every new Treasurer shall send a written receipt and promise to the same effect to the Vice-chancellor of Oxford." In case of the non-production of the portrait to a deputation annually sent from Oxford, the whole estate becomes forfeited to the university, to be appropriated to certain purposes expressed in the will.* An ancestor of Mr. St. Amand, in the reign of Henry III., had married into the family of the Stuarts; and hence, perhaps, originated the notion, which has been erroneously entertained, that the miniature in question is a likeness of the Pretender. A court is annually held, called the "Picture Court," at which it is formally produced; and deputies from Oxford are occasionally present to ascertain the fact of its preservation. The will, from which the following is the clause, which grants the bequest, and specifies the conditions, was proved in 1754 by the celebrated antiquarian, Dr. Stukely, who was one of the executors.

"Item, I give all the rest of my money and property of every description (after the payment of my debts, legacies, and funeral, and whatever expense attends the execution of this will) to Christ's Hospital. And my will is, that whatever of my effects the governors of the hospital shall consider as being of no benefit to the hospital, they, the governors, shall sell all such (except the picture aforesaid) to the best advantage, and the money arising from the sale shall go, together with all the money I may leave in specie, or in my bankers' hands, undisposed of, to purchase three per cent. bank annuities: which annuities, together

* Legacies, with similar conditions, have been frequently left for charitable purposes, in which the forfeiture is in favour of Christ's Hospital. In 1575, *Lady Anne Bacon* made a bequest to the parish of St. Michael Bashishaw, which, in case of misappropriation, lapses to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London, as Governors of the House; in 1618, 1699, and 1730, *Richard Wyatt*, *Richard Smith*, and *Mary Lockington*, did the like to the Company of Carpenters, and the parishes of St. Mary Woolnoth, and St. Mary Magdalen in Old Fish Street respectively; and in 1827, *Quintin Kay*, of Ludgate Hill, upholsterer, left to the Corporation of Doncaster, the sum of £6000 four per cent. bank annuities, and £2000 three per cent. consolidated annuities, with the proviso, that "in case of the wilful misapplication of the funds by the corporation, the whole of the above sum is to go to the Governors of Christ's Hospital, London, for the general purposes thereof for ever."

with the securities for money which I leave behind me, shall be made one separate stock, never to be diminished by the Hospital, unless my executors require the aid of a part of the said stock, in consequence of an unforeseen expense attending this my will. My further will is, that the interest arising from such property (as long as the hospital shall preserve the aforesaid picture) shall be applied either to increase the number of blue-coat children, or for the better assisting such of the children as may be put out apprentices by the said hospital. I further desire that the aforesaid picture shall be kept in the treasury of the said hospital, and that it annually be produced at the first general court held after the 1st of January in every year; and such part of my will, relative to that hospital, shall be then and there publicly read. I also desire that the picture shall be shown once annually to whomsoever the vice-chancellor of Oxford shall send to demand a sight thereof; but in case the sight be refused to the vice-chancellor or his deputy, then I direct that all my bequests given to Christ's Hospital shall immediately cease. And I hereby give and devise the same from that time to the University of Oxford, to the intent that the university may buy freehold lands of inheritance, and the rent arising therefrom to be applied as follows:—in the first place, the chief Bodleian librarian shall receive of it as much as shall augment his salary to £120 annually, provided he be a bachelor: secondly, the sub-librarian, if a bachelor, shall have his salary augmented to £70 per annum, which augmentation of salary shall continue only as long as they remain bachelors, and shall not be paid again if they marry, until other librarians who may be bachelors are substituted in their room. What remains after paying them I desire may be applied to the purchase of manuscripts and good printed editions of classic authors, such as may be worthy a place in the library. In this manner I desire such money may be disposed of, as (if either librarian is married) would contribute to the augmentation of his salary, were he not married."

Proceeding onward in the order of time, the next occurrence in the

History of Christ's Hospital is one of considerable interest; in the repetition of which the Governors, more than once within the last few years, have been unfortunately disappointed. From the earliest period of the foundation it has always been usual, on certain occasions of the sovereign's appearance in the city, to assemble the children in some convenient situation, and present, through the senior scholar, an address of congratulation. During Queen Elizabeth's progress through the city, on the 14th of January, 1558--9, they stood with the Governors at St. Dunstan's church; and one of them delivered a Latin oration. At the coronation of James I. three hundred of the children saluted him from a scaffold, erected near the church of All-hallows, Barking; and on Lord Mayor's day, in the year 1681, a speech was delivered to Charles II. at the west end of St. Paul's cathedral, where all the boys were stationed, and those of the king's new foundation held in their hands their mathematical instruments. Besides these out-door exhibitions, the children were more than once received at court, both by Charles and his successor; and one of these occurrences gave rise to Verrio's great picture, which is still in possession of the Governors, and occupies a considerable space on the north side of the Hall.* In subsequent reigns, this privilege has been reserved to the king's boys only, as noticed in the preceding chapter; but the congra-

* This picture was painted expressly for the Hospital, at the instigation, chiefly, of Mr. Pepys; but it was not without considerable trouble that the reluctant painter was induced to abide by his bargain. Mr. Malcolm, in his "Londinium Redivivum," vol. iii. p. 374, has the following critique upon the performance:—

"Verrio's enormous picture must originally have been in three parts; the centre on an end wall, and the two others on the adjoining sides. Placed thus, the perspective of the depths of the arches would have been right; as it is at present, extended on one plane, they are exactly the reverse. The audience chamber is of the Ionic order, with twenty pilasters, and their entablatures and arches. The passage, seen through these, has an intersected arched ceiling.

The king sits in the centre of the painting, on a throne of crimson damask, with the royal arms embroidered on the drapery of the canopy, the front of which is of fringed white cloth of gold. The footstool is of purple cloth of gold; and the steps of the throne are covered by a rich Turkey carpet, not remarkably well painted. The king holds a scroll in his left

tulatory address in the open air, since the time of Queen Anne, has been uniformly delivered by the senior scholar of the Grammar School, in the route of the sovereign's customary visit to Guildhall, on the first Lord Mayor's day after his accession.

The last occasion of this ceremony was the splendid entertainment given by the city to George III. and Queen Charlotte, on the 9th of November, 1761, on which day *Sir Samuel Fludyer*, bart. was elevated to the civic chair. All the children, attended by the Governors and officers of the Hospital, were stationed on a scaffold erected for the purpose at the east end of St. Paul's cathedral. When the Royal Procession had reached the spot, their majesties alighted, and, taking their seats under a canopy, which had been raised for their accommodation, the senior Grecian delivered the following address:—

"MOST AUGUST AND GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

FROM the condescension and goodness which YOUR MAJESTY displays towards even the meanest of your subjects, we are emboldened to hope you will accept the tribute of obedience and duty which we, poor orphans, are permitted to present you.

Educated and supported by the munificence of a charity, founded, enlarged, and protected by your royal predecessors, with the warmest gratitude we acknowledge our inexpressible obligations to its bounty,

hand, extends the right, and seems to address a person immediately before him. The position of his body, and the foreshortened arm, are excellent, and the lace and drapery are finely drawn and coloured. On the sides of the throne are two circular portraits.

The painter has committed a strange error in turning the King's face from the Lord Mayor, who points in vain to an extended map, a globe, and all the kneeling figures, exulting in the progress of their forty boys in the mathematics, who are busily employed in producing their cases and definitions. Neither in such an attitude could the king observe fourteen kneeling girls, though their faces and persons are handsome and graceful, and the matron and her assistant seem eager to place them in the monarch's view. Verrio has stationed himself at the extreme end of the picture, and his expression appears to inquire the spectators' opinion of his performance. On the opposite side, a yeoman of the guard clears the way for some person, and a female seems alarmed at his violence, but a full-dressed youth before him looks out of the picture with the greatest indifference. There is only one excellent head, which speaks earnestly to a boy. Another figure, probably the Master or Steward, pulls a youth's hair, with marks of anger. Several lords in waiting are correct and good figures."

and the distinguished happiness we have hitherto enjoyed under the constant patronage of former princes. May this ever be our boast and our glory! Nor can we think we shall prefer our prayer in vain, whilst with earnest but humble supplications we implore the patronage and protection of your Majesty.

To our ardent petition for your princely favour, may we presume, dread sovereign, to add our most respectful congratulations on your auspicious marriage with your royal consort? Strangers to the disquietude which often dwells within the circle of a crown, long may your majesties experience the heartfelt satisfaction of domestic life, in the uninterrupted possession of every endearment of the most tender union, every blessing of conjugal affection, every comfort of parental felicity; and may a race of princes, your illustrious issue and descendants, formed by the example and inheriting the virtues of their great and good progenitors, continue to sway the British sceptre to the latest posterity!"

At the conclusion of the address, two copies thereof were presented to their majesties, who received them from the hands of the youthful orator with the most approving condescension. As the procession moved forward, *God save the King* was sung in full chorus by the children. The chief actor in this interesting scene, JOSIAH DISTURNELL, is now perhaps almost the only survivor of those who witnessed it. He is still living, at an advanced age, at the rectory of Wormshill in Kent, which he holds under the patronage of the Governors. It was in contemplation to take advantage of this ancient privilege, in the course of the procession of the allied sovereigns to the splendid banquet at Guildhall, on the 18th of June, 1814; but it was thought that, in the case of a Regency, it could not properly be exercised.* In expectation,

* The *Rev. Robert Lynam*, M. A. late Assistant Preacher at the Magdalen Hospital, would have been the speaker; and, as still retained in his memory, the following was the intended address:—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS,

ANXIOUS to embrace every means by which they may express their high sense of the honors conferred on this metropolis by the public presence of your Royal Highness, and the August

however, of the intended visit of his present majesty on the Lord Mayor's day succeeding his accession, preparations on the most extensive scale had been made for the customary expression of youthful loyalty; when the dread of popular tumult again put a stop to the proceedings.

Between the date of the ceremony above described, and that of the important transaction with which the next chapter commences, little beyond the ordinary routine of occurrences took place in the Hospital. The removal of the girls in 1774, the establishment of a *Reading School* in London in 1778, and the bequest of *John Stock*, Esq. in 1780, are the principal facts during this interval which require attention. It was deemed expedient, from various considerations, that the girls, who had hitherto occupied a large ward in Sir Robert Clayton's building, should be kept more entirely apart from the rest of the establishment; and separate accommodations were accordingly prepared for them, together with their mistresses and nurses, at Hertford. With respect to the Reading School, it was the object of the Governors to provide instruction in English reading and English grammar, and subsequently in writing and arithmetic, for those children who, on being removed from Hertford at the appointed age, were not sufficiently advanced for the grammar and writing schools; as well as for those whom it was deemed expedient to keep in London at the time of their admission. Subsequent regulations rendered such an arrangement unnecessary, and the school has been now for some years discontinued. That part of Mr. Stock's benefaction, which relates to the Mathematical School, has

Sovereigns, whose noble exertions, in conjunction with your Royal Highness, have effected the deliverance of Europe, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, with the rest of the Governors of Christ's Hospital, consider it their duty to present to your notice (as has been customary on former occasions) the children of that excellent institution:—an institution which, originally founded, and since considerably augmented, by the bounty of your Royal ancestors, they cherish as one of the proudest ornaments of this great city. They humbly beg to assure your Royal Highness, that the important charge committed to them has not been neglected. The tender plant, matured by their fostering care, now spreads its arms like the forest oak, and thousands and tens of thousands of fatherless children have found shelter and safety beneath its branches. Under the benign auspices of your Royal Highness, they trust that it will long continue to flourish, and transmit its blessing unimpaired to succeeding generations.

been already noticed; and the extract from his will before recited* fully states the remaining particulars. Suffice it therefore to add, that two children, generally bearing the donor's name, are constantly maintained and educated in the Hospital, according to the provisions therein specified.

It was in the year at which we have now arrived, when, by the infatuated zeal of Lord George Gordon, the City of London exhibited a scene of riot, confusion, and bloodshed, altogether unequalled in the annals of its history: and, though it may well be supposed that Christ's Hospital could have little to dread from political feuds and factions, its inmates were not altogether free from alarm, nor indeed from danger. A notion had been imbibed by the populace, that the children were brought up in the principles of papistry; and, though contradicted by the very fact of its peculiarly protestant constitution,† the error had well nigh produced most disastrous consequences. On the night when the several gaols were fired by the rioters, the prisoners, who escaped from Newgate, assembled in the outlet of the Grey Friars, for the purpose of knocking off their fetters. Admission was then demanded within the gates of the Hospital; and, had it not been for the firm and manly remonstrances of *Mr. Wales*, the Mathematical Master, who reasoned them out of their mistake, and convinced them of the little advantage that could be gained by disturbing the security of the defenceless children, they would in all probability have effected an entrance, and attempted the destruction of the house. By these well-timed expostulations, however, the threatened danger was averted, and no further molestation offered during the dreadful catastrophe which ensued.

* See above, p. 96.

† It may here be mentioned, that the inauguration of Queen Elizabeth, and the completion of the Reformation in England, are yearly commemorated in Christ's Hospital on the 17th day of November. By will, dated August 20, 1663, *Thomas Barnes* gave to the governors certain estates, of the estimated annual value of £370, in trust for several purposes; and, among the rest, for a sermon to be preached in Christ Church yearly on the above day, in support of the protestant faith. The governors and officers afterwards dine together; and the honours due to the "golden days of good Queen Bess" are never forgotten.

Chapter VI.

Differences of opinion respecting the chartered rights of the Corporation of London—Original joint government of the four Royal Hospitals—The *Charge* of every Governor in general—General Courts—Courts of each Hospital respectively—Committees—Discontinuance of the office of *Comptroller General,* and *Surveyor General*—Presidents first appointed—Early mode of Election—Articles of agreement of 1782—Their confirmation by Act of Parliament—Present Government of Christ's Hospital—Chartered, Benefaction, and Nomination Governors—Mode of Election—Charge—Presentations—Exclusive privileges—Election of *Mr. Boyer* to the Upper Mastership—Academical Reputation of his Pupils—His character drawn by the poet Coleridge—First Establishment of a Grammar School at Hertford—Formation of an English Library—General Library—The old Grammar Schools—Bequest of *John Smith, Esq.*—The Grammar Schools of 1793—The New Grammar and Mathematical Schools—Unprecedented admission in the year 1799—Improvement in the System of Education—*Rev. A. W. Trollope* appointed Head Grammar Master—Success of his Pupils—Inscription on a piece of plate presented to him by the Governors—Dilapidated state of the Hospital—Public subscription for the Establishment of a building fund—Manifestation of a turbulent spirit among the boys—Institution of a Sunday Evening Lecture—Anxiety of the Governors respecting the admission of children—Revision of the Regulations in 1809—Officious interference of *Alderman Waithman* and others—Statement of alleged cases of abuse—Proceedings in Chancery—Evidence adduced before *Mr. Brougham,* and the Education Committee—Result of the inquiry—Sale of Presentations—*Sir W. Curtis* elected President—His feast to the boys on the occasion—Increasing reputation of the Hospital Scholars at the University—Presentation of the Head Master with the degree of Doctor in Divinity.

Little has hitherto been said with reference to the government of the Hospital, as vested in the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of London, beyond the mere statement of the style by which they are designated in the charter. Differences of opinion, however, had frequently arisen respecting the rights and privileges to which the corporation were entitled, in the direction of this as well as of the sister Hospitals, so as at length to render it necessary to terminate them for the future, by placing the matter upon a permanent and satisfactory footing. This consummation was at length effected by articles of agreement,

sanctioned by a legislative enactment; which it will be necessary to introduce by a brief review of the mode in which the affairs of the house had been previously managed, from the time of its first foundation.

At the court, holden on the 28th September, 1557, it was agreed that St. Bartholomew's Hospital should thenceforward be united into one body with the royal foundations of Edward VI.; and that the number of governors for their joint management should be sixty-six at the least, of whom fourteen were to be aldermen, and fifty-two commoners, citizens and freemen of the city of London. Of the fourteen aldermen, two were to preside over the four Hospitals collectively, one as *Comptroller,* and the other as *Surveyor General;* and the remaining complement, three aldermen, and thirteen commoners, were to be appointed to the separate charge of each. These Governors were to remain in office for two years only, from the ensuing feast of St. Michael; and at the annual court on St. Matthew's day, such proper persons, as had been previously nominated for each Hospital respectively, were to be elected in the room of those retiring, and their names to be delivered in writing to the Lord Mayor for confirmation, at the next court of aldermen at Guildhall. In cases of death, the vacancies were to be filled up within one month; and, in the higher offices, within ten days; and eight days after the confirmation of the election, each Governor was to receive his charge in a general court, summoned expressly for the purpose.

"THE CHARGE OF EVERY GOVERNOR IN GENERALL.

"Whereas upon St. Matthews day last past, At a General Court, Your worships now here present were then elected Governours of this said hospitall for the ij yeares next ensuinge from the feast of St. Michaell tharchangell, to succede in the places of suche as be departed, according to the confirmation and ratification of the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen in that behalfe; Your charge shall be in this Government, that every of you endevor your selves with all your wisdomes and powers faithfullie and diligently to serve in this Vocation and Calling;

which is an Office of high Trust and Worship; for ye are called to be the faithful and true distributors and disposers of the goods of Almightie God to his poor and needy members. In the which Office and calling, yf ye shall be found negligent and unfaithfull, you shall not onelie declare your selves to be the most unthankfull and unworthie servants of Almightie God, being put in trust to see to the reliefe and succor of his poor and needy flock; But also ye shall shew your selves to be very notable and great enemyes to that worke, whiche most highlie doth advaunce and beautifie the comon weale of this realme, and chiefly of this Citie of London. For by this most comendable and notable policie, Idelnes the enemie of all vertue is suppresed and banished; The tender youth of the nedy and idle beggars vertuously brought up; The number of sicke, sore, and miserable people refreshed, harbored and cured of their maladies; And the vile and sturdy strumpet compelled to labour and travaile in profitable exercises. Requiring every of you, faithfully to travaile in this your Office and callinge, that this worke may have his perfection, and that the nedy Number committed to your charge be diligently and holsomlye provided for. And for your care towards these poore and nedye members of Christe, you shall be rewarded at his hand, and receive his blessinge in this world, and in the world to come the joyes everlasting."

After the delivery of the charge, the court proceeded to the election of the auditors, almoners, and general officers for the year ensuing; the Letters Patent and grant from the King were read; the Treasurer's accounts audited; and the state of the several houses declared. Besides these general courts, which were to consist of thirty-two members at least, a court was held at each of the four Hospitals, whereat thirteen of the Governors were required to attend, at least once in every quarter, and oftener, if summoned for "weighty causes;" and a committee, or, as it was called, an ordinary court, consisting of two or more governors, including the Treasurer, sat from time to time for the dispatch of the routine business of the house.

Under this management the several Hospitals remained, with a small increase of governors, down to the year 1564; in which year the offices of *Comptroller General* and *Surveyor General* were discontinued, a president to each house was substituted in their room, and *Sir Thomas Offley* was the first who held the new appointment in CHRIST'S HOSPITAL. The choice or re-election of officers and governors for all the Hospitals still took place, as usual, on the 21st of September, until the year 1587; from that period the annual election ceased, and courts were held for the purpose at Christ's Hospital from time to time, as vacancies occurred; and from the year 1652, the governors of each Hospital were nominated in their own courts, subject to the confirmation of the yearly court, holden, according to custom, on St. Matthew's day. As to the mode of proceeding, as settled on the 17th of September, 1658, and confirmed on the 27th of August, 1661, it was agreed that the four presidents, four treasurers, and two of the Governors of each house should meet on or about the 10th day of March, and the 10th day of September yearly, in order to select proper persons to be appointed governors; that every house should have an equal number; that the President of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, and in his absence the Treasurer, should choose one, and so every Hospital in order; and that those so elected should have staves sent them from the respective Hospitals, and their names read at the next general court to be confirmed.

In the meantime the Hospitals had considerably increased in prosperity and reputation, and large benefactions had been contributed to their support by private individuals, who naturally looked for some participation in the distribution of the bounty, of which they had been the donors. It became necessary, therefore, to devise some method of apportioning a just share of patronage, both to the chartered and adopted governors; and several conferences were held, with a view to the final adjustment of the particular privileges of each. An agreement was at length prepared, bearing date June 15, 1782, wherein it was declared, 1. that from and after the 21st day of September, 1781, all the Governors of the several Hospitals of St. Bartholomew, Bethlem, Christ, Bridewell,

and St. Thomas, who have been elected, or shall hereafter be elected, according to the rules used and established therein, together with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the members of the court of Common Council to be nominated as herein after mentioned, shall have "good right, full power, and absolute authority at all times hereafter to nominate, elect, and appoint the presidents, treasurers, and all other officers and ministers of the said Hospitals, to do all acts expedient for their good government, and for the management and disposition of their estates, real and personal, as fully as the governors have heretofore acted therein, without interruption of any persons or bodies corporate whatsoever:"—2. that whensoever it shall be expedient to prosecute or defend any suit, either in law or equity, concerning their rights, they shall assume the name, style, and title of "The Mayor, and Commonalty, and Citizens of the city of London, as governors of the House of the Poor, commonly called St. Bartholomew's Hospital, in West Smithfield, London, of the Foundation of K. Henry VIII; and as masters, guardians, and governors of the House and Hospital called Bethlehem, situate without and near to Bishopsgate, of the said city of London;—and as governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the Hospitals of Edward, late King of England, the VIth, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle;" or of such of the said Hospitals, concerning which or the right whereof such suit may be commenced; and that the costs and damages incurred and sustained thereby shall be borne and paid by the Treasurers out of the funds and revenues of such Hospitals respectively:—3. that the common seal of the said Hospitals shall be kept by the Chamberlain of the city; and that all leases, deeds, and other instruments, after being duly examined and approved by the proper officers of the respective Hospital to which they relate, shall be sealed therewith in the next Court of Aldermen, or of Common Council, whichever shall first happen;—and 4. that the common council, at their first court after December 21, 1782, or at any subsequent court, shall nominate forty-eight members, out of which number the names of twelve shall be sent to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, twelve

to the united Hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlem, twelve to Christ's Hospital, and twelve to St. Thomas's Hospital, to be governors thereof respectively; and every of them shall from thenceforth remain Governors of the said Hospitals, and enjoy the like privileges, which the other Governors, not being Aldermen, enjoy, so long as they shall continue members of Common Council, and the Court of Common Council shall fill up from time to time all vacancies by death or otherwise.

In order to give full force to this instrument, an Act of Parliament was obtained (22 Geo. III. c. 77.),* by which it was enacted, "that every the covenants, clauses, provisoes, stipulations, and agreements, therein contained, were ratified, confirmed, and established according to the tenor, purport, and true intent and meaning of the same:" and upon the authority of this Act the whole arrangement of the rights of the corporation, and of the governors of the several Hospitals, has since been conducted. Differences of opinion have sometimes arisen with respect to the meaning and extent of the agreement; but its validity, as a public law, is permanently established. As far as CHRIST'S HOSPITAL is concerned, the share in its government, belonging to the corporation of the city of London, has become vested, since the passing of the act, in the Mayor, Aldermen, and twelve Common Councilmen, chosen by the whole body. Besides these governors *ex officio*, noblemen and gentlemen, upon the payment of £400, and passing a ballot as to character, are presented with a staff, and become governors by benefaction. Upon receiving a donation to the above amount, the Treasurer informs the committee, who recommend to the court that the donor should be made a governor; and, his qualifications being duly examined by the committee, he receives his charge in full court, and enters upon the exercise of all his privileges. There is no limitation to the number of benefaction governors; but, by a standing order, twenty new governors must be made every two years: and, if the complement is not filled up, the deficiency is supplied by persons nominated by the governors in rotation. Be the number however complete or not, every alderman, at

* See Appendix VIII.

the first biennial nomination after he comes into office, is allowed to name a governor; and if still deficient, the governors then proceed to nominate in turn till the whole twenty are elected. Every nomination governor, whether proposed by an alderman or an ordinary governor, must become a benefactor in the sum of £200.* The charge now delivered to a governor, at the time of his admission into the body, is to the following effect:—

WORSHIPFUL SIR,

AGREEABLE to a very ancient and laudable custom, you will be pleased to take notice, in the presence of this Right Worshipful Court, that, at several Meetings of the Governors, you have been nominated, approved, and appointed a Governor of *Christ's Hospital.*

And you are earnestly required, and confidentially expected, faithfully and diligently to act in that station, which is of the highest importance, and of great trust; inasmuch as you are called to be one of the Distributors of the goods of Almighty God to a very numerous body of helpless children, and to many other necessitous persons: In which office, if you shall be found negligent, you will not only declare yourself a most unworthy servant of Almighty God, but also a very great enemy to that work, which doth most highly advance and adorn the Commonwealth, and chiefly the City of *London.*

And you are, therefore, solemnly required to promise before this assembly, faithfully to labour in your office of a Governor, that this work may have its perfection, and that the number of helpless infants committed to your care may be carefully kept, diligently attended and instructed, and wholesomely provided for; and, promising to do this, you are now admitted a member of this Court.

* The donation of a benefaction governor was formerly £200, and that of a nomination governor £100. At a court, holden on the 30th of April, 1790, it was doubled in both cases, in order to meet "the daily increasing expenses of the house." Many years have elapsed since the privilege of nomination has been exercised, except by new aldermen, who are never deprived of it. Between the years 1806 and 1816, one hundred and five new governors were elected, whose benefactions amounted to £39,330.

None of the Governors have exclusive privileges, except the President, the Treasurer, the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen. In addition to the right of nomination, the aldermen have each one presentation annually; the Lord Mayor two, one being extra as Lord Mayor; the President, as President, two, and one as Alderman; and the Treasurer, who is always a benefaction governor, is complimented with two presentations, and one in his turn as governor. The ordinary governors fill up the remaining presentations, of which about one hundred and thirty are annually issued, in rotation, beginning each year where the last presentation ceased; so that each governor presents a child every fourth year. An alderman however, as well as a common council governor, who has no exclusive privileges, resigns his staff with his office, unless he had made himself a governor by benefaction before or during the exercise of his civic functions; and no privileged governor, except the Treasurer, is entitled to present in his turn as an ordinary governor. If, however, the president is Lord Mayor, he has two presentations in each capacity; and in the year 1767, when there was no regular issue of presentations, the Lord Mayor was complimented with his *extra* presentation.

Such has been the constitution of the external government of Christ's Hospital since the passing of the act in confirmation of the regulations of 1782; and it was about this period that the scholars, sent on exhibitions to either university, were rapidly rising in the ranks of academical distinction. In 1776, the *Rev. James Boyer*, having filled for a short time the situation of Under Grammar Master, succeeded, on the death of *Mr. Whalley*, to the Upper Mastership. Skilful in discriminating between the various dispositions of the youthful mind, zealous in communicating his instructions, and unremitting in his exertions for the general and individual improvement of every child committed to his charge, he long enjoyed the pleasurable consciousness of having advanced the credit and reputation of the school to a point which it had never reached before. He was not indeed possessed of a very classic taste, or of any great depth of scholarship; but he had that acuteness of

common sense, which is a far more essential qualification in the preceptor of youth. His discipline was exact in the extreme, and tinctured, perhaps, with more than due severity; but the success of his labours are sufficiently attested by the elegant attainments and solid scholarship which most of his pupils acquired: several of them were afterwards called upon to fill high and important stations in church and state;* and the sense of obligation, which the governors entertained for his long and faithful services, was marked, on his retirement, by their unanimous vote to present him with a staff, and elect him into their number. His character, as drawn by one of his most gifted scholars, is at once so graphic and so just, that it will well supply the place of further comment:—

"He early moulded my taste," says Mr. Coleridge the poet, "to the preference of Demosthenes to Cicero, of Homer and Theocritus to Virgil, and again of Virgil to Ovid. He habituated me to compare Lucretius, Terence, and, above all, the chaster poems of Catullus, not only with the Roman poets of the (so called) silver and brazen ages, but with even those of the Augustan era; and on grounds of plain sense and universal logic to see and assert the superiority of the former, in the truth and nativeness both of their thoughts and diction. At the same time that we were studying the Greek tragic poets, he made us read Shakespeare and Milton as lessons; and they were the lessons, too, which required most time and trouble *to bring up*, so as to escape his censure. I learned from him that poetry, even that of the loftiest, and seemingly that of the wildest odes, had a logic of its own, as severe as that of science, and more difficult, because more subtle, more complex, and dependant upon more and more fugitive causes. In our English compositions (at least for the last three years of our school education) he showed no mercy to phrase, metaphor, or image, unsupported by a sound sense, or where the same sense might have been conveyed with equal force and dignity in plainer words. Lute, harp, and lyre, muse,

* See the list of *Grecians* at the end of the biographical chapter.

muses and inspirations,—Pegasus, Parnassus, and Hippocrene, were all an abomination to him. In fancy I can almost hear him now exclaiming,—*Harp? Harp? Lyre? Pen and ink, boy, you mean! Muse, boy? Muse! Your nurses' daughter, you mean! Pierian spring? Oh! Aye! the cloister pump, I suppose!*

"There was one custom of our master's, which I cannot pass over in silence, because I think it imitable, and worthy of imitation. He would often permit our theme exercises, under some pretext of want of time, to accumulate till each lad had four or five to be looked over. Then placing the whole number abreast on his desk, he would ask the writer why this or that sentence might not have found as appropriate a place under this or that thesis; and if not a satisfying answer could be returned, and two faults of the same kind were to be found in one exercise, the irrevocable verdict followed: the exercise was torn up, and another on the same subject to be produced, in addition to the tasks of the day. The reader will, I trust, excuse this tribute of recollection to a man, whose severities, even now, not seldom furnish the dreams by which the blind fancy would fain interpret to the mind the painful sensation of distempered sleep, but neither lessen nor diminish the deep sense of my moral and intellectual obligations. He sent us to the University excellent Latin and Greek scholars, and tolerable Hebraists. Yet our classical knowledge was the least of the good gifts which we derived from his zealous and conscientious tutorage. He is now gone to his final reward, full of years, and full of honours, even of honours which were dearest to his heart, as gratefully bestowed by that school, and still binding him to the interests of that school, in which he had been himself educated, and to which, during his whole life, he was a dedicated being."

During the period of Mr. Boyer's mastership, the governors adopted every means in their power to render his exertions as efficient as they were indefatigable. In 1783, a Grammar School was established at

Hertford, for the purpose of forwarding the younger children in the rudiments of Latin, previous to their removal to London. To afford the means also of acquiring a more perfect acquaintance with the best works in English literature, twelve of the governors entered into a contribution for the formation of an "English Library," which was attached, in 1787, to the Upper Grammar School. This library has been considerably enlarged by subsequent donations: still it were to be wished that a stated sum were annually expended, under the direction of the head master, in the purchase of works of standard merit, by authors both of past and present times. A library has indeed been established for some years, which is open to all the boys, under the superintendence of the Grecians; but the books of which it consists are chiefly such as combine instruction with amusement, and of a lighter description than those to which the higher boys would have recourse for more sterling information. They were originally supplied as an antidote to the senseless and hurtful publications which frequently find their way into public schools; and no book is permitted to be read, except those of the library, without the approval of one of the Grecians. Of the expediency of this provision there can be no doubt; and it is equally certain that an enlargement of the English library would be attended with yet more important advantages.

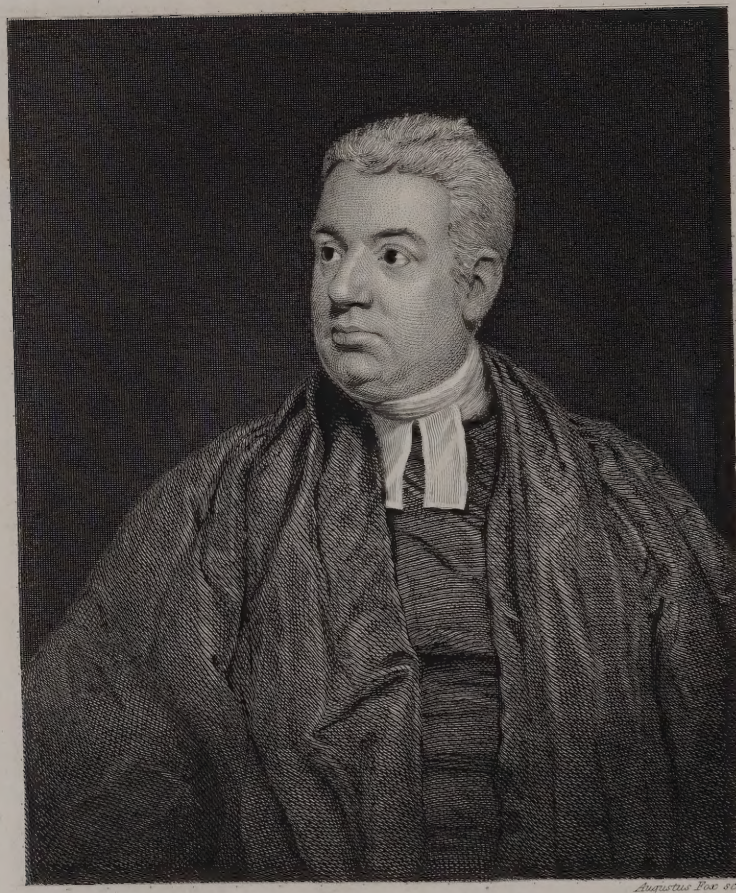
Not only was the size of the Grammar School unequal to the increasing number of admissions, but the building had now become so dilapidated as to render its removal necessary. It had been built of the old materials after the great fire; and in 1776 a new ward, and a drawing school, had been injudiciously raised above it. In 1783, a seasonable bequest from *John Smith, Esq.* who had received his education in the house, and was afterwards a governor, supplied the means of rebuilding; and the new Grammar Schools were opened in 1793, during the Treasurership of Mr. Alderman Gill. They were contained in a plain modern edifice, situate on the north side of the Ditch, and capable of accommodating about four hundred children. The under school was a noble room, occupying the entire height of the building; and over the upper school,

of much smaller dimensions, another of the same size was set apart for the boys on Travers' foundation. In adopting the new plan of education in 1815, it was found expedient to throw the three apartments into one, and a larger and more commodious room for the purpose could scarcely have been contrived. Unfortunately, however, the dry rot had materially damaged this modern and otherwise substantial erection, insomuch that it has been deemed advisable almost entirely to pull it down, and to raise on its site the present elegant structure, which comprises under the same roof, the Grammar, Mathematical, and Drawing Schools, together with additional wards for the accommodation of the children. The upper stories of the Old Grammar School were standing at a very recent period; and its crumbling roof, supported on oaken pillars, afforded a sheltered playground for the children during rainy weather.

The close of the last century was marked by a pressure of public necessity almost unprecedented, and many a family, which had long been blest with decent competence, struggled hard to maintain its honest independence. To mitigate, in some degree, the prevailing distress, the governors were enabled, by the liberal support which the Institution had received, to extend their patronage beyond its usual limits; and the admission of 1799 was larger than that of any former year. Considerable improvements were also introduced into the plan of education, which had been hitherto pursued. It had long been a subject of regret, that while the children in each department of the establishment were engaged in the course of studies best adapted to their future prospects, the means of acquiring that plain and simple knowledge, which is requisite in every station, were less adequately supplied. In order to remedy this defect, a larger portion of time was allotted for instruction of this description, more frequent inquiry into the proficiency of the children instituted, and every method adopted which could lead to the desired end. As incentives to industry and emulation, honours and rewards were proposed to those who acquitted themselves with the greatest credit, and every encouragement was held out to stimulate their exertions in the pursuit of useful knowledge.

Drawn & Engraved by Henry Shaw.

The New Grammar & Mathematical Schools, Christ's Hospital.



Augustus Fox. sc.

The Reverend Arthur William Trollope
D. D. F. A. S.

Late Head Master of Christ's Hospital.

From an original picture by Jannock, in the possession of Mrs. Trollope.

Early in the same year Mr. Boyer had retired from the head-mastership upon the living of Gainscolne, in Essex, and was succeeded in the appointment by the Rev. Arthur William Trollope, M. A. of Pembroke College, Cambridge. Having graduated respectably at the university, and subsequently obtained the several academical prizes instituted for the encouragement of Classical Learning,* he had been recently presented by the governors to the vicarage of *Ugley cum Berden;* and was now unanimously chosen as the most proper person to maintain that reputation, which the scholars of the Hospital had lately acquired. Nor were the Patrons of the Institution deceived in the expectations which they had been led to entertain. Persevering, with little variation, in the course marked out by his predecessor, and possessed of a rich classical taste, he sent to Cambridge equally sound and far more elegant scholars, than the bulk of those who had been reared under Mr. Boyer. Nearly the first of those, who could strictly be called his own pupil,† distinguished himself in the year 1806, by the acquisition of the first classical medal; and he now holds a most, perhaps *the most*, eminent rank among the cultivators of the ancient literature of Greece at the present day. Anxious to express their high sense of his own merits at college, " which had never yet been noticed by any special mark of favour, and of the good effects of his abilities, now so industriously and successfully directed to the instruction of their youth," the committee recommended to the court, that " a piece of plate, of the value of thirty guineas, with

* He proceeded B. A. in the year 1791, and, standing in the tripos among the *Senior Optimes*, obtained the second chancellor's medal for proficiency in Classical Learning. In 1792, he gained the second, and, in 1793, the first, member's prize, for one of the best Latin dissertations, which are annually read in the Senate House. In 1793, he took his master's degree, and, in 1795, was the Seatonian prizeman. Mr. (now Archdeacon) Wrangham was one of his competitors upon this occasion, who published his rejected composition, and thus afforded an accessible proof of the justice and impartiality of the examiners. The subject proposed was " The destruction of Babylon ;" and Mr. Trollope's poem, printed under the direction of Mr. Seaton's will, was dedicated, " as a small testimony of gratitude for his education received under their care," to the President, Treasurer, and Governors of Christ's Hospital.

† *Mr. Thomas Mitchell.* See the list of Grecians, annexed to the biographical chapter.

the Hospital arms, and a suitable inscription engraven thereon, should now be presented to their head-master." The court, however, unanimously resolved that the value of the present should be *fifty* guineas; and, accordingly, a handsome silver waiter, with the subjoined inscription, attested their cordial approbation of his labours:—

VIRO REVERENDO
ARTHURO GULIELMO TROLLOPE, A. M.
ORPHANOTROPHII CHRISTI
APUD LONDINENSES
PRINCIPI GRAMMATICES PRÆCEPTORI,
TUM OB VARIA DOCTRINÆ PRÆMIA
IN STUDIIS ACADEMICIS
AB IPSO ANTEHAC REPORTATA,
TUM OB DISCIPULORUM INGENIA
EODEM OPERAM NAVANTE
JAM NUNC FELICISSIME EXCULTA,
HOC COMPROBATIONIS SUÆ MONUMENTUM
EJUSDEM ORPHANOTROPHII
PATRONI
UNANIMA VOCE
D. D. D.

ANTE DIEM IV. ID. MART. ANNO DOM. MDCCCVI.

In the beginning of the year 1803, a survey having been taken of the building, it was found to be in so ruinous a state of dilapidation and decay, as to be incapable of being much longer upheld. Under these circumstances it was deemed expedient to appropriate a certain part of the surplus revenue to the establishment of a fund for gradually rebuilding the whole Hospital upon its present site, rather than continue the heavy expense, which had of late been annually incurred, in keeping a structure so ancient in habitable repair. Since, however, it was the main object of the governors to prevent any decrease in the number of children annually admitted, the portion of the income that could be set apart from the general expenses of the house must of necessity have been so inconsiderable, as to render the attainment of this desirable object, within any reasonable period of time, utterly impracticable. A

resolution accordingly passed the court, to the effect "that a subscription be immediately opened, to render effectual aid to the fund which may arise from the appropriation of the surplus revenue, towards the gradual rebuilding this Hospital on its present site, and that which the governors are enabled to purchase under the authority of parliament, for the improvement and enlargement thereof in London:" and a confident expectation was entertained that, as the Hospitals of St. Bartholomew and St. Thomas had been rebuilt by public subscription, "a Royal Seminary, rendered important to the kingdom at large by its magnitude, and by the liberal education and maintenance it affords, would also receive favourable attention from the generous and opulent, upon so interesting an occasion." The subscription was immediately headed by a donation of £1000 from the corporation of London, and large contributions rapidly followed from the several companies, from individual governors, and from the nobility and gentry of the country, which have been increased from time to time by subsequent benefactions and bequests. Still several years elapsed before the governors were enabled to enter upon the great work in contemplation; and many more will yet have passed away before its final completion. A model, however, of the intended edifice, as planned by the then surveyor, *Mr. Lewis*, was placed in the court room for the inspection of the public; which, though it has not been eventually adopted, was generally admired for the simple elegance of its design, and its aptitude to the purposes for which it was intended. It formed one spacious cloistered quadrangle, with the hall in the centre of the principal elevation; devoid, indeed, of the magnificence of the superb erection of *Mr. Shaw*, but compensating in uniformity for the deficiency in grandeur.

Another source of anxiety to the governors at this time was the manifestation of a turbulent and disorderly spirit, accompanied with disrespect to their superiors, and disobedience to the established rules of the Hospital, among the elder boys, which, in many instances, had broken out into open acts of dishonesty and crime. Wishing to reclaim those who had been guilty, and to warn the rest from following in their

steps, by reason and conviction, rather than by severity and fear of punishment, they directed, at the suggestion of Mr. Trollope, that a lecture should be delivered on the Sunday evenings by one of the masters from the pulpit in the hall, during those months in which the public supping would not interfere, with a view to check the prevailing irregularities. It was at first proposed that the two clerical masters should divide the task between them; but eventually it devolved entirely upon the head-master, who commenced his first course in the spring of 1804. There was also another reason, which at this period more especially called for some such means of religious edification. The pulpit at Christ Church was then occupied in the afternoon by a preacher, the tendency of whose doctrines were no less dangerous, than the phrensied tone in which they were delivered was disgusting. It was accordingly the main object of the lecture now instituted, to point out the evil effects of vice in general, and more especially to dissuade from those vices to which youth is peculiarly exposed; to exhibit in their true colours, the crimes of theft, lying, and insubordination, which had recently been notoriously prevalent; and to inculcate those sober principles of Christianity, which represent a true faith and a practical obedience as the united condition of salvation, through the merits of the Redeemer. An effect, surprisingly rapid, was produced among the boys by their delivery; and they have since been regularly continued with the most beneficial results.

Of all the duties incumbent upon the governors, there is none to which they have more assiduously attended, than the exclusion of improper objects from a participation in the benefits of the house. With this important aim, the regulations for the admission of children were again discussed in 1809, and at a court holden on the 28th of April in that year, a final settlement of them was adopted, to the following effect:—

> I. That every governor may present the child of a parent not free of the City of London, nor a clergyman of the church of England, either on his first, second, or third presentation, as he shall think proper; and so on, one in every three presentations.

II. That no children be admitted but such as shall be between the age of seven and ten years, which is to be proved by such certificates, affidavits, and vouchers, as are now, or shall be hereafter, required by the orders of the General Court.

III. That a child, whose parent or parents has or have two other children under fourteen years of age to maintain, may be admitted by a presentation, although such child has one brother or sister, and no more, already on the charge of this Hospital.

IV. That no child shall be admitted who is a foundling, or maintained at the parish charge.

V. That no children of livery servants, except the freemen of the city of London; or children who have any *adequate* means of being educated or maintained; or who are lame, crooked, or deformed, so as not to be able to take care of themselves; or who have any infectious distemper, as leprosy, scald head, itch, scab, evil; or rupture, or disease, which shall be judged incurable; shall be taken into this Hospital on any account, or by any presentation whatever; and if any such shall happen to be admitted, and afterwards be found disqualified in some or one of these instances, they shall immediately be sent home to their parents, or to the parishes from whence they came.

VI. That none be admitted without a due certificate from the minister, churchwardens, and three of the principal inhabitants of the parish from whence such children come, certifying the age of the said children, and that they have no *adequate* means of being educated and maintained; the said minister, churchwardens, and inhabitants engaging to discharge the Hospital of them before or after the age of fifteen years, if the governors shall so require. If the father is minister of the parish, the certificate to be signed by the officiating minister of a neighbouring parish.

VII. To prevent children being admitted contrary to the above rules, they shall be presented to a General Court, who will examine into the truth of the certificates, vouchers, and testimonials required, touching their age, birth, orphanage, or other qualifications; or refer the same to the Committee of Almoners, strictly to examine whether the allegations contained in each separate petition and presentation are true, and conformable to the right of the presentor, and the above regulations; and all such as shall be found otherwise shall be rejected.

. . . . . .

With a single exception, arising out of the doubtful construction of

a will, the regulations, thus revised, have been strictly observed from that to the present time. Great dependance must of necessity be placed upon the honour of the presenting governor, in regard to his conforming with the required qualifications, as well as upon the credit of the statement set forth in the petition; but in no instance is deception known to have been practised, though it is impossible to affirm that the parents have always been in the circumstances represented. That the production of certificates, not strictly true, may occasionally have taken place cannot perhaps be denied: but that such cases are extremely rare is proved by the frequent removal of children, whose parents have become enabled to support them otherwise; and by the fact that, prior to the revision of the rules in 1809, when the examinations respecting capability were far less strict than they are at present, an improper object was seldom admitted.* An income not exceeding £300 *per annum*, except where there is a very large family, is looked upon as the limit of incapability; and the court and committee have rejected presentations in which the statements on this head have been considered unsatisfactory. The parent or friend of every child attends the committee, to answer

* It appears that on the 17th of February, 1809, there were 1065 children upon the charge of the Hospital in London and at Hertford, of whom 65 were girls:—

That of the 1000 boys

161	were admitted on gifts from companies, parishes, &c.	
498	were sons of freemen.	
239	——— non-freemen.	
102	——— clergymen, who had, exclusive of those in the Hospital, other children	578

That the parents of 871 boys had, exclusive of those in the Hospital, other children 3606

That 27 boys had neither brother nor sister, and that out of the 973 boys they were as under:—

Orphans	57	
Sons of widows	210	360
Motherless boys	93	

Of the above number, 400 were at Hertford.

any questions which it may be thought necessary to ask ;* and, though the only means of correct information rest upon the credit of the parties themselves, the closest inquiry is made into the merits of every case. A statement of the income and circumstances of the petitioner is inserted in the presentation, of which the form at present in use is subjoined.†

To the Right Honourable, Right Worshipful, and Worshipful the Governors of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, LONDON.

The humble petition of
of the Parish of

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT the Petitioner [*Here the clear income and general circumstances of the Parent are inserted: and in order to ensure correctness, the insertion is made (after a close examination of the Petitioner, and the production of the certificates of the birth of the child and the marriage of the parents) at the Counting House.*]

Therefore *he* humbly beseeches your Worships, in your usual Charity to Widows, Orphans, and Families who stand in need of Relief, to grant the Admission into CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, of Child named
of the Age of Years
there to be Educated and Maintained among other poor Children.

WE the Minister, Churchwardens, and others of the Parish of whose names are hereunto subscribed, do Certify, That Father of the said Child, a Freeman of the City of London, and Company of

---

* AT a COMMITTEE in CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, LONDON, on *Friday*, the 10*th October*, 1828.
RESOLVED,

THAT no Child be in future presented to the COMMITTEE for admission without the attendance of the Petitioner, or some person properly authorised and competent to answer such questions as the Committee may propose, touching the Income and Circumstances of the Applicant, unless sufficient cause, to the satisfaction of the Committee, be offered for dispensing with such attendance; and that a printed Copy of this Resolution be annexed to each Presentation, when delivered to the presenting Governor.

THOMAS WILBY, Clerk.

† The original form will be found above, at p. 71. In the presentation of a Lieutenant's son, on Mr. Travers' bequest, the form is slightly varied to suit the particular conditions.

[*or*, a Clergyman of the Church of England;]
and that the said Child is at present of the Age of Years and upwards, having been born in the Month of and is no Foundling nor maintained at the Parish Charge; and that we know of no adequate Means for Educating and Maintaining the said Child, unless the said Governors of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL should admit *him* into the said Hospital; which, if they shall be pleased to do, We, together with the of the said Child do fully consent and agree to leave the said Child to the disposal of the Governors of the said Hospital, to be bound an Apprentice to such Trade or Calling, whether for Land or Sea Employments, as they shall judge the said Child most fit and proper for; And we, together with the
of the said Child, do promise and oblige ourselves not only to ratify and confirm the same, in case the Governors of the said Hospital shall please to dispose of the said Child; but also We, the Minister and Churchwardens aforesaid, for ourselves and our Successors, promise and oblige ourselves to discharge the said Hospital of the said Child, at the Age of FIFTEEN YEARS, or at any Time before or after the said Age, whensoever the said Governors shall require the same of us. Witness our Hands this Day of One Thousand Eight Hundred and

The Petition is subscribed by the Minister, or, if the Father is Minister, by the Clergyman of the adjoining Parish; by the two Churchwardens; by three Housekeepers; and by the Petitioner. It is then endorsed by the presenting Governor as under:—

I Present
the Child mentioned in the Certificate on the other Side, which I believe to be a true Certificate; the Christian and Sire-Name of the said Child being by me inserted at full Length, according to Order of Court, the 20th of June, 1759. Witness my Hand this
Day of 183

——————— GOVERNOR.

Notwithstanding the anxious care of the governors to prevent any cause of complaint, a most vexatious inquisition was instituted into their proceedings in the year 1811. At the instigation chiefly of Mr. Alderman Waithman, a select committee of the Common Council was appointed "to enquire and report whether the corporation of the city of London had any, and what, means of obtaining inquiry into, and reforming, the presentations and admission of children into Christ's Hospital:" and an application was eventually made to the Lord Chancellor, on the petition of certain members of the committee, on the ground that children were admitted into the Hospital, whose parents were in circumstances which

did not require the assistance of a public charity.* The charge, upon which the application rested, was made in reference to certain children, not exceeding twelve in number, who were said to be improper objects of admission into the Hospital; and some of whom had been already discharged. Of these cases the most important were those of *Dawson Warren*, admitted on the 8th of July, 1807; and *John Carysfort Proby*, admitted 26th of April, 1808. At the admission of the former, eleven members of the committee were present; and, after some conversation respecting the father's income, the admission of the child was ordered by a small majority. At a Committee of Almoners on the 18th of March, 1809, the question was again started, and the boy was eventually discharged, on the 28th of the same month, "in consequence of the regret his father felt upon learning that the question respecting the continuance of his son upon the foundation had produced a disunion of sentiment among the governors, likely to be prejudicial to the interests of the establishment."

The admission of the boy *J. C. Proby* was made a more grievous subject of complaint in a pamphlet addressed by Mr. Waithman to the governors, and a committee was summoned in consequence to inquire into the truth of the Alderman's assertions. The motives for this gentleman's officious interference are so well known by those who are most deeply concerned in the welfare of the Institution, and the placarded disinterestedness of "the Detector of abuses in Christ's Hospital" is so justly appreciated, that it will be sufficient to record the resolution adopted upon the occasion:—"The committee having been summoned to consider the case of the boy, *John Carysfort Proby*, in consequence of the public charge that the said boy is not, from the circumstances of the father, a proper object of admission into this Hospital; it was

* It is curious to remark how soon objections of this nature were urged against the Governors. In 1576, a complaint was preferred before the Court of Aldermen against a man, who had said that the children of the rich were received into the Hospital, whilst those of the poor were rejected. See an entry to this effect in the Court Book.

resolved, after very mature deliberation and investigation, that the said child is a fit and proper object for maintenance and education in this Hospital." Subsequently, however, the circumstances of the father improved sufficiently to enable him to educate his child without assistance; and he was discharged in July, 1810.

Upon charges thus insignificant and purely vexatious, the governors were arraigned in the court of chancery, and the arguments upon the case were heard before the chancellor on the 12th, 13th, and 15th of July, 1811. His Lordship reserved his decision, and in May, 1816, when the governors were examined before a committee, appointed by the House of Commons to inquire into the education of the lower orders of the metropolis,* he had not yet pronounced judgment. It is a sufficient proof of the integrity with which the affairs of the Hospital are conducted, and of the strict accordance of its present objects with the spirit of the charter, that the result of these inquiries in no wise changed the course which had been uniformly and advisedly followed. From the excellence of the education which the children receive, whether intended for professional or commercial pursuits, even families of distinction might well be anxious to secure the advantages which the Institution

* The uncourteous behaviour of the chairman of the committee (Mr. Henry Brougham, now *Lord Chancellor*) upon this occasion, to the aged Treasurer, Mr. Palmer, was akin to the treatment which drove the venerable master of St. John's College, Cambridge, in tears from the room. With a view of affording every facility of inquiry, the Treasurer, pointing to the documents which he had brought with him, observed:—"We are come here prepared to give the committee every information in our power, and not to withhold a single circumstance."—"Aye, aye," was the ungracious reply, "that's all very well: but you know you must." A simultaneous feeling of disgust seized upon all present: of course no communication was made which was not directly asked for; and the evidence which relates to Christ's Hospital is the most meagre and unsatisfactory part of the Committee's Report. Respect to age is a characteristic even of uncivilised life; surely then a man of acknowledged talent, presiding at a board of education, cannot add to his fame by offering a gratuitous insult to gray hairs. But

> Man, vain man,
> Dress'd in a little brief authority,
> Does play such antic tricks before high heaven,
> As make the angels weep.

presents; but neither interest nor emolument can be of any avail in procuring a deviation from the established regulations. The sale of a presentation, if discovered, renders its forfeiture inevitable; and, as few instances of the kind have come to light, it is to be hoped that few have been attempted. At all events, a transaction of recent occurrence, with which the public is sufficiently acquainted, will have the effect of preventing any future repetition of an act, which, after the most patient investigation, called forth the just and unqualified censure of the court, and ended in the rejection of the applicant.*

The President's chair became vacant in the year 1813, by the death of *Sir John William Anderson, Bart.*, when the late *Sir William Curtis, Bart.*, Lord Mayor for the current year, was elected to succeed him. With that peculiar good nature, for which he was remarkable, he ordered a holiday, and feasted them in the hall at his own expense upon the occasion. A day of greater festivity had seldom been enjoyed, and a select company were invited to witness the entertainment thus liberally afforded by the worthy baronet. Roast beef and plum pudding were served in plentiful profusion; and the donor's health was drunk by the youthful party with the warmest enthusiasm. "God save the King" was then sung in full chorus: and three cheers for the newly elected president closed the ceremony. During his presidency Sir William was always a great favourite with the boys. They well understood the way

* In consequence of the transaction in question, an order of court was passed to the following effect.

At a Court holden in Christ's Hospital, London, on *Friday*, the 8*th January*, 1830.

Ordered,

That in the case of paying or receiving any Sum of Money or other consideration, by any Person, under any pretext whatever, for a Presentation of a Child to this Hospital, or the agreeing or negociating to pay or receive any such Sum or other consideration, or of the offering by Advertisement, by Letter, or orally, any Sum of Money or other consideration for the same, the Child named in such Presentation shall be disqualified from being admitted into the Hospital; and any Governor implicated in any part of the transaction shall be for ever disqualified from granting a Presentation.

THOMAS WILBY, Clerk.

to secure his interest in behalf of a holiday; while his cordial, though blunt, familiarity never failed to render him a welcome visitant among them. Having filled the office sixteen years, he died in 1829, sincerely lamented by all who were acquainted with the amiable and excellent qualities of his heart.

In the mean time the exhibitioners who had been sent to the university, had kept up the credit of the Institution by the honours which they had obtained, both classical and mathematical. *Mr. James Scholefield*, who has lately been appointed the King's Professor of Greek, after proceeding to the degree of B. A. in 1813, obtained the first classical medal, and the bachelor's prize in the two following years successively: the scholar of the next year, *Mr. Adams*, afterwards Master of the Royal Mathematical School, stood high among the Wranglers: in 1815, *Mr. William Owen*, also a high Wrangler, obtained the second medal, and otherwise distinguished himself; and each of the three was subsequently elected a Fellow of the College of which he was a member. Nothing could be more gratifying to the governors than these repeated proofs of the rising reputation of the House, and it was determined that the services of the head master, from whose exertions during the last seventeen years it was ultimately derived, should be marked by some signal testimony of their approbation and esteem. Accordingly, at a Court holden in Christ's Hospital, on the 10th of March, 1815, it was resolved unanimously, on the recommendation of the committee, "that the Rev. Arthur William Trollope, the present Upper Grammar Master, should be requested to take the degree of DOCTOR IN DIVINITY in the University of Cambridge; the expenses attending taking such degree being defrayed by his Patrons, the Governors of Christ's Hospital."

Chapter VII.

Defects in the system of Education—Appointment of an Education Committee—Their Report—Its adoption by the Court—Resignation of the *Rev. L. P. Stephens*—His character and services—Addition to the number of Masters—Further improvement in the plan of Education—Regulations for the management of the Grammar School—Rapid decay of the Building—Committee appointed for the superintendence of the Building Fund—Appearance of Ophthalmia among the children—Lavatory erected—Single beds—New Infirmary—Infrequency of Death among the children—Imposing solemnity of a funeral—Enduring friendship of Christ's Hospital boys—Amicable Society of Blues—Benevolent Society of Blues—Dinner on Founder's Birth day—Resignation of *Mr. Treasurer Palmer*—Sketch of his character and services—Election of *Thomas Poynder,* Esq. to the Treasurership—Commencement of rebuilding—Ceremony of laying the first stone of the New Hall—Inscription plate—Prayer used upon the occasion—A Blue elected Greek Professor at Cambridge—Resignation and Death of the *Rev. Dr. Trollope*—Inscription on the Vase which had been presented to him by his pupils—Appointment of his successor—Addition to the number of Exhibitions to the University—Ceremony of opening the New Hall—Prayer used on the occasion—Buildings recently completed.

While the efficiency of the system pursued in the Upper Grammar School was sufficiently evinced by the academical distinction of the scholars, it was equally clear that the general plan of education, adopted with the younger children, though partially amended in 1792, was still, in some respects, deficient, and in others inapplicable to the more advanced acquirements of the present state of society. It had been usual to remove all the children, who were not destined for professional life, into the writing school at eleven years of age, where their whole time was, with the exception of one hour in the week allotted to English reading, occupied with writing and arithmetic. Thus it happened, that they were discharged, at the age of fifteen, able penmen indeed and accurate accountants, but so miserably defective in reading and spelling, as to be incapable of inditing a decent letter, of turning a grammatical sentence, or even of spelling the most simple words. The

little knowledge which they might have acquired, during the few years passed in the lower forms of the Grammar School, had been gradually forgotten ; and their most elaborate specimens of penmanship were disfigured by an ignorance of Etymology and Syntax, which would have disgraced a common parish boy. Under these circumstances it was deemed advisable to adopt such alterations in the system of education as might render it in future more beneficial to the children, and more worthy of the Institution ; and the matter was accordingly submitted to the special consideration of a select committee, consisting of ten members. The Governors chosen to this important duty were

The Right Worshipful Sir William Curtis, Bart. Ald. *President.*
The Worshipful James Palmer, Esq. *Treasurer.*

John Turner, Esq.	Henry Hoare, Esq.
George Godwin, Esq.	Hugh Powell, Esq.
Francis Gosling, Esq.	John Dent, Esq.
David Pike Watts, Esq.	John Walker, Esq.

For the furtherance of the desired improvement in any considerable degree, it was immediately apparent that an increase in the number of Teachers would be an indispensable requisite ; and that, instead of confining each division of the boys, according to their respective ages, to one particular branch of study, a plan must be adopted, by which more general instruction might be diffused among the whole, and the remembrance of early acquired knowledge more effectually preserved. Upon these objects, therefore, the attention of the committee was principally fixed ; and, after several meetings, at which they availed themselves of the advice and experience of Dr. Trollope, the following Report was prepared, and recommended to the approval of the court.

> " That instead of the present plan of education, the boys in London should be instructed in reading, writing, arithmetic, and classics generally; for which purpose it will be necessary to divide the whole number (with the exception of those educated in the Mathematical School, and the two

first classes under the Head Grammar Master) as nearly equal as may be found convenient.

"That one division shall be instructed in the morning in classics in the Grammar School, and in the afternoon in writing and arithmetic in the Writing School. The other division in the morning in writing and arithmetic in the Writing School, and in the afternoon in classics in the Grammar School. Each division to learn classics in the morning, and writing and arithmetic in the afternoon, on alternate weeks.

"That English reading and spelling form part of the daily employment of the two lowest classes in the Grammar School, and that the upper class of these two be also instructed in English grammar.

"That the children be catechised on Thursdays and Saturdays by their respective classical masters, and instructed in the knowledge of the christian religion, according to the principles of the established church; and that the following books be used at present for that purpose:—

1st. The Church Catechism.

2d. Crossman's Introduction.

3d. The Church Catechism broken into short questions and answers.

4th. The same in a Declaratory Form, as long used in the Hospital, and recommended by the Rev. Dr. Trollope; and Bishop Wilson's Indian, at the master's discretion: also, that the Holy Scriptures be regularly read in the several wards as usual.

"That the same system be observed at Hertford, as soon as the boys read sufficiently well to learn Latin, and that the reading and spelling, arithmetic and English grammar, be continued as at present.

"That the boys on Travers's Foundation be educated with the other children until they are of age to be drafted into the Mathematical School.

"That the boys in the Mathematical School do attend in the Grammar School every Wednesday afternoon, in order to keep up the grammatical knowledge they may have acquired. Each boy to be under the same master and in the same class as at the time of his removal.

"That the hours of study and meals be altered thus:—

*From 1st of March to 1st of November,**

The boys to rise at Six and breakfast before Seven o'clock; go into school

* By a recent order of committee, dated June 8, 1832, the 12th of February and 15th of October are substituted for the 1st of March and 1st of November; the duration of daylight rendering this arrangement more convenient. In the winter months there is now no work before breakfast; but the school-hours are from nine to twelve without interruption.

at Seven o'clock; leave school at Eight for one hour to play; go into school again at Nine; remain till Twelve; Dine at half past Twelve; go into school at Two, and remain till Five.

From 1st November to 1st March.

To rise at Seven, and breakfast before Eight; go into school at Eight, and remain till Nine; leave school at Nine for one hour; go into school at Ten, and remain till Twelve; dine at half past Twelve; go into school at half past One, and continue there till Four.

"That the partition between the Grammar Schools be taken down, and the two schools be made into one room.

"That one additional classical master for London be appointed, and that the Head Master do have the direction of those masters, and be responsible for the good order and management of that school; and that all the classical masters be clergymen of the Established Church: that the respective masters enter their schools at the same time as the boys, and remain there during the school hours.

"That the boys in those forms of the Writing School called the first and second merchants be employed for the last year or earlier, at the master's discretion, in writing with single lines, letters, invoices, &c. &c. instead of copies.

"That the attendance in the Drawing School shall be on Monday and Friday in the afternoon for all the boys of the Mathematical School; and on Wednesday afternoon for other boys, not exceeding twenty.

"That certificates be laid before the committee signed by the several masters of the Hospital, on any of their pupils leaving the House, of the qualifications each boy possesses in the different branches of his education.

"That the holidays at Whitsuntide (except Monday and Tuesday) be discontinued, and one week added to the vacation at Bartholomew Tide; making one month at that season."

At a court holden on the 24th of November, 1815, the plan of education, recommended by the committee, was adopted, and ordered to be carried into immediate effect. Each of the under-masters, however, were left to their own judgment in the management of their own schools, in the formation of their classes, and in the selection of books adapted to the capacities of each class, according to their respective

modes of instruction. Scarcely had the new system been brought into active operation, when the Hospital was deprived of the services of the *Rev. L. P. Stephens*, who retired in the year 1817 to the living of *Clavering*, in Essex, after a faithful discharge of the entire duties of the under school for more than twenty years. His name will long be remembered with affection by those who, in passing through the school, had been partially under his charge. In communicating his instructions the sternness of the preceptor was forgotten in the indulgence of the parent; and, while his mildness of manners and gentleness of discipline will not be forgotten by the objects of his care, his openness of disposition, benevolence of spirit, and warmth of friendship have endeared him to the hearts of all who know him. He has been followed into his retirement by the best wishes of his friends and pupils; and may he long survive in the enjoyment of the happy consciousness of a useful and well spent life!

In the mean time it had been deemed expedient to increase the number of the under masters to *three;* and, in order to produce a more exact uniformity in the system of education, it was subsequently proposed to pursue the same routine of instruction in the division allotted to each respectively. For this purpose a series of regulations were drawn up in the year 1820; and, having received the approval of the committee, were acted upon in the autumn of that year. With some few alterations, suggested by the practical experience of the masters, to which it will be necessary to advert more particularly in the next chapter, they are still the rule upon which the business of the school proceeds. They are to the following effect:—

REGULATIONS FOR THE FUTURE MANAGEMENT OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL IN LONDON.

I. That all the boys in the upper school be under the tuition of the upper grammar master, which school shall be regularly supplied by the first forms of the lower schools in the manner hereafter directed.

II. That the three junior masters have distinct schools, independent of each other, and composed of five forms; the corresponding forms of the

several masters reading the same books; and that no boy be on any account removed from the school of one junior master to that of another.

III. That at every removal of boys from Hertford to London they be examined by the upper grammar master, who shall afterwards allot them to the three junior masters in such a manner, as that each may have under his tuition as nearly equal a number of boys as possible, of the same age and abilities.

IV. That the masters do divide the forms at their discretion into morning and afternoon divisions.

V. That it appearing highly necessary that the head master should possess the means of superintending the education of the whole school, and nothing being so calculated to produce this effect, as having his attention continually directed to the result of the labours of each of the three junior masters, in separately preparing boys for the upper school, he do twice in the course of the year carefully examine the three first forms of the lower schools, and after each examination do report to the committee his opinion as to the general advancement in learning of the boys under their respective masters.

VI. That the complement of boys to be under the tuition of the head master be *seventy*; and that immediately after each examination, so many boys from the first forms of the three junior masters as shall be sufficient to make up that number be removed to the upper school, the head master reporting to the committee the names of the boys so removed, and of those remaining in the first forms of the lower schools, and specifying the length of time which the several boys not removed shall have been in those forms, and taking care that as equal a number of boys as possible be selected for each master.

VII. That at each removal of boys from the first forms to the upper school, every form under the respective junior masters shall move one step, except such boys as have not made sufficient progress in learning to be removed with their companions; in which case the names of such boys shall be reported to the head master. But if there be any boy who, in the opinion of the master, under whose care he may be, shall be deserving of two steps instead of one, such boy, with the sanction of the head master, shall be so removed, and the names of those so detained, and those specially recommended for advancement, shall be inserted in his report; but no boy shall on any account be taken into the upper school, except from the first forms of the junior masters.

VIII. That registers be kept in the schools, and in the counting-house, recording the half yearly progress of all the boys in their several branches of learning; and that this register be open to the inspection of all the governors, and be made up in the week preceding the examination day, in order that it may be laid before the committee.

IX. That the following books and exercises be used in the corresponding classes of each master.

1st. Class—Latin and Greek Grammar. English Reading, and Latin Delectus. Elementary Exercises.

2nd Class.—Latin and Greek Grammar. Eutropius and Phædrus. Latin Exercises, Part I.

3rd. Class.—Latin and Greek Grammar. Cæsar, Ovid's Metamorphoses, and Greek Delectus. Latin Exercises, Part II. and Translation from Cæsar.

4th Class.—Latin and Greek Grammar. Virgil, Cicero de Senectute, and Collectanea Græca Minora. Latin Exercises, Part III. Translation from Cicero, and Collectanea Græca, and Nonsense Latin Verses.

5th Class.—Latin and Greek Grammar. Virgil, Sallust, and Xenophon's Anabasis. Latin Exercises, as 4th class. Translation from Sallust and Xenophon alternately, and Latin Verses.

During the progress of this beneficial change in the plan of education, the attention of the governors was occupied in another direction with concerns of no less importance. The fund for rebuilding the hospital had rapidly increased, though it had scarcely yet accumulated to an amount, which might render it available for commencing the projected undertaking. In the mean time, however, the work of dilapidation was visibly progressive, and the upholding of the more ancient part of the structure, for any length of time, was manifestly impossible. It was deemed expedient, indeed, to remove immediately a large pile of building at the north-east corner of the Ditch, and occupying a space of ground, which is now thrown open, and forms the principal entrance to the Hospital from Little Britain. So great was the sacrifice prematurely made to the improvements thus effected, that it was determined to proceed no farther in the work, than to build three unsubstantial houses for

the temporary accommodation of the officers whose residences had been destroyed; and the management of the building fund, together with the arrangement of future operations, was vested in a select committee, composed of the following members :—

Sir W. Curtis, Bart. Alderman, *President.*
James Palmer, Esq. *Treasurer.*

William Curtis, Jun. Esq.	Thomas Ponton, Jun. Esq.
Thomas Poynder, Jun. Esq.	Benjamin Harrison, Esq.
George Henckell, Esq.	John Dent, Esq.
Charles Hampden Turner, Esq.	

Unprepared as they were to enter immediately upon any extensive operations, the committee were, nevertheless, compelled by circumstances to take some steps for improving the internal accommodations of the house, independently of the general plan of rebuilding. Ophthalmia, of a very purulent character, had made its appearance in the house; and apprehensions were entertained of its spreading to a very alarming extent. From the insufficient supply of water in the several wards, and the labour of fetching it from below, a certain number of boys were of necessity accustomed to wash together, and the promiscuous use of the same towels, which it was impossible to prevent, tended to increase the infection. Scarcely could parental anxiety have exceeded the concern which the governors manifested upon this afflicting occasion; and every method, which the medical advisers could suggest, was adopted to eradicate the disease. As the most effectual barrier against its progress, it was determined to contrive a plan, by which the ablutions of each child might be performed separately; and a Lavatory was erected for the purpose, in the cloisters under the writing-school, in the year 1819. Along each side of this apartment runs a capacious trough, supplied by two pipes conveying warm and cold water respectively, and fitted with taps at intervals of about a foot asunder. Under these taps, running simultaneously, above one hundred boys wash themselves at the same time;

and the water, falling into a wider trough below, is either reserved for their feet, or, if no longer wanted, allowed to run off altogether. A constant supply of dry towels, ranged on a moveable frame, affords an ample provision for health and cleanliness: and the whole arrangements are conducted with a degree of regularity and order, which is truly surprising. To render every comfort and convenience complete, a warm and cold bath are always in readiness; and indeed the only drawback upon the efficiency of this admirable contrivance is the hazard, though comparatively small, of the children's taking cold in repairing to their respective wards. Even this defect, however, it is in contemplation to remove; by attaching a smaller lavatory, upon the same plan, to each ward, for morning and evening accommodation.

Previous to the introduction of the ophthalmia, the beds, which projected from the wainscot somewhat in the manner of a sailor's berth, were allotted each to two boys. That nothing might be omitted, which could in any degree conduce to the preservation of health, it was deemed expedient that the children should sleep singly. This further amendment advanced gradually, but is now completed; and iron bedsteads have been adopted throughout. The governors have always courted the inspection of the wards; and, if under the old arrangement their neat and cleanly appearance excited general admiration, even the most fastidious could not now find cause for dissatisfaction. That, however, which to every other eye seemed perfect, the watchful anxiety of the committee considered still capable of improvement; and, having made ample provision for the healthy, they directed their attention to the sick. The sick-ward, though an indispensable appendage to the hospital, had never been hitherto thickly crowded with inmates; and death, when the number of children is considered, is a rare visitant indeed. Nevertheless, the time might come, when some prevailing epidemic, of a more serious character than the recent ophthalmia, would overstock their present accommodations; and for such a crisis it was advisable to be prepared. It was therefore proposed, notwithstanding the sacrifice which would attend the demolition of a convenient and substantial edifice, compact

and uniform in itself, and situated apart from the main building, to erect forthwith a more extensive Infirmary, with more commodious apartments and offices, suited to every stage of sickness and convalescence. These wards were opened for the reception of patients in the year 1822; but from various causes, to which it will be necessary to refer in the chapter more immediately dedicated to the past and present state of the buildings of the Hospital, it was not until lately, that, at an immense additional cost above the original estimate, it has been brought to answer the wishes and expectations of the governors.

To the remark that a death among the children is a rare occurrence, it may be proper to add that such an event, when it did occur, was formerly attended with a most strikingly affecting solemnity. On the evening appointed for the funeral, the boys of the ward to which the deceased belonged, assembled in the quadrangle of the Infirmary, for the purpose of attending the remains of their departed school-fellow to the grave. When the melancholy procession began to move, six of the choir, at a short distance in advance, commenced the first notes of the burial anthem, selected from the xxxixth Psalm; the whole train gradually joining in the solemn chaunt as they entered, two by two, the narrow vaulted passage, or *creek*, which terminated in the cloisters. The appearance of the youthful mourners, moving with measured steps by torchlight, and pealing their sepulchral dirge along the sombre cloisters of the ancient priory, was irresistibly affecting: and the impressive burial service, succeeding to the notes of the anthem, as it sunk sorrowfully upon the lips of the children, riveted the spectator insensibly into a mood of serious and edifying reflection. There was something of a mournful grandeur in these observances, peculiarly adapted to the monastic territory, in which they were conducted; nor can they ever be obliterated from the reverential memory of those who have taken a part in them. The most imposing features of the ceremony, to a stranger at least, are no longer retained; though it would be difficult to assign a cause for their discontinuance. That striking effect, produced by the funereal glare of the torches, is no longer present, and the corpse is committed to the ground in open

daylight; the distance along which the procession passes is considerably diminished; and, except the solemn chaunt of the burial anthem, there is little to excite particular attention. Still there is enough in the tribute of affection, paid by the boys to a lost companion, to strengthen in the minds of the survivors a bond of union, which is never broken in after life.

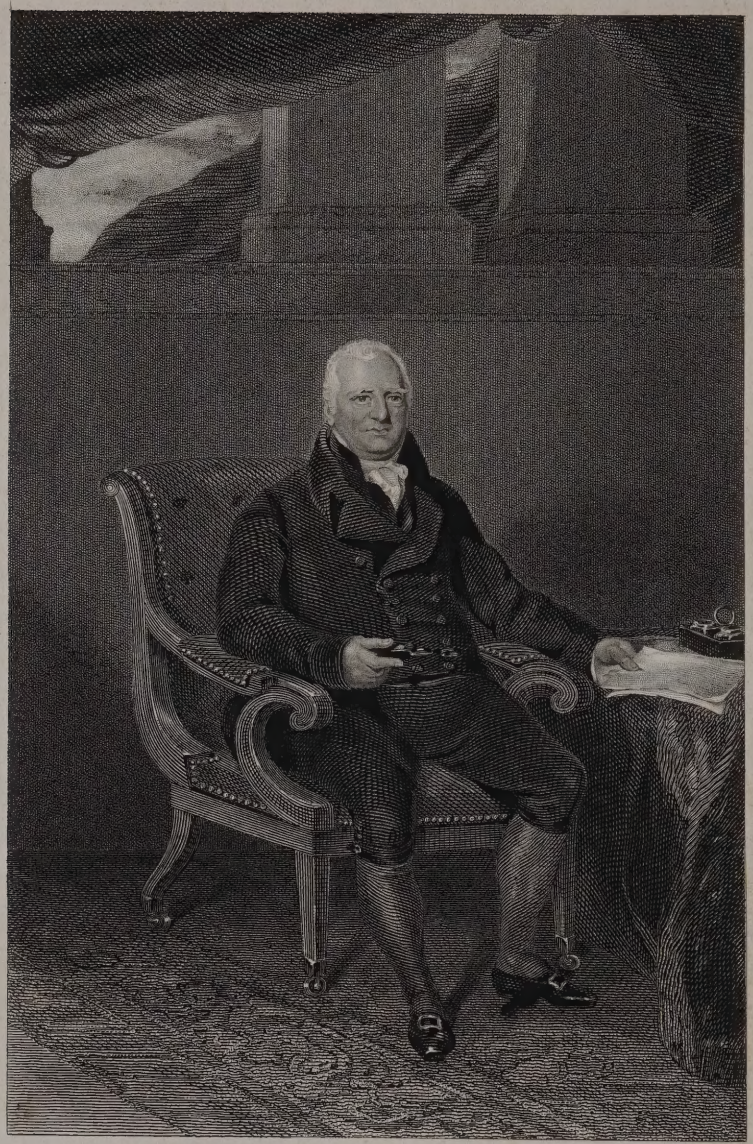
If indeed there is one feature, which peculiarly marks, above any other, the character of those, who have received their education in Christ's Hospital, it is an affectionate recollection of the place where they were bred up, and a hearty recognition of *quondam* school-fellows. It has been truly remarked, that "the Christ's Hospital boys' friends at school are commonly his intimates through life;"* and meet where they may, after the lapse of ages, or in foreign climes, the claims of friendship and hospitality are never forgotten. To this bond of union, aided by the industrious efforts of individual exertion, may be attributed in no inconsiderable degree the high respectability to which they have generally attained in the commercial world, and in society at large. Seldom indeed, if the vast number of those, who are yearly launched upon the sea of life, be considered, do instances of failure, or folly, or wickedness arise; thus presenting an unequivocal example of the *vis unita*, by which the old fable of the *bundle of sticks*† is powerfully illustrated. With a view of cherishing this brotherly connexion among themselves, and giving it a wider impulse abroad, a society was formed in the year 1775; and the cordiality which characterizes the monthly meetings of these *Amicable Blues*, as well as the joyous enthusiasm of the more numerous assemblage on the anniversary of the birth of the Royal Founder, might well be adduced as a pattern worthy of imitation in families connected by the closer ties of consanguinity.

* Lamb's "Essay on Christ's Hospital, and the character of the boys."

† An emblematic design, founded upon this fable, and cast in a plaster mould, is, or was, presented to each member of the "Amicable Society of Blues" on his election, together with a corresponding cast of Edward VI. Their motto is, *Vis unita fortior*. As an instance of their attention to the welfare of the Hospital, it is pleasing to record their munificent donation of £250 to the building fund in 1803.

In so numerous a community, however, it is not to be expected that all will be equally prosperous; it is rather to be admired that so few comparatively are the cases in after life of misfortune and distress. But in alleviating the wants of the poor, no less than in strengthening the intercourse of the rich and independent, are the effects of blue attachment visible; and it is principally the noble provision recently made for this purpose, which has given rise to the foregoing observations. In the month of June, 1824, a meeting was convened by certain gentlemen, who had been educated in Christ's Hospital, for the purpose of taking such measures as might appear best calculated to afford relief to their more necessitous brethren; and a series of resolutions were accordingly adopted as the basis of the regulations of a society to be then forthwith established, under the appropriate designation of the BENEVOLENT SOCIETY OF BLUES. The declared objects of the society were "to grant annual pensions, or weekly allowances, to the aged and infirm; to afford temporary relief to distressed parties; to grant small loans, to be returned by fixed instalments; and to relieve the distressed widows and orphans of blues, as the funds of the society might allow:"—but it was cautiously provided "that no relief shall be granted to any persons (except to blues who shall have subscribed to the funds of the society, and who shall have come to distress by some unforeseen calamity, subsequent to their having become subscribers*) until the funds shall amount to £1000. This sum was realized in September, 1827, from which period to the present time the number of applicants has been one hundred and forty eight: several of whom have

* In February, 1827, an application was made to the directors, which came within the limits of this exception. An individual with a large family, who had previously been a subscriber, having commenced business with a small capital, requested a loan from the society, which might free him from the debts with which he was embarrassed, and enable him to continue his trade. Having made the necessary inquiries, and ascertained the extent of the aid which was likely to prove permanently useful, the directors complied with his petition; and they have had the satisfaction of witnessing the beneficial result of their assistance in the subsequent success of the applicant, who has repaid the sum lent, and again become a subscriber. Another case of a similar description, and with a like result, occurred immediately after the provisional law had ceased to be in operation.



Engraved by H.J.Robinson.

JAMES PALMER ESQ^R.

Late Treasurer of Christ's Hospital.

from the original picture by Sir Thomas Lawrence,

in the Court Room.

London, Published by William Pickering, Chancery Lane, Dec. 1. 1833.

been repeatedly relieved, and but very few rejected. In dispensing relief the directors are mainly guided by the character and peculiar situation of the applicants; to the intent that the assistance afforded may be the means, as far as possible, of restoring them to the station in life from which misfortune has removed them, or of upholding them in that condition which may secure the most comfortable maintenance for themselves and their families. Aided by the liberal contribution, not only of Blues, but of many of the governors, and others who feel an interest in the welfare of Christ's Hospital, the society have been enabled to fund £2350; and it is devoutly to be wished that as the good work in which they are engaged becomes more extensively known, not a Blue, who has the means, will withhold his mite from so excellent an Institution.

While the measures for the establishment of this society were proceeding to maturity without the walls, the superintendence of the internal government of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL had been transferred into other hands. Mr. JAMES PALMER, having now occupied the treasurer's chair for a period of six and twenty years, had withdrawn from a weight of duties too arduous for his advanced age; and in his resignation the Hospital sustained a loss, which it was not easy to repair. He had filled with the most unsullied integrity the station of highest trust in the Institution; in the execution of its arduous duties his exertions were unremitting, his attention to the improvement, the comfort, and the happiness of the children was kind, affectionate, and parental; his zeal for the reputation of the Hospital was warm and sincere; in its welfare and prosperity every wish of his heart was centered. He has now gone to his reward, having departed this life on the 25th day of January, 1825. All who recollect him will cordially agree in the estimate of his character and services, drawn by one who knew him intimately, which is here subjoined:—

"The early part of the nineteenth century is remarkable in the History of the English Nation, as the period during which the most extensive

endeavours have been made to communicate to the lower, and hitherto uneducated, orders of society those advantages of learning, which were considered in former times, if not incompatible with a life of labour, at least unnecessary for those, who filled the humblest walks of life. It must be acknowledged, that the first advocates of the duty of teaching the poor to read, had chiefly in view the spiritual benefits which were to be afforded by the communication of knowledge, and that the founders of the national system of education especially, regarded the intellectual improvement of the poor but as necessary to their advancement in that knowledge, 'the end of which is eternal life.' There were not, however, wanting those, who foresaw that the result of these pious labours would be to raise the general standard of knowledge, and that if the humblest classes of society were instructed to read and write and calculate, some higher degrees of knowledge would be required, in order that the middle classes might preserve their superiority in the scale of civilised life. To the probability of this increased demand for a superior education no one was more anxiously alive than the late respected Treasurer, Mr. Palmer; no one laboured more effectually so to adapt the system of instruction pursued in Christ's Hospital to the new state of society, that the young persons educated within its walls should find themselves qualified, on their entering into life, to compete with the younger branches of the middling and higher orders of society, in whatever business or profession they might be placed. At the period of which we are speaking this venerable man, though considerably more than seventy years of age, was found taking the lead amongst his colleagues, the members of the committee, in diligently inquiring into the comparative merits of different systems, and in devising the means by which the advantage of a classical education, hitherto confined to a few of the most promising children of the Hospital, might be extended to the whole number. The result of these labours has been the formation of a plan of instruction, combining classical knowledge with the arts most useful in mercantile life, which has now been carried into effect for many years, and of which experience has shown, that

though in detail it may be capable of greater perfection, in its general principle it cannot be improved.

"The character of Mr. Palmer exhibited a very remarkable instance of the power which virtue, combined with firmness, possesses of controlling the minds of others, and directing the counsels of bodies of men. He was a man of few words, ungifted with eloquence, and unversed in the art of public speaking; he was slow and cautious in delivering his opinion, but when the opportunity presented itself, he rarely failed in a brief sentence or two to point out the proper course, and to win to his side consent. Even at fourscore years of age he never displayed the moroseness, or indulged any of the prejudices, so common to aged men, neither speaking of former times as better than the present, nor condemning the young as inferior to their fathers in duty and obedience. This freedom from prejudice enabled him to the very last to listen with readiness to any proposals for the improvement of the Hospital. That an abuse was ancient was to him no excuse for its continuance. He possessed a remarkable faculty of addressing his mind to topics perfectly new to him; if a new scheme of education was proposed, he sedulously applied himself to become acquainted with its peculiarities or its merits; to any new proposal for the appropriation of the revenues of the House he never objected, except on the ground of parsimony or prodigality; for whilst, on the one hand, he deemed it prudent that the interior of the Hospital should possess the distinguishing characters of a charitable institution, he was also careful that those who did it service, or were in any way connected with it, should experience a just and liberal treatment. He had too much regard for the feelings of others to approve of any corporate body doing that, which in an individual would appear niggardly or unjust. Enemies he had none, for when his duty called him to administer reproof, he never laid aside that calm dignity which was to him habitual; and if the remonstrance was severe, the offending party was still conscious, that a sense of justice to the Hospital, and not a personal feeling of anger, dictated the expression. To his friends he was kind and constant; instead of bestowing his patronage with a

view of promoting his personal influence, he looked around to discover those whose claims upon himself were greatest, and whilst the course of a long life enabled him to bestow innumerable favours upon others, his own family was no otherwise benefitted than by the gratitude of those who were the objects of his care. To all the arts of popular elections he was a perfect stranger. When offices were vacant in the Hospital, he diligently compared the claims of the respective candidates, and never waited to be solicited, but gave his whole influence, unasked, to the person whom he judged it would be most just, as well as expedient, for the Court to elect. He always acted upon the opinion, that those who filled the chief places of government in deliberative bodies, were bound not merely to give their votes, honestly as individuals, but to endeavour to become such examples in their mode of giving support to candidates, as other members, who have neither leisure nor means of choosing for themselves the fittest person, might safely follow. Though himself very decided in political opinions, he always deprecated and opposed any the slightest attempts to use the influence of the Hospital as a corporation in promoting the cause of party, for he was well aware that such bodies, in endeavouring to support any particular party, soon lose their own independence, and become in return a prey to party themselves. Of his private virtues, his conduct as a man of business, a husband, a father, and a friend, this is not the place to speak; but if the absence of the love of money, in the case of one whose office as Treasurer placed large sums at his command, be a virtue, Mr. Palmer possessed that in a most extraordinary degree. When the property of others was in his hands, he never for one moment forgot that that property was not his own. Few instances perhaps have been found of men engaged in business for so long a period of life, with such opportunities of profiting by the use of capital, who have left behind them so moderate a portion of this world's goods. The hospitality of himself and his family will long be remembered; at the Treasurer's house every visitor to the Hospital found a welcome reception; but they most, who most admired the institution, and expressed the greatest interest in its welfare."

Such was the character of Mr. Palmer; such his services to the institution:—we have detailed them not merely from a sense of justice to his memory, and love to the individual, but also as illustrating the character of that public testimony to his worth, borne by the members of the committee, in presenting his picture to the Hospital, and by the flattering vote of the court upon his resignation of the treasurership in January, 1824.

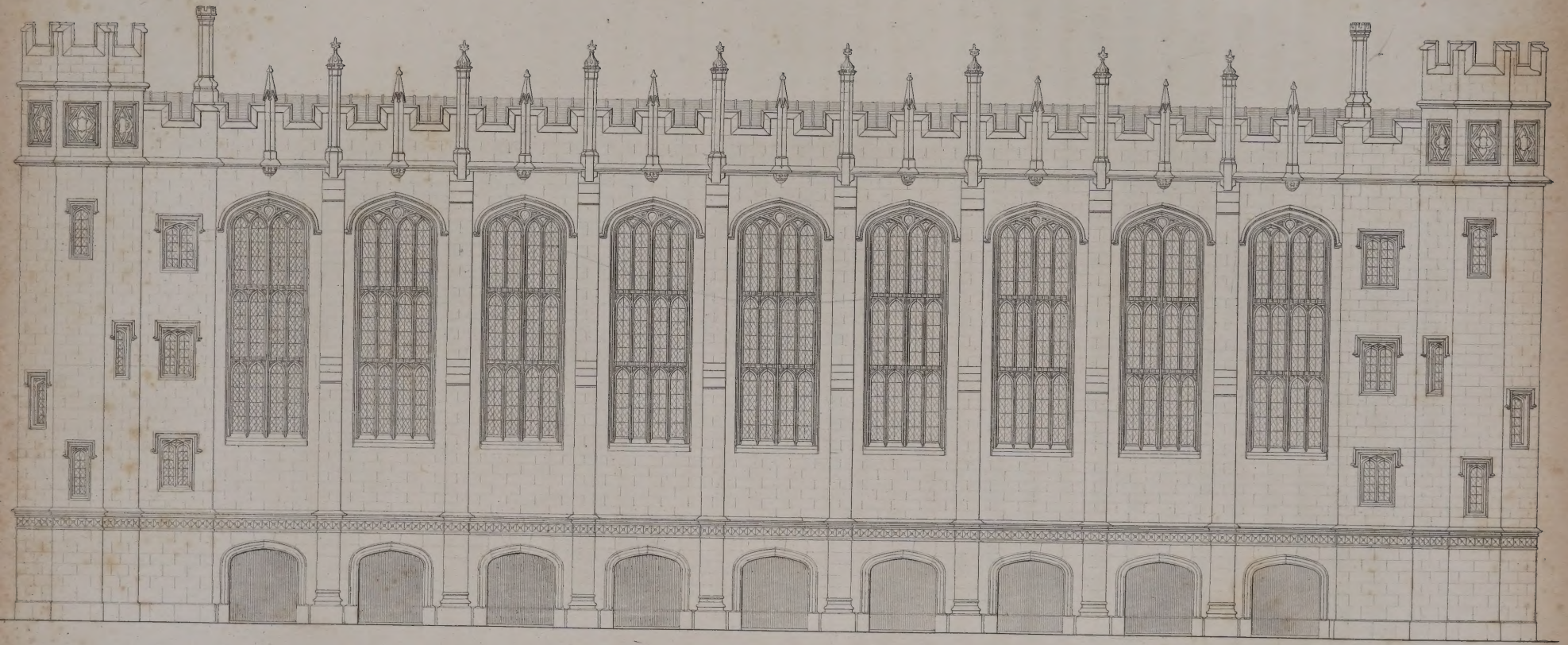
Mr. Palmer was succeeded in the Treasurership by THOMAS POYNDER, Jun. Esq. who had been for several years an active member of the committee; and it is no mean eulogium to assert that in his zeal for the welfare of the House, and his anxious concern for the comfort and improvement of the children, he is only second to his excellent and lamented predecessor. Immediately upon his election, the great work of rebuilding commenced in earnest; and his known architectural taste and practical science may well be supposed to have been advantageously devoted to the substantial, as well as elegant, restitution of the ancient structure. Certain it is, that no expense has been spared in rendering those parts of the Hospital, which have been completed under the direction of the late Mr. Shaw, at once durable and magnificent; and it was no mean effort of public liberality, by which such vast sums have been raised, independently of the private sacrifices of the establishment, to enable the governors to carry their designs into execution.* In connexion with these operations, the first act of the new Treasurer was marked by a pageant, such as had not been witnessed for ages within the old monastic walls. According to the plan originally designed by Mr. Shaw, it was proposed to convert the old Hall into dormitories; but upon examination the building was found to be so entirely dilapidated, as to render its preservation even for its present purposes very precarious. While the workmen were employed in digging for the foundation of the magnificent pile which was destined to supply its place, the outer wall of the ancient refectory fell in with a tremendous crash; and, though

* A list of the subscribers to the Building Fund will be found in the *Appendix*.

means were taken for the temporary security of the main building, it became eventually necessary to pull it down before the new one was completed. In the mean time the work had been rapidly advancing; and the governors had requested his majesty, GEORGE IV., to lay the first stone of the rising structure. The royal assent was most graciously given to this request; but, being prevented by circumstances from attending in person, his majesty was represented on the occasion by his brother, the late DUKE OF YORK.

The day appointed for this imposing ceremony was the 28th of April, 1825, and a gallery of great strength and solidity, enclosing a rectangular area, was erected for the accommodation of spectators; a portion of the north side being set apart for the children. In the centre of the area the first stone was suspended by a strong fall and tackle; at the head of which was placed a chair of state for the royal duke, and behind it seats appropriated to those who bore a prominent part in the solemnity. The company continued to arrive rapidly till two o'clock, by which time the seats were entirely occupied; and a portion of the Duke of York's band were stationed in a gallery, to enliven the interval of waiting with military music. In the mean time a cold collation had been prepared in the court room, where the governors and officers were in attendance to receive the royal duke, who arrived about three o'clock. The procession was immediately formed; and passed through the cloisters in the following order:—

The Porter of the Hospital.
Beadles.
The Resident Officers.
The Governors.
Bishops of London and Chester.
The Treasurer.
The President.
His Royal Highness the Duke of York.
The Lord Mayor and Aldermen, forming an escort of honour to his Royal Highness.



THE HALL OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL LONDON

SIR WILLIAM CURTIS BART. PRESIDENT.

THOMAS POYNDER JUN^R. ESQ^R. TREASURER.

JOHN SHAW, F.A.S. ARCHITECT.

1825.

On the arrival of the procession at the spot, above which the stone was elevated, the ceremony commenced with the singing of "God save the King" by the children in full chorus, accompanied by the band; in which the visitors also joined with great enthusiasm. At the conclusion of the national air, the duke advanced to a carpeted platform, accompanied by the Lord Mayor, the President, Treasurer and other governors, who bore the coins of the reign in a glass saucer splendidly cut, the level, and trowel. The trowel was silver gilt, and beautifully embossed; and an inscription on the inner side indicated the use to which it was appropriated. While the coins were deposited in the cavity which had been formed for their reception, and the supporters arranged for the brass inscription plate, the inscription was read aloud from a raised stool by the Head Master.

PRIMVM . HVIVS . ÆDIFICII . LAPIDEM
EXTRVCTI . IN . VSVM . ALVMNORVM.
IN . ORPHANOTROPHIO . CHRISTI.
EDVCATORVM.
QVOD . REGIIS . AVSPICIIS.
EDVARDO . SEXTO . REGNANTE.
FVNDATVM
MVNIFICENTIA . CAROLI . SECVNDI.
ADAVCTVM.
CÆTERORVM . DEINCEPS . REGVM.
PATROCINIVM . BENIGNISSIMVM
SVSTENTAVIT.
REX . IPSE . AVGVSTISSIMVS.
GEORGIVS . IV.
AB . ILLVSTRISSIMO . PRINCIPE.
FRATRE . SVO.
FREDERICO.
DVCE . EBORACENSI.
SVI . IPSIVS . VICEM . GERENTE.
PONI . VOLVIT.
DIE . QVARTO . ANTE . KALENDAS . MAII.
ANNO . SALVTIS . MDCCCXXV.
QUOD . BENE . FAVSTE . FELICITER . EVADAT.
DEVS . OPT . MAX . FAXIT.

GVLIELMO . CVRTIS . BARONETTO . PRAESIDE.
THOMA . POYNDER . ARMIGERO . THESAVRARIO.
ARTHVRO . GVLIELMO . TROLLOPE . S.T.P . ARCHIDIDASCALO.
THOMA . WILBY . ARMIGERO . CHARTIS . PRAEPOSITO.
JOHANNE . SHAW . ARMIGERO . S.A.S . ARCHITECTO.*

The inscription plate being now fixed in its appointed situation, the assistants placed some mortar upon the stone, which the duke spread with the trowel. The stone was then gradually lowered into its posi-

* The following translation of the inscription was engraven on the reverse of the plate; and copies of both, together with the prayer read upon the occasion, were distributed among the company. They were all composed by the Rev. A. W. TROLLOPE, D.D. the Head Master.

The first stone of this Edifice,
Erected for the use of the Children educated in
Christ's Hospital,
Founded under Royal Auspices,
In the reign of
Edward the Sixth,
Enlarged by the Munificence of
Charles the Second,
And supported by the most gracious patronage of
Succeeding Kings,
Was laid,
According to the pleasure of his most august Majesty,
George the Fourth,
By his Brother,
The most illustrious Prince
Frederick,
Duke of York,
Acting in his Majesty's own behalf,
The twenty-eighth day of April,
In the year of our Lord 1825.
May the Great and Good God grant, that the event
May prove Fortunate and Happy.

Sir William Curtis, Bart. President.
Thomas Poynder, Esq. Treasurer.
Arthur William Trollope, D.D. Head Master.
Thomas Wilby, Esq. Chief Clerk.
John Shaw, Esq. F.A.S. Architect.

tion, and secured; and his Royal Highness completed the work by a stroke of the mallet. Upon this the Lord Bishop of London (Dr. Howley), kneeling upon a hassock of crimson velvet, read the following form of prayer, which had been composed for the occasion:—

LET US PRAY.

Our Father, &c. &c.

O Lord God Almighty, who art the father of the fatherless, and whose tender mercies are over all thy works, with humble gratitude we adore thy gracious providence, that thou didst put into the heart of thy servant, King Edward the Sixth, of blessed memory, to found this seminary of sound learning and pure religion, in which the friendless orphan and child of early affliction might be instructed in the knowledge of thee his God, and in the gospel of thy beloved son: and we bless thy holy name, O Lord, that it hath pleased thee to raise up a succession of pious benefactors, by whose charitable benevolence new sources of instruction have been opened, and its powers of doing good have been enlarged. Continue, we beseech thee, O heavenly father, thy favour to this seat of mercy; prosper with thy blessing the work in which we are this day engaged; keep alive in the breasts of the good and opulent the pure flame of christian charity, and a fervent desire to perpetuate the benefits of this venerable institution; so that means may never be wanting to renew whatever is decayed, and to repair the ruinous effects of time: but that under thy almighty protection this religious, royal, and ancient foundation may for ever flourish, and its blessings descend in more abundant streams on future generations.

These prayers and praises we humbly offer to thy gracious acceptance, O merciful father, through the mediation of thy blessed son, our saviour, Jesus Christ; to whom with thee, and the Holy Spirit, three persons and one God, be all praise and thanksgiving, and honour and power and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

After a moment's repose in meditation upon this solemn address to the Almighty, a shout of acclamation burst from the assembled throng, and the company separated. The day concluded with an entertainment in the court room, to which a numerous party, consisting chiefly of the governors and officers of the Hospital were invited. Nor were the children forgotten in the joyous proceedings, of which they had been not only witnesses, but in which they had borne a conspicuous and in-

teresting part. The Duke of York, in the name and on the behalf of his majesty, ordered a week's holiday, in celebration of the event; and three cheers for the king, and his illustrious and lamented relative, attested the gratitude of the youthful family for this mark of royal favour.

This will ever be a memorable era in the annals of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL; and it was fitting that the reputation of the Institution should have appeared to be keeping pace with the liberality of public patronage. It was with feelings, therefore, of no ordinary pride that towards the close of the year the governors received the intelligence, communicated through the medium of the head master, that one of their scholars had been elected to the Regius Professorship of Greek in the University of Cambridge. "Deeply impressed with the high and honourable distinction which he had thereby acquired," and "sensible of the credit which his election reflected on the place of his education," the Governors requested Dr. Trollope to communicate to the *Rev. James Scholefield* "their congratulations on the event."* Nor were they unmindful of the feelings entertained by the preceptor himself, in witnessing the success of his pupil, "who had proved so bright an ornament and example to the school of Christ's Hospital." But the time was fast approaching when this exemplary man and perfect scholar was about to be removed from the scene of his labours, and to pass to that final reward of a life of usefulness in his generation, which far transcends the mead of applause, however well merited, which man can give. His unceasing and indefatigable exertions in the discharge of the duties of his responsible appointment had engendered a disease, the rapid progress of which baffled the experience of his medical advisers; and his immediate retirement was urged as the only probable means of recovery. Accordingly his resignation was read to the court on the 28th of November, 1826, and received with their unfeigned regret at the occasion which rendered such a step necessary. A resolution was

* See the Court Book, under the date of November 29, 1825. *Mr. Scholefield* is the second *Blue* who has occupied the same chair. *Joshua Barnes*, of whom a memoir will be found in a subsequent chapter, was elected Greek Professor at Cambridge in the year 1695.

passed unanimously, expressive of the esteem and gratitude of the governors "for the unwearied and exemplary talent with which he had discharged the laborious duties of so important a station during the long period of twenty-seven years;" and it was subsequently determined that he should continue in the enjoyment of his full stipend for the remainder of his days. Little, alas! was it anticipated that he was not destined to receive a single payment!

From the period of his resignation till the election of his successor he still persevered, as far as his enfeebled state would permit, in superintending the business of the school; and it was not till the end of March, 1827, that with the most affectionate wishes, but most despondent forebodings, of his family and friends, he reached his living at Gainscolne, in Essex. For a few weeks he appeared to derive benefit from the change, and even rallied so far as to take part on one occasion in the service of the church; but the hopes thus raised were too quickly disappointed. The violent remedies which had been employed for the mitigation of his disorder had reduced him to a state of exhaustion, attended by dropsy, which ended in his dissolution on the 24th of May, 1827. Of his character and his virtues it is not for a son to speak; they were duly and affectionately appreciated by all who knew him. The governors of Christ's Hospital attested their sense of obligation to those services, in which the seeds of his death were sown, by voting a pension to his widow equal to the half of his salary; and the conscious hope that she would not be forgotten by those whom he had so faithfully served was a source of no ordinary consolation to him to the last. Among the tokens of esteem, however, which his retirement brought with it, there was none which seemed to affect him more deeply than the present of a silver vase, which he received only a fortnight before his death, from the united subscriptions of the several pupils, whom he had sent to the universities. The inscription thereon was written by Professor Scholefield;—let it stand as the memorial of the good which he did, and the estimation in which he was held by those who reaped the benefit of his labours.

VIRUM . REVERENDUM . ET . DOCTISSIMUM.
ARTURUM . GULIELMUM . TROLLOPE . S.T.P.
PER . ANNOS . XXVIII.
SCHOLÆ . IN . CHRISTI . ORPHANOTROPHIO . GRAMMATICÆ.
ARCHIDIDASCALUM.
EMERITUM . TANDEM.
ET . IN . OTIUM . NON . SINE . DIGNITATE . CONCESSURUM.
HOC . QUANTULOCUNQUE . MUNERE . DONAVERUNT.
IN . AMORIS . ET . REVERENTIÆ . TESTIMONIUM.
ALUMNI . SUI.
QUOS . SUA . OLIM . DISCIPLINA . IMBUTOS.
POSTEA . IN . ACADEMIAM . ALTERUTRAM . COOPTATOS.
SUI . MEMORES . FECERAT . MERENDO.
ANNO . MDCCCXXVII.

On the resignation of *Dr. Trollope*, the REV. JOHN GREENWOOD, M.A. late Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, who had been for some years at the head of the junior classical department, was unanimously appointed to succeed him. With some few exceptions, of comparatively trifling importance, the same system of instruction is still pursued; and so long as the academical success of his pupils bears testimony to the efficacy of the preceptor's method and means, the peculiarities of individual taste and experience will be matters of very little consideration. In one achievement, however, Mr. Greenwood has succeeded, which the most strenuous and unwearied exertions of his predecessors were unable to accomplish. However great were the classical attainments of the single scholar, who was annually sent to Cambridge on the Hospital exhibitions, he had to contend on very unequal terms with the numerous competitors arranged against him from other public schools. Often had this inequality been represented to the governors, but in vain; and it is a subject of substantial congratulation that the point has at length been carried, though with certain qualifications, which detract somewhat from the intrinsic value of the gift. Two scholars are now regularly sent to Cambridge in every year, and an additional one in every fourth year to Oxford; but the value of the exhibition allotted to each has been materially curtailed, both in amount and in duration, in order to compass this desirable

end. Thankful, however, to accept the boon on any terms, let us hope that the funds of the Hospital will eventually admit of a more extended munificence. The portion of the revenue set apart for the maintenance of students at the Universities was principally, if not entirely, bestowed by individual benefactors for this specific purpose; and at present little else has been accomplished than to divide the amount, which has hitherto been given to one, between the two who are now to share it.

Four years had elapsed since the day on which the first stone of the New Hall was laid; and the 29th of May, 1829, was appointed for the ceremony of opening the now completed building. It is melancholy to reflect upon the mortal changes which had taken place in the interval. The royal hand which gave the first auspicious impulse to the rising pile was cold in death; and two of the four individuals, whose names are registered upon the inscription plate, were silent in the tomb.* There were some present at the opening, whose meditations on these occurrences shed an air of sadness over the proceedings, which were otherwise calculated to inspire the most delightful sensations of the mind. Every British bosom must have throbbed with inward pride in the contemplation of so vast a monument of national benevolence; and hard indeed must have been his heart who could view without emotion the gratifying spectacle of so many children, rescued from poverty to adorn perhaps the highest walks of professional and commercial life.

At twelve o'clock, the hour limited for admission by tickets, upwards of twelve hundred persons were assembled in the Hall; among whom were Prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg, the Dukes of Norfolk and Devonshire, Marquis Camden, Earls Spencer, Darnley, Stamford and Cla-

* *Sir William Curtis* and *Dr. Trollope.* A third has since been summoned to his last account; and one alone survives of those, who bore the most conspicuous part in the ceremony. *James Shaw*, Esq. the architect, died suddenly at Ramsgate on the 30th of August, 1832, while engaged in the transaction of professional business. He has been succeeded at Christ's Hospital by his son, Mr. *John Shaw*, who inherits the amiable qualities, as well as the shining talents, of his lamented father.

rendon, Lord Althorp, Sir Francis Freeling, Sir William Curtis, and other distinguished personages of the nobility and gentry. On the entrance of the children, who took their seats at the tables belonging to the several wards, a voluntary was performed by MR. GLENN, the music master, who presided at the organ.* In the mean time the Lord Mayor, with the civic authorities, had arrived in state; and, being received by the Treasurer at the Eastern entrance, repaired to the Hall in the following order of procession:—

The Porter of the Hospital.
Beadles.
Marshalmen.
The two City Marshals.
Common Councilmen.
The City Remembrancer.
The Sword Bearer, the Mace Bearer.
Lord Mayor's Chaplain.
The Lord Mayor (W. Thomson, Esq. M.P. President of the Hospital) in his state robes, accompanied by the Lord Bishop of Llandaff.
The Train Bearer.
The Sheriffs (Messrs. Booth and Copeland).
The Treasurer.
The Aldermen in their gowns.

The Lord Mayor having taken the chair, the Bishop of Llandaff (Dr. Coplestone), officiating for the Bishop of London, who was absent from illness, ascended the pulpit, and read the following prayer; which had been composed for the occasion by *Mr. Greenwood*, the head master.

* A small chamber organ had been procured for the occasion: but a magnificent instrument has since been erected in its place, by subscription among the Governors.

LET US PRAY.

"O ETERNAL GOD, whose almighty power directeth the counsels of man's heart, and without whose aid the best concerted works of human wisdom are perishable and vain, accept, we beseech thee, the tribute of our humble, but fervent, thanksgivings for that goodness which has enabled thy servants on this day to perfect a work, consecrated to thy honour and the benefit of destitute and fatherless children. Vouchsafe thy blessing upon this royal and ancient foundation; prosper the labours of all those who minister within its walls; reward the liberality of all who have contributed to its support; and raise up, we implore thee, a constant succession of pious benefactors, whose munificence may restore what the hand of time has impaired, and whose wisdom may, under thy guidance, watch over its future prosperity. Inspire into the hearts of those, whose tender age has been here nurtured in the paths of virtue and the precepts of the gospel, such a grateful sense of thy mercies as may have a salutary influence on their conduct, in whatever station it may please thy gracious providence to place them. Look down with compassion upon these thy children, who, removed from the temptations and sorrows of life, are yet sheltered beneath the protection of this house, and partakers of its benefits; and enable them by thy grace to grow in the knowledge of thy word, and to advance in the cultivation of useful learning, and in all the virtues of a Christian life. And grant, O Lord, that this foundation may continue to be a refuge to the afflicted, a firm support of thy true faith, and a lasting monument of thy glory.

"These prayers and praises we humbly offer unto thy divine majesty, in the name and through the mediation of thy son, Jesus Christ, our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end." Amen.

Our Father, &c.

As soon as the bishop had descended from the pulpit, and taken his seat on the left of the President, the two senior Grecians, *Francis Richard Begbie*, and *John Tahourdin White*, delivered gratulatory addresses on the occasion. The latter first recited some elegant Latin verses, with the appropriate motto from Virgil,—

O Fortunati, quorum jam mœnia surgunt!

and was followed by his companion in an English prose oration. After

the usual prayers and grace, the boys then sat down to a substantial dinner of roast beef and plum pudding. It was at first intended that a glass of wine should have been added; but it was deemed advisable that the company present should be witnesses of the ordinary fare of the house, rather than be led to imbibe an impression of an extraordinary display, much beyond the customary supply of provision. Perhaps there was no great danger of so unfair an inference, and many were disappointed at the omission; but the intention was at least good, if the reason was not satisfactory. Dinner being concluded, and the second grace said, an anthem was sung by the choir with very great effect; and "God save the King" followed in full chorus. The children gave three cheers for "the King:" and, after making their obeisance to the company present, retired.

Such was the last occurrence, marked by any particular solemnity, which has diversified the ordinary routine of scholastic discipline within the walls of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL. The governors are still proceeding with the great work of rebuilding; and a line of dormitaries in the same style of architecture, but on a less splendid scale than the New Hall, have been erected at right angles with it, on the site lately occupied by the old hall. Of these, as well as of the Hall itself, and the new Schools erected on the north side of the Ditch, an architectural description will be given in the chapter specially devoted to that purpose. Turn we now from the history of the rise and progress of the Hospital, to a delineation of the plan of education pursued in its several departments of classical, commercial, and mathematical learning.

Chapter VIII.

System of Education pursued in Christ's Hospital in early times not to be ascertained—Plan at present pursued—Upper Grammar School—Grecians—Deputy Grecians—Great and Little Erasmus—Selection of Scholars for the University—Scheme of Lessons in the two higher Classes—Anomalous constitution of the head Class—Eminence attained by Deputy Grecians—Adaptation of the present system to its proposed ends—Constitution of the Under Grammar Schools—Laborious duties of the Masters—Day's work with each class—Writing School—Its original constitution and importance—Extent of instruction there given—Specimens of Penmanship—Spelling by dictation—Mathematical Schools—Proficiency acquired in the Under or Travers' Department—Course of Nautical Education on King Charles's Foundation—Drawing School—Mathematical Studies of the Grecians and Deputy Grecians—System pursued at Hertford—Girls' Establishment—Half yearly Examinations—Prizes—Rewards in the Grammar School—Donation to a Grecian on leaving the Hospital—Examination in Reading—Hertford Visitations—Private pupils—Restrictions upon the Masters—Inadequate compensation—Ecclesiastical Preferments—Religious instruction—Office of Catechiser—Sunday Exercises—Markers—Religious duties—Attendance on Divine Service—Daily Devotions—Bishop Compton's Prayers—Psalmody—Music Master—Choir and Chorus Boys—Vacations and Holidays—August Holidays—Conditions of absence—Leaves—Tickets—Hours of Recreation—Libraries—State of the Books in the Classical and Mathematical Libraries—The old Observatory—Subsequent advantages to those educated in Christ's Hospital—Apprentice-fees—Gifts.

It is now impossible to ascertain the plan of Education pursued, and the extent to which it was carried, in Christ's Hospital, at the period of its foundation. That there were two distinct systems, adapted to the very different descriptions of children at first received under its care, sufficient proof has already been produced; and it is now of little moment to inquire into the nature of that branch of instruction, which has ceased with the object to which it was applied. Notice has also been taken of the proficiency of the boys in the Grammar School at a very early period, and of the reputation acquired at the Universities by some of the first scholars sent thither upon exhibitions from the House.

From a very ancient date, however, it appears that the Grammar School was under the direction of an upper and under master; nor can any material alteration in the subjects taught, and the mode of teaching them, be traced, prior to that entire change in the system, of which an account was given in the last chapter. Nor indeed did this change materially affect the established routine of the upper school, upon which the academical credit of the Institution mainly depends. The system pursued by the present master with the two higher classes, distinguished as heretofore by the appellations of the *Grecians* and *Deputy Grecians*, coincides in all material points with that of his predecessor, who adopted it with little variation from Mr. Boyer; and its utility is sufficiently borne out by its results. Since the present regulations have been in force, the two lower forms, called the *Great* and *Little Erasmus*,* divide their time, as do all the forms in the under schools, between the grammar and the writing masters; so that their classical studies have been necessarily modified, with reference to the smaller portion of time which is now allotted to them. It is not, therefore, until a boy has attained the rank of *Deputy Grecian*, from which class the selection is for the most part made, on the score of merit and attainment, of those who proceed on exhibitions to the Universities, that his course of reading is exclusively directed to this object. This choice rests entirely, as it obviously ought, with the Head Master, without any interference on the part of the Governors; and is conducted with the strictest impartiality. Where talents are equal, merit has the preference; and, should there be still a doubt, seniority turns the scale. The weekly scheme of lessons, assigned to these two head classes under the regime of Dr. Trollope, will furnish a ready means of estimating the degree of proficiency attained by the Senior Grecian, at the time of his election to the University.

* Doubtless, these names originated in the circumstance, that the *larger* and *smaller Colloquies* of Erasmus were formerly read in the two classes respectively; as those of *Grecian* and *Deputy Grecian* designate a progress, more or less advanced, in the knowledge of Greek.

		Monday.	*Tuesday.*	*Wednesday.*	*Thursday.*	*Friday.*	*Saturday.*
GRECIANS.	Morning.	Homer or Tragic Chorus *by heart.* Greek Tragedy.	Xenophon *extempore.* Homer.	Cicero's Orations *extempore.* Latin author.*	Virgil *by heart.* Demosthenes.	Horace or Juvenal *by heart.* Greek Tragedy or Aristophanes.	Seale's Metres. Repetition.
	Afternoon.	Hebrew Psalter. Horace or Juvenal.	Math. Sch.	English speaking. Tacitus.	Math. Sch.	Hebrew. Latin speaking.	
	Exercise.	English and Latin Theme, in alternate weeks.	Huntingford's Greek Exercises.	Greek Translation.	Greek Verses, and Translation from English into Latin.	Latin Translation.	Latin and English verses alternately; with an Abstract.†
DEPUTY GRECIANS.	Morning.	Homer *by heart.* Cicero.	Greek or Latin Grammar. Xenophon or Demosthenes.	Virgil *by heart.* Homer.	Greek or Latin Grammar. Virgil.	Horace *by heart.* Cicero or Sallust.	Greek Testament *extempore.* Repetition.
	Afternoon.	Greek Grammar. Horace.	Math. Sch.	Hebrew or Greek Grammar. Geography.	Math. Sch.	Poetic Recitation.‡ Geography.	
	Exercise.	Theme.	Latin Translation.	Greek Translation.	Latin Translation.	Greek Translation.	Verses.

As the time of continuance on the Grecian's form is always three, and generally four, years, a very considerable acquaintance with the higher classics, as well as a readiness in the composition of English, Greek, and Latin, verse and prose, is easily attainable within this period, and forms a substantial ground-work for the more extensive researches of academical study. There is, however, a considerable drawback upon the means of instruction afforded to the master, in the necessity of classing together four boys of widely different ages in the same course of reading; for when the senior Grecian is about to leave the school at the age of nineteen, the junior, who is just entering the class, has

* Generally *Livy*, or one of *Cicero's* Philosophical Treatises.

† Each boy made choice of a work of some standard English author, of which he was required to furnish an abstract, at the rate of a foolscap sheet *per week*. The historical works of *Hooke, Robertson, Gillies, Gibbon, and Crevier,* were more generally selected.

‡ From Thomson's "Seasons."

scarcely attained perhaps his fifteenth year. To remedy this anomaly, by attending separately to each individual, is manifestly impossible; nor would such a plan be advisable, even if it were practicable. By the recent increase in the number of exhibitions, and a corresponding enlargement of the form, the difficulty is not materially lessened; inasmuch as the same gradation in age still exists, though there are two, instead of one, of the same standing; and a subdivision of the class, according to the respective ages, is quite as much out of the question as ever. All that can be done, is to make due allowances for the gradual developement of the intellectual energies; which will thus be enabled, by steps almost imperceptible, to grapple with difficulties more formidable in appearance than in reality.

In addition to the scholars intended for the University, some few of those who leave the school at the appointed age of fifteen, find their way into the Deputy Grecian's form; and are well qualified, at the time of their discharge from the Hospital, for the medical or legal professions, or for scholastic pursuits. Frequently indeed, having completed their education elsewhere, boys from this class have subsequently proceeded to the University, and acquired a degree of credit and reputation not inferior to those who have gone thither directly from the House.* For the most part, however, the great mass of the children are destined for some trade or mercantile occupation; and it was with a view to fit them thoroughly for the parts which they will hereafter take in the different walks of commercial life, that the system of education now pursued was constructed. With respect to the classical portion of it, it has already appeared, that each of the three under masters has two divisions, consisting of five classes. The books at first appointed to be read in these classes were found by experience to be ill adapted to the capacities of the boys of whom they were composed, and various modifications have

* Among these, I cannot but mention with satisfaction and pride the name of my old schoolfellow, and highly valued friend, the Rev. Thomas Dale, M.A. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Eminent as a scholar, a poet, and a divine, it is only in the higher importance of the latter character that we trace his superior excellence therein.

been repeatedly made therein at the suggestion of the masters. *Geography* also is now taught in the fifth class, and the *Greek Diatessaron* is read alternately with the *Collectanea Græca Minora*. It has also been proposed to have an extra class in each of the under schools, in which the same books are to be read as in the Little Erasmus, or lower form of the upper school; but this addition to the labours of the junior masters has not yet come into operation. A brief statement of the day's work will make it abundantly clear that they have already enough to do; and, though sufficient may be done for the purposes required, it is only at the expense of a weariness both of body and mind, which renders them unfit for further exertion.

The first hour of every morning during eight months in the year, and the first half hour during the other four, is devoted to English reading and spelling; for which purpose a monitor is placed over each class, the masters superintending the whole. On two days of the week all the classes have lessons in Crossman's "Introduction to the Catechism," and the head class is moreover to be instructed in Geography. In the course of the time that they are in school, each class appears before the master with a *Grammar* or *Crossman* lesson, a construing and parsing lesson, and an exercise; so that each class presents itself three times, making fifteen lessons or exercises from nearly one hundred boys, to be dispatched in the course of three hours, or, in winter, two hours and a half. It will be readily allowed that in this time it is physically impossible to do more than hear each lesson construed once or twice, and to parse a certain number of lines, four, five, or six, as the time will permit. For any thing like critical or historical instruction, there is absolutely not time, so that these matters are necessarily left to the particular attention of the head master, who has but three classes to instruct, and on two afternoons in the week only one. The work of parsing, with the more obvious etymological and historical notices, is the utmost that can be accomplished in the under schools; and, since the education here offered is merely supplementary to the more necessary attainment of commercial knowledge, it is perhaps amply sufficient for the purpose.

It is in the WRITING SCHOOL, indeed, that the great bulk of the children have always been supposed to receive the more important part of their education. So essential was this department considered, as supplying the requisite qualifications for mercantile employment, that it was usual, prior to the adoption of the regulations of 1815, to remove thereto from both the grammar schools, at the age of eleven and upwards, all boys who could read well, provided they were not specially intended for professional pursuits. Writing (including penmanship in all its forms, of which some admirable specimens are preserved in the counting-house*) and arithmetic, in all its branches, book keeping, the drawing of invoices, and the whole routine of business in a merchant's house, are fully and perfectly acquired by the children, in their progress through this school. It has lately been ordered in committee, that writing from dictation should also form a part of the instruction here afforded, with a view to their improvement in spelling. This plan was formerly pursued with great advantage to boys deficient in this respect; who were required to devote a portion of the time allotted to recreation to the amendment of their *cacolology*, as Mrs. Malaprop would call it. These "spelling boys" were, in fact, the dunces of the establishment; and the exercise was the punishment of their idleness, as well as the means of their improvement. The result however was such, that its discontinuance was not adequately supplied under the present system; nor is its renewal likely to be attended with less efficiency from its more general diffusion among the whole body. It may be proper to remark, that the writing school is under the superintendance of a head master, two assistants, and two ushers.

The union of King Charles' and Travers' foundations into one department has been noticed in the History. All the boys are now prepared for naval service, and enjoy the same advantages. Their education in the lower school is partly classical, but principally mathematical; and,

* The inscription on the plate, deposited beneath the first stone of the New Hall, was penned in the most admirable style by Mr. W. T. Clarke, late one of the assistant-masters. He presented it to the Governors, superbly mounted in a polished frame of oak, cut from a beam of the old hall; and it now hangs in the court-room.

besides a proficiency in arithmetic and algebraic equations, they have usually mastered the Elements of Euclid, Trigonometry, and Conic Sections, at the time of assuming the Royal Badge. The system formerly adopted in this school was that of Professor Robertson, as revised by Mr. Wales; and, under certain modifications introduced by succeeding masters, it is still pursued. According to the master's charge, the ten boys, presented annually for examination at the Trinity House, are expected to have passed through a complete course of nautical instruction, comprised under the following heads:—

I. Decimal, sexagesimal, and logarithmetical arithmetic, the extraction of roots, and first principles of vulgar fractions.

II. The usual method of finding the golden number, epact, the moon's age, the time of her southing, and also the time of high water in any port.

III. The principles of geometry in the construction of such problems as are useful and necessary in the following articles.

IV. Plane and spherical trigonometry in the resolution of all the various cases of rectangular and oblique angular triangles.

V. The use of the terrestrial globe in finding the latitudes and longitudes of places, their angle of position, and the distance between them. Also the use of the celestial globe in finding the latitudes, longitudes, right ascensions, declinations, amplitudes, azimuths, and altitudes of the sun, moon, or fixed stars; together with the times of their rising, setting, and culminating.

VI. Plane sailing: namely, the working of traverses, the resolution of all plane sailing questions; with their applications to sailing in currents, and turning to windward.

VII. Mercator's and middle latitude sailings, exemplified in the resolution of all the usual questions.

VIII. Projection of the sphere; and the application of spherical trigonometry in the resolution of such questions in Astronomy as are necessary in finding the amplitudes, azimuths, altitudes, right ascensions, declinations, and angular distances of the sun, moon, and fixed stars.

IX. The doctrine of parallaxes, and the methods of computing their effects on the altitudes and angular distances of celestial objects.

X. The use of instruments proper for observing the altitudes, azimuths, and angular distances of the sun, moon, and stars; such as the quadrant, and amplitude or azimuth compass: with the use of the observations in finding the variation of the compass, the latitude a ship is in, as well from the meridional altitudes of

the sun, moon, and stars, as by means of two altitudes of the sun, and the time which elapses between the observations; also in finding the longitude of the ship by a time keeper, and by the observed distance of the moon from the sun or a fixed star.

XI. The use of the plane and Mercator's charts.

XII. The use and application of the preceding articles in the actual working of a day's work, and correcting the dead reckoning by the observations.

Attached to the mathematical school is a drawing master, who attends on two afternoons in the week to instruct the boys "in the rudiments, principles, and practice of drawing and perspective in its various branches." Sea views and charts are of course more immediately the objects to which the attention of his pupils is directed; though by no means to the neglect of a more general study of the art. The drawing master is also required by his charge to instruct such other boys as shall be sent from the grammar or writing schools; with the proviso that if any so sent "shall not have a capacity or genius for drawing, he represent the same to the Treasurer, that such child may be more suitably employed." By an order of court, dated February 18, 1818, the number of these additional boys was limited to *twenty;* but the interruption caused to their other studies was found to be so great, that, except in a few special cases, the mathematical boys occupy the exclusive attention of the drawing master.

On those afternoons, when he is thus relieved from the charge of his own boys, the mathematical master is engaged with the instruction of the Grecians and Deputy Grecians, leaving the upper grammar master, as already noticed, with the care of a single form. Formerly, the Grecians alone attended, and that only once in the week; but, since the election of Mr. Adams, the benefit has been extended to the Deputy Grecians also, and an additional afternoon devoted to the study. The Cambridge system is pursued with them; and it is no trifling advantage, which they may be supposed to derive from the superintendance of a teacher, educated, as both Mr. Adams and his successors were, at that University.

Such is an outline of the system of education pursued in the several

departments of the *London* establishment. At *Hertford*, with the younger boys, or, it should rather be said, with those who are not sufficiently advanced at the time of their admission for the lower forms of the grammar school in London, the *Bell's* system is mainly followed. The first classes of the grammar school indeed correspond with those in London; and the boys drafted to town are placed at once into the same books, as nearly as possible, as they have been reading before. But many of the children sent to Hertford on their admission are totally uneducated; so that some time will elapse before they are sufficiently prepared for removal into the grammar school, or for entering upon the rudiments of writing and arithmetic. With the girls also, who form part of the establishment at Hertford, the same system is adopted; and they are taught reading, writing, the rudiments of arithmetic, and needle-work. Part of their occupation consists in making the linen both of the boys and themselves; and every attention is paid to the formation of those habits of industry, which are calculated to render them useful members of society in the humbler walks of life, wherein they may be expected to move. The girls' school is under the management of an upper and under mistress; and a writing master attends upon fixed occasions to instruct those who are above *eleven* years of age.

In order that the Governors may be enabled to form a just estimate of the progressive improvement of the children, they are examined twice every year, in the months of May and November, by persons well qualified to judge of their state of proficiency in the different branches of learning. The boys in the upper school undergo a close investigation by the Rev. Dr. Sleath, High Master of St. Paul's School; and the Grecians and Deputy Grecians, in addition to a *viva voce* inquiry into their classical attainments, submit to his inspection compositions both in prose and verse.* Of the under schools, the Rev. Dr. Brasse, late Fellow of *Trinity College, Cambridge*, has recently been appointed the

* Of their qualifications in this respect the subjoined lines from a periodical publication, called "The Grecian," of which the title sufficiently indicates the nature and origin, afford no unfavourable specimen. A prose extract of equal merit might easily have been supplied. With respect to the policy of the publication itself some doubts may reasonably be enter-

examiner; and the classes appear before him with a certain portion of the different books, which are appointed to be read in each respectively.

tained; but there can be none of the *literary* merit of the several articles, as proceeding from youths under nineteen years of age.

REGULUS.

Deep silence reigned throughout that spacious dome,
The dread tribunal of imperial Rome,
The throne of all her glory; whence she hurl'd
Her threatening thunders o'er the prostrate world;
Bade humble monarchs bow to her decree;
Each vanquish'd nation own her sovereignty.
Her princes, ranged in solemn order round,
In manly sorrow silent sat—renowned
Or in the council, or the tented field,
Their country's cause to plead, her arms to wield.
Mute was each patriot's voice—wont oft to soar
Upborne in daring flight sublime, and pour
The deep full flood of eloquence along,
As the swoln torrent from the mountain strong,
While listening crowds in charmed attention hung,
To catch each treasured accent of his tongue.
Hush'd was each sound: as through that hallow'd fane
(Behind him follow'd close the Tyrian train)
Advanced with firm unfaltering step and mien,
In its unbending haughtiness serene,
The long regretted Regulus—whose name,
Of all Rome's hardy progeny of fame,
Rank'd proudly foremost; whose resistless sword
His country's fading glory had restored;
And on his bright career while victory shone,
Made Carthage tremble on her sea-girt throne.
Now stripp'd of all that fickle fortune gave,
He sought these shores a captive and a slave!
How stern that brow! what dignity upbears
His aged limbs, and mocks his weight of years!
Though mean the garb that clothed his wasted frame,
Could *that* disguise his matchless worth, or tame
His dauntless soul? His mind superior rose
O'er the ingenious malice of his foes.
He heeded not the well known scene—unmoved
He viewed each face, each comrade well beloved;
And with the freezing glance of apathy
Each anxious gazer pass'd unnoticed by!

It was fixed by the regulations of 1815, that the fifth class only, in each of the under schools, should be examined by the upper master, in

And though each breast a generous zeal impell'd
To greet his presence; yet when they beheld
The stern resolve that glazed his stedfast eye,
The lofty yet forbidding majesty
That center'd in his brow—an undefined
And silent awe, soft stealing on their mind,
To their emotions utterance denied;
And on their speechless lips the rising welcome died.
But when his captor's mission he declared,
The price of his own liberty, and bared
His breast—deep furrow'd o'er by frequent scars,
Memorials of his honourable wars—
By long confinement wasted;—bade them weigh
His powerless form, swift hastening to decay,
Whose wearied life a few brief years must close,
With the fresh vigour of those youthful foes,
Who, by his freedom ransom'd, might sustain
And raise their country's waning power again;
Bade them regard their ancestor's high fame,
Nor for *his* sake disgrace the Roman name;
Nor let their wrath, their just resentment cease,
Till Carthage conquer'd humbly sued for peace:
Rome summon'd him away: and since his life
No more could aid her, in the glorious strife
For empire, he that life no longer prized,
And freedom, purchased by her shame, despised.
Then, though around him flock'd the pitying band,
"Hung on his knees, and kiss'd his honour'd hand;"*
And by each kind endearment anxious strove
The heroic purpose of his soul to move;
(For while stern reason bade their hearts applaud
The patriot's virtue, they the man deplor'd:)
Entreaties, arguments, alike were vain;
No grief could bend him, and no prayers restrain.
Fearless amid the mourning group he stood,
A willing victim for his country's good.

As a companion to the above, one of the first attempts of Coleridge, the most original of poets, and the author of *Christabel*, will not be unacceptable to Blues either of past or

* Glover.

order to select a sufficient number of boys to make up the deficiency in his own school; but a rigid scrutiny of the labours of the under masters,

present days; and, should it meet the eye of his now matured and exalted genius, *non nunc hæc meminisse pigebit.* It was the practice of Mr. Boyer to excite the emulation of his scholars by allowing them to transcribe exercises of more than ordinary merit in a book kept for the purpose. From this book, which is still in existence, the following verses are copied; not as one of the best, but of the earliest production of the writer.

——————— De medio fonte leporum
Surgit amari aliquid.

Julia was blest with beauty, wit, and grace:
Small poets lov'd to sing her blooming face.
Before her altars, lo! a numerous train
Preferr'd their vows; yet all preferr'd in vain:
Till charming Florio, born to conquer, came,
And touch'd the fair one with an equal flame.
The flame she felt, and ill could she conceal
What every look and action would reveal.
With boldness then, which seldom fails to move,
He pleads the cause of marriage and of love:
The course of Hymeneal joys he rounds,
The fair one's eyes dance pleasure at the sounds.
Nought now remain'd but 'Noes'—how little meant,
And the sweet coyness that endears consent.
The youth upon his knees enraptur'd fell:
The strange misfortune, oh! what words can tell?
Tell! ye neglected sylphs! who lap-dogs guard,
Why snatch'd ye not away your precious ward?
Why suffer'd ye the lover's weight to fall
On the ill-fated neck of much loved Ball?
The favourite on his mistress casts his eyes,
Gives a short melancholy howl, and—dies!
Sacred his ashes lie, and long his rest!
Anger and grief divide poor Julia's breast.
Her eyes she fixt on guilty Florio first,
On him the storm of angry grief must burst.
That storm he fled:—he wooes a kinder fair,
Whose fond affections no dear puppies share.
'Twere vain to tell how Julia pin'd away;
Unhappy fair, that in one luckless day,
(From future almanacks the day be crost!)
At once her lover and her lap-dog lost!

S. T. Coleridge, 1789.

by an indifferent* scholar, has been thought more accordant with the purposes of an examination. Mr. JOHN REDDALL, a teacher of eminent and acknowledged acquirements, is the writing examiner. He attends for several days successively, for the purpose of ascertaining the progress of the boys in arithmetic; and on the examination day itself, the performances of the best penmen being submitted to his inspection, prizes are adjudged to the three most correct specimens. A pen, silver gilt, is awarded to the first proficient; and two medals, of relative value, to the second and third. Medals are also given to the three best arithmeticians; and a fourth to the ablest draughtsman in the drawing school. Not only the *prize pieces*, as they are called, but specimens of the writing of all the boys, from the youngest to the oldest, are publicly exhibited in the Hall, together with a selection of the more finished drawings; and among these may frequently be traced the germs of future skill, as well as the proofs of present taste and talent.

In Dr. OLYNTHUS GREGORY, of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, the governors have an examiner in every way qualified for the task; not only from his intimate acquaintance with the qualifications required by the Trinity House in the boys annually sent to them, by virtue of the royal charter of King Charles II., but from the kind and considerate manner in which he elicits the knowledge possessed by the pupils. Nothing can be more satisfactory than the periodical reports of this amiable and excellent man respecting the state of this department of the Institution; and the warm and affectionate interest which he takes, not only in the task enjoined him, but in the general welfare of the establishment, does no less honour to his heart, than do his great and varied accomplishments to his head. Neither in the mathematical or grammar schools are any prizes adjudged; but the donations to the

* Since the epithet *indifferent* admits of two interpretations, it may be right to point out the Doctor as the editor of a "Greek *Gradus*," abounding in *undesigned coincidences* with Bishop Maltby's edition of *Morell's Thesaurus*, in order to fix its meaning in the present instance. In the sense of *administering justice indifferently*, not of *construing Greek indifferently*, it must of course apply to the *learned* examiner.

First Order and the Grecians on leaving the school may perhaps be regarded in a similar light. Of the outfit supplied to the former, notice has been taken already.* The latter are presented with a set of English books of the value of £10, together with all the Greek and Latin authors which they have read in their progress through the school; with a Bible and Prayer Book, elegantly bound in purple morocco; and with their first suit of clothes. They also receive £10 towards furnishing their rooms in college; and, exclusive of their exhibition, their caution money, and the fees for their bachelor and master's degree, are nominally paid.†

Independently of these examinations in the several branches of classical, mathematical, and commercial learning, every boy, who has attained the age of thirteen years, is examined in English reading and spelling, by the Rev. SAMUEL BIRCH, D. D. Prebendary of St. Paul's, and Professor of Geometry in Gresham College. On a less extensive scale, also, an examination of a similar nature takes place at Hertford, at each half yearly visitation of the governors. On these occasions, the head master also attends, for the purpose of ascertaining the extent of the knowledge, both of the boys and girls, in the principles of the Christian Religion. Shortly after these visitations, a number of the boys, sufficiently advanced in learning, are removed to London, and others follow them, from time to time, as vacancies arise.

Such is the system of general education pursued in Christ's Hospital: and, in order "that no inconvenience may arise to the Hospital," it is expressly ordered that all private pupils "do mix with the children of the house, receiving their instruction with them, and not forming a particular or separate class." By an order of committee, dated March

* See above, p. 92. It should be stated, however, that by a very recent order of committee, the annual sum of £10 is placed in the hands of the head master, to be distributed as occasional rewards for good lessons or exercises.

† The sum of £5 is given for each degree: which, though in former times it covered the expenses, now falls very short of their amount. In the *caution-money*, a sizar's payment only is allowed.

13, 1799, the number of such pupils, which each master is permitted to take, is limited to six; and the grammar masters are "restrained from engaging in any weekly parochial duty, so as to interfere with their employment in the Hospital." It has at different times been proposed to confine the masters exclusively to their charge within the walls; and, to say the truth, they have abundant exercise in the performance of this charge for their undivided energies, both mental and bodily: but, the resources of the Hospital being inadequate to repay their services as the governors would wish, or the exigencies of a respectable maintenance require, they are necessarily driven to extrinsic means of support. A small addition, indeed, was made to the stipends of the several masters in the year 1827, and the restrictions placed upon their private employments considerably tightened. Much it is to be wished, however, that the funds of the Institution were equivalent to the liberal and enlightened views of its patrons; and that, while masters of other public schools are amply recompensed for their labours, those of Christ's Hospital, equally "worthy of their hire," were not impelled by necessity to seek it without the pale of their own establishment.* It is sometimes urged that the church preferment in the patronage of the governors, is always bestowed upon their masters; but this can only apply to those in holy orders, and even with them future and uncertain prospects cannot supply present need.†

In addition to that portion of time during the school hours which is apportioned to religious instruction, several hours on Sunday are also

* With reference to Christ's Hospital, among other public schools, the accurate and honest compiler of the "Extraordinary Black Book" speaks of "salaries of £800 a year," and "large pensions of £1000 a year on retirement." *O fortunati, sua si bona norint!* It would be indelicate to specify the stipend of each individual; but the gross amount of salaries in London and at Hertford was stated before the Education Committee of the House of Commons to be £6990, including the wages of all the servants, and pensions to retired officers and widows. This total is somewhat augmented by the subsequent increase in the number of masters, and the trifling addition to their stipend above noticed; but the proportion of each officer is not very materially altered.

† A list of the Livings in the gift of Christ's Hospital is given in Appendix X.

devoted to this important purpose. It was formerly the office of the *Catechiser*, twice in every week, after the school hours, "to teach and instruct the children in the fundamental points of the Christian Religion, according to the catechism of the church of England; that they might be ready at all times to give an account thereof to any who should demand the same." * This office was incorporated with that of the head master; by whom also *Markers* were appointed in each of the wards to hear the catechism, and superintend the reading of the Scriptures on the Lord's day. According to the present regulations, catechetical instruction, of which Crossman's *Introduction to the Christian Religion* forms the basis, is part of the appointed duty of all the masters; but the ward classes are still under the same management as before. The Markers are selected from the best proficients in reading, with a due regard to general merit; and, before the appointment of a *Monitor*, the steward makes the requisite inquiries respecting the boy intended for promotion, so that the two offices are usually vested in the same individual. As a badge of distinction, a silver medal of the founder, with the legend READ, MARK, LEARN, over a Bible on the reverse, is presented by the head master to each of his markers, about thirty-six in number. This they wear on Sundays, and on all public occasions, attached to the button-hole by a blue ribbon; and if, on leaving the Hospital, they have discharged their duties satisfactorily for a year and upwards, they receive a new one, inscribed with their respective names, in token of the approbation of the Governors. Formerly, the name was engraven on the medal at the time of the marker's appointment, and he kept the same throughout; but it has been found more convenient to retain the old ones for the service of the House, and supply the retiring marker with another. In order to entitle him to the reward, his exertions are put to the test by an examination

* At the periodical *confirmations* held by the bishop of London, those boys who have attained the competent age, are duly prepared for the holy rite by the head master. The number presented to his lordship on these occasions generally exceeds one hundred.

of his class; and an unfavourable report deprives him of that, which is always regarded as a treasure of no inconsiderable value.

Not only is due attention thus assiduously paid to religious instruction, but the performance of religious duties is strictly enforced. Twice on every Sunday, and once at least on the principal festivals, the boys, accompanied by the steward and matron, and furnished each with his Bible, attend divine service at Christ Church; where their devout and decent behaviour is under the strictest cognizance, and seldom fails to excite the admiration of those who witness it. The lectures of the head master in the Hall, and their beneficial effects, have been already noticed; and it should be further remarked, that not only on Sundays, but on every day of the week, appropriate prayers are offered up, before every meal, as well as before retiring to rest at night. The several forms for morning, noon, and evening were composed for the special use of the children by Bishop Compton; and, with the exception of the liturgical services in the Common Prayer, are perhaps unrivalled by any human devotional composition.* That for Sunday evening is peculiarly impressive and appropriate: and the care that is always taken for their performance with due reverence and solemnity has its proper effect in giving a serious tone to the youthful mind. A portion of a psalm, selected from the authorised version, is introduced into every service; and the music master, who also presides at the organ during the public suppers in the great Hall, and at Christ Church on all particular occasions,† attends twice a week to practise the children in psalmody. A certain number of boys, who may happen to have a talent for singing, and a more melodious voice, are taken under his more immediate care, and formed into two sets, called *Choir* and *Chorus*

* See Appendix XI.

† In the year 1613, *William Parker, Esq.* left by will £200 to the parish of Christ Church, in order that £10 *per annum* should be employed in the maintenance of a boy, to be taken from Christ's Hospital, and educated as an organist for the said church. The bequest does not seem to have been so appropriated; at least for a considerable period of time.

boys. The former take the principal part in the anthems appointed to be sung at stated times during the year; and the latter are trained to supply the vacancies, as they occur, and to assist in preserving the harmony, which, in the swell of so many voices, it would be otherwise difficult to maintain.

In connexion with the present subject, it should be stated that there are three vacations in the course of the year:—at Easter, *eleven days*, including Sundays; at Bartholomew-tide, *four weeks;* and at Christmas, *fifteen days*, including Sundays. Except at Bartholomew-tide, or in the August Holidays, as they are usually called, no boy is allowed to sleep without the walls; when such of them, as their friends are willing to receive, have permission to spend their holidays with them. This permission, within a very short period, was granted only once in three years; it subsequently became biennial; and is now very properly an annual indulgence. The distance also from London, within which they were prohibited to appear, was originally *ten* miles; but they are now only required to keep without the city; and neither on this, or on any other occasion, are they permitted to wear any other clothes, on pain of expulsion, except those furnished by the Hospital. It is evidently the object of these restrictions to prevent the blame, which would naturally attach to the Institution on the one hand, from the appearance of any of the children loitering in the streets; and not only to ensure, on the other, a respect for the garb in which they are drest, but to prevent any breach of propriety and good manners by the certainty that the offender will be known, and the offence punished. Those boys, who remain in the Hospital during the month of August, have *leave* to visit their friends in London on three days in the week, so that they return at an appointed time in the evening; and in the other vacations all the boys, with the exception of those *stopped* as a punishment, have the same permission. Besides these regular vacations there are certain holidays, customarily kept, which are generally *leaves;* and on the afternoons of Saturday and Thursday in every week the masters and steward give *tickets* to those boys who have merited reward. The

time at which they are expected to return is regulated by the season of the year; six o'clock being the earliest, and eight o'clock the latest hour to which the *leaves* are extended.*

During the hours allotted to recreation, those who are less inclined to

* Those days, on which *leave* is given to be absent from the Hospital during the whole day, are called *whole-day leaves;* and *half-day leaves* commence after the boys have dined. These last, however, have of late been almost abolished. A *ticket* is a small oval medal attached to the button-hole, without which, except on leaves, no boy is allowed to pass the gates. Subjoined is a list of the holidays, which have been hitherto kept at Christ's Hospital; but it is in contemplation to abridge them materially. Of the policy of such a measure great doubts may fairly be entertained, inasmuch as the vacations are so short as to give sufficient respite neither to master nor scholar; and these occasional breaks, in the arduous duties of the former more especially, enable him to repair the exhausted energies of body and mind by necessary relaxation. If those days, which are marked with an asterisk, fall on a Sunday, they are kept on the Monday following; and likewise the state holidays.

HOLIDAYS KEPT AT CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

Jan.	25.	St. Paul's conversion.
	*30.	King Charles's martyrdom.
Feb.	2.	Candlemas Day.
	24.	St. Matthias.
		Shrove Tuesday.
		Ash Wednesday.
March	25.	Lady Day.
April	23.	St. George.
	25.	St. Mark.
May	1.	St. Philip and St. James.
	*29.	Restoration of King Charles II.
		Ascension Day.
		Whit Monday.
		Whit Tuesday.
June	11.	St. Barnabas.
	24.	St. John Baptist.
	29.	St. Peter.
July	25.	St. James.
		Thursday after St. James, (Nurses' Holiday.)
Aug.	24.	St. Bartholomew.
Sept.	*2.	London burnt.
	*21.	St. Matthew.
	29.	St. Michael.
Oct.	18.	St. Luke.
	*23.	King Edward VI. born.
	28.	St. Simon and St. Jude.
Nov.	1.	All Saints.
	*5.	Gunpowder Plot.
	*9.	Lord Mayor's Day.
	*17.	Queen Elizabeth's birth-day.
	30.	St. Andrew.
Dec.	21.	St. Thomas.

Also the birthdays of the King and Queen, and the Prince and Princess of Wales: and the King's accession, proclamation, and coronation.

active sports, have amusement blended with instruction provided for them in the libraries, which, as already stated, have been provided for their use. It should be mentioned also, that in addition to the *English Library* attached to the grammar school, there is also a classical library, to which the higher classes have access, under the superintendence of the head master. Many of the books in this latter collection are very valuable; but, at the time of Dr. Trollope's appointment to the mastership, they were so injured from ill usage and decay, that he deemed it expedient to represent to the committee the state in which he found them. After repeated and earnest solicitations, an order was at length obtained for their thorough and substantial repair; and their number has since been increased by several handsome donations. In the mathematical school there is also a library, considerably dilapidated indeed, but well worthy of preservation; and devoutly is it to be hoped, that it may not, for want of due attention, meet with the same fate as the valuable astronomical apparatus, with which the observatory over the old school was furnished. Under the inspection and care of Mr. Wales, not only the more common instruments were there fixed for the use of the boys; but he accustomed them to make the most nice and delicate observations; and they once assisted in observing a transit of Venus over the sun's disc. A most excellent clock, with sundry telescopes, a transit and other instruments, which were then in constant use, have been long removed, nor is it known by what means, or for what purpose; and the *practical* information which the King's Boys now receive is necessarily limited to the application of the sextant and quadrant to nautical purposes. Indeed there is now no observatory; and a few models of ships, of most exquisite workmanship, but in a sadly neglected condition, are the solitary remnants of the various characteristic appendages of the mathematical school. Under the able management of the present master, what might not be expected, if he had the means of practical instruction afforded in former days?

Having thus set forth in detail the advantages derived by the children of Christ's Hospital, from the education received within its walls, it

merely remains to mention those to which they are afterwards entitled. Not only are there exhibitions for the Grecians, and *fittings out* for the king's boys; but every boy, on his discharge, is presented with a Bible and Prayer Book, and a premium of £5 is paid upon the production of the indenture of those who are bound apprentice. Various benefactions have been left for this purpose; as well as gifts to the amount of £5 and upwards, which are portioned out yearly to a certain number of applicants, at the expiration of their apprenticeship, for the purpose of setting them up in business. If the number of applicants, who must produce an authenticated copy of their freedom, is so large, that £5 cannot be given to each, they are taken alphabetically as far as the money will go; and the remainder take precedence of any new candidates in the following year. Not unfrequently, however, the donations fall little short of £20; and there are certain specific sums, of different amount, appropriated by will, both as apprentice-fees and otherwise, to individual applicants.

Chapter IX.

Systems of Education estimated by their results—Living proofs of the efficacy of the Christ's Hospital plan—Difficulties of cotemporary biography—Eminent blues of former times—Doubts respecting *Camden* and *Stillingfleet*—Biographical Sketches:—I. *Edmund Campion.* II. *David Baker.* III. *John Vicars.* IV. *Joshua Barnes.* V. *James Jurin.* VI. *Jeremiah Markland.* VII. *Thomas Fanshaw Middleton*—List of Grecians from the Foundation.

A mere outline of any particular system of education will not always lead to a correct estimate of its utility. The plan pursued in Christ's Hospital, where there is, in fact, but *half a Classical School*, would be ill adapted to other public seminaries, which are differently constituted, and have distinct objects in view. That it is admirably calculated, however, to the furtherance of its own specific purposes, is abundantly proved by the results which it has produced. It would be easy to enumerate a long list of individuals, who are at present moving in various spheres of life, with credit to themselves, and honour to the place of their early sojourn; nor are there wanting names of distinguished character, both in church and state, and of exalted eminence in the walks of literature and science, who reflect the lustre of their fame upon the cloistered abode of their childhood. But to write memoirs of the living is always a delicate, and frequently an invidious, task; feelings are apt to be wounded where no offence is meant; and in the attempt to steer between the extremes of flattery on the one hand, and censoriousness on the other, a dreary detail of every-day occurrences ensues, as insipid to the reader as it is unsatisfactory to the writer.

However ample the materials, therefore, for a running panegyric upon the living ornaments of society, who were nurtured and educated in Christ's Hospital, it will be more desirable to exhibit the fruits of the instruction there afforded in the lives of the great and good among her sons, who have finished their course on earth. At the head of these departed worthies we might possibly be justified in placing Wil-

LIAM CAMDEN, the celebrated antiquary, and EDMUND STILLINGFLEET, Bishop of Worcester. *Dr. Smith*, in his life of Camden,* mentions his early admission into Christ's Hospital as a fact not well authenticated, but very generally believed; and the imperfect state of the records does not admit of its verification. At all events, an attack of the plague caused his removal in 1563; and, after his recovery, he was sent to St. Paul's School, and from thence to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1566. With respect to Bishop Stillingfleet, *Mr. Pepys* states him to have been a *Blue-Coat-Boy* in a letter to Sir Thomas Beckford, Alderman of London.† At the date of this letter, which was written on February 17, 1681-2, the venerable prelate was still alive, so that the truth might have been easily ascertained; but his biographers have assigned the honour of his education to a school at Cranbourn in Dorsetshire, and there is now no means of disputing their accuracy.

Waiving all claim, then, to an honour, to which the title is confessedly doubtful, it remains to annex biographical sketches of a few of those eminent Blues, of whose characters and attainments the Hospital is justly proud, and to whom somewhat of more than ordinary interest attaches. The History of a great Public School would be scarcely perfect without some account of its more distinguished sons; while the

* "Illum adhuc dum puerum et impuberem Patre orbatum fuisse conjecturam facere licet, eò quòd inter alumnos Ptocotrophii Ædis Christi Londini, quod Rex Edwardus VI. felicis memoriæ, in subsidium et levamen pauperum orphanorum Londinensium, sexto Regni anno condidit, a quibusdam consentiente famâ recensitus fuerit: quibus refragari nollem, licet id certò non constet, vel constare possit, an omnino admissus fuerit, an quoto ætatis anno, cum illorum temporum Matricula in istâ horrendâ strage, quâ tota domus eversa corruit, flammis perierit. *Gul. Camden. Vit.* p. ii. Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, states positively that "when this most eminent person was a child, he received the first knowledge of letters in Christ Church Hospital, in London, then newly founded for blue-coated children, where, being fitted for grammar learning, he was sent to the free school, founded by Dr. Colet, near to St. Paul's cathedral." (Ed. Bliss. vol. ii. c. 339.) Dr. Townley, who, as public orator, delivered a funeral oration in memory of Camden, mentions one of his works, *ubi Author Ædis Christi, nutricis suæ, memor est.* Here, however, the allusion is more probably to *Christ Church, Oxford*, of which he was a canon; and it will also be remembered, that the Hospital was not totally destroyed by the Fire of London; nor were the records, though very imperfect in regard to the registry of names, materially injured by that calamitous event.

† See his "Diary and Correspondence," vol. ii. p. 5.

mere every-day occurrences of commercial, professional, and literary life would afford such scanty materials in the career of many noble examples of integrity, talent, and learning, that a selection of one or two from each century since the foundation of the school, will be deemed sufficient for the purpose. Within the first fifty years CAMPION, BAKER, and VICARS; in the two succeeding centuries BARNES, JURIN, and MARKLAND; and recently the great and good bishop MIDDLETON, will demand more especial attention; and to their memoirs will be added a list of all those individuals who have been sent on exhibitions to the universities, with references to the writings or actions, by which the more eminent have been distinguished.

I.—EDMUND CAMPION.

Scarcely had the charter of Christ's Hospital been signed by the trembling hand of the dying Edward, and his prayer for the preservation of his realm from papacy escaped from his feeble lips, when the object for which he had designed the one, and the hope which he had breathed in the other, were destined for a time at least to be mournfully frustrated. Under the reign of the bigotted Mary, the Protestant character of the infant establishment was fearfully obscured; and many of her earlier sons, as might reasonably be expected, enlisted on the side of papistry. Among those who were first admitted within its walls was the memorable Jesuit, EDMUND CAMPION, who was born in London, on the 25th of January, 1540, just twelve years before the foundation of the school. A person of the same name, to whom he was probably related, was vicar of Althorne, in Essex, a short time previous to his birth. On the accession of the queen, he was selected to address her in a congratulatory speech; and this oration may be regarded as the origin of those which have since been delivered by the senior scholar upon similar occasions. His great natural talents, combined with a consi-

derable share of application, attracted the notice of *Sir Thomas White;* by whom he was presented with a scholarship in St. John's College, Oxford, which was founded by that exemplary and pious citizen, in the year of Campion's discharge from the Hospital. In 1564, having taken the degree of Master of Arts, he was ordained a deacon of the church of England; and, during the visit of Queen Elizabeth to Oxford in 1566, he delivered an oration in her presence, and kept an act in St. Mary's church, which elicited the royal approbation. It is more than probable that even at this time he had a strong bias in favour of Romanism;* and, after serving the office of Proctor in 1568, he proceeded to Ireland, where his attachment to the papal cause was so displayed in his activity in making proselytes, as to excite the attention of the magistracy. He was accordingly apprehended, and thrown into confinement; but, effecting his escape into England, in the year 1571, he retired thence into the Netherlands, and attached himself to the College of English Jesuits at Douay.†

The doctrine set forth in the iniquitous Bull of Pope Pius V., which absolved the people of England from their allegiance, and urged them to the deposition and murder of the Queen, was duly enforced in this and similar institutions; nor was Campion backward in advancing the principles of the society with which he had connected himself. In a speech, delivered at Douay, he said:—"As far as concerns our society, we all, dispersed in great bodies through the world, have made a league and solemn oath, that as long as any of us live, all our care and industry, all our deliberations and councils, shall never cease to trouble your peace and safety." Under the sanction of the papal decrees, and urged onward by the exhortations of their preachers, it was no wonder therefore, as

* When he kept his first act in 1564, he was accused by a contemporary of taking the oath against the Pope's supremacy, at the expense of his conscience, rather than "omit the opportunity to show his parts;" and in a singular letter to Dr. Cheyney, Bishop of Gloucester, written from Rome, in 1571, he insinuates that that prelate, who had ordained him, was, as well as himself, secretly inclined to the Catholic Faith. This letter is printed at p. 125 of Caninii *Antiquæ Lectiones.* See Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. i. col. 476. ed. Bliss.

† Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses.

Hume avers, "that sedition, rebellion, and sometimes assassination were the expedients by which the seminarists intended to effect their purpose against their Queen." Conciliatory measures were at first adopted with the conspirators; but at length the safety of the crown rendered severer statutes necessary. Three laws were accordingly enacted in the year 1571, by the first of which it was made treasonable to deny that Elizabeth was the lawful sovereign, or to denounce her as a heretic: the second interdicted the introduction of bulls or other instruments of the see of Rome: and the third confiscated the property of fugitives beyond the sea, but, in case of their good behaviour, provided for their families in their absence, and restored them to their possessions in a year after their return. That these enactments were dictated solely by a regard to self-preservation from the insidious designs of the catholics is clear from the fact, that they were not put in execution till they had been in force above six years.

In the mean time the reputation of Campion for piety and learning was rising rapidly among the members of his own communion. Having been presented by the Jesuits with the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, he had entered the Catholic priesthood; and, after studying for some time at Rome and Vienna,* had been appointed to the professorship of rhetoric and philosophy in the new Jesuit seminary at Prague. This appointment he held for six years; during which period his zeal in making converts, and his devoted hostility to the Protestant supremacy in England, recommended him strongly to the favour of the Pope; and he was accordingly selected as a proper person to be employed in effecting its overthrow. A swarm of Jesuits had recently been sent over from the Colleges of Douay and Rome, for the purposes of disseminating their controversial treatises, and practising the arts of proselytism; and in June, 1580, Campion, and another Jesuit, named *Parsons*, arrived in England, to execute the bull of deposition under

* At Vienna he wrote a tragedy, entitled "*Nectar and Ambrosia*," which was performed with great applause before the Emperor of Germany.

the sanction of a papal dispensation for pretended loyalty.* Surrounded by impending dangers, Elizabeth issued a proclamation against these Jesuits and seminary men, whose purpose it was "not only to prepare sundry her majesty's subjects, inclinable to disloyalty, to give aid to foreign invasions, and stir up rebellion, but also (that most perilous is) to deprive her majesty (under whom, and by whose provident government, with God's assistance, these realms have been so long and so happily kept and continued in great plenty, peace, and security) of her life, crown, and dignity:"—and the penal laws against the papists were immediately put in force. Hereupon Parsons fled at once out of the kingdom; and Campion took refuge in the house of *Edward Yates*, Esq. a Catholic gentleman in Berkshire, who offered him an asylum beneath his roof. An account of his proceedings in England to this period is given in his Letter to *Everard Mercurian, General of the Society of Jesus.*†

From the place of his concealment Campion addressed a letter to the Privy Council,‡ in which he challenged the doctors and masters of both universities to a public disputation on the superiority of the Catholic Faith, repeating the threat which he had uttered on a former occasion. "Be it known to you," said he, "that we have made a league, all the Jesuits in the world, whose succession and multitude must overreach all the practices of England, cheerfully to carry the cross that you shall lay upon us, and never to despair your

* The Bull ran thus: *Petatur a summo Domino nostro explicatio Bullæ declaratoriæ per Pium V. contra Elizabetham et ei adhærentes, quam Catholici cupiunt intelligi hoc modo, ut obliget semper illam et hæreticos; Catholicos nullo modo obliget, rebus sic stantibus, sed tum demum quando publica ejusdem Bullæ executio fieri poterit,* &c. &c. &c. *Has prædictas gratias concessit summus Pontifex Patri* Roberto Parsonio et Edmundo Campiano *in Angliam profecturis.* Die 14 Aprilis, 1580. See *Tracts against Popery*, vol. iii. t. 13. p. 171. as cited in Townsend's "*Acccusations.*"

† Written originally in Latin, and translated into English in Fuller's *Church History*, B. iv.

‡ Printed under the title of "*Nine Articles, directed to the Lords of the Privy Council:*" A.D. 1581. See Strype's *Eccl. Ann.* vi. 183. N. 6.

recovery while we have a man left to enjoy your Tyburn, or to be racked with your torments, or to be consumed within your prisons. Expenses are reckoned; the enterprise is begun; it cannot be withstood. So the faith was planted: so it must be restored." He also published about the same time a pamphlet, entitled *Rationes decem oblati certaminis in causa Fidei, redditæ Academicis Angliæ;* which was printed at a private press, and distributed, during the time of an act in St. Mary's church, Oxford, by one William Hartly, a Romish priest, who was afterwards banished into Normandy. This pamphlet was afterwards translated, and ably refuted, by an English divine; but the sensation which it caused at the moment placed Sir Francis Walsingham, then Secretary of State, on the alert, and active steps were taken for the apprehension of the writer. He was discovered on the 15th of July, 1581; and, after remaining two days in the custody of the sheriff of Berkshire, he was conveyed to London by slow journeys on horseback; his legs fastened under the horse, his arms tied behind him, and a paper placed in his hat, on which the words "CAMPION, THE SEDITIOUS JESUIT" were written in large letters. On the 25th of July, he was delivered to the lieutenant of the Tower; and, while in this confinement, he was repeatedly examined before the Lord Chancellor, and other members of the council, on the subject of his commission from the papal see, and his auxiliaries in the execution of it. To all their inquiries he remained perseveringly silent; nor could the repeated application of the torture elicit an answer. On the 12th of November he was arraigned, with six others, for high treason; and for "that, in the last March and April, at Champaigne, Rhemes, Rome, and other parts beyond the seas, they had conspired the death of the Queen's majesty, the overthrow of the religion professed in England, and the subversion of the state: that, for the attempt thereof, they had stirred up strangers to invade the realm; moreover, that, on the 8th of May following, they took a journey from Rhemes towards England, to persuade and seduce the Queen's subjects to the Romish religion, obedience to the pope, and from their duty and allegiance to her

honour; and that, on the 1st of June, they arrived in England for the selfsame purpose."*

Having severally pleaded "*Not Guilty*," the prisoners were put to the bar for trial on the 20th of November. From the evidence produced upon the trial, no doubt could be entertained of the treasonable acts of the accused: and the repeated conspiracies against the life of the Queen, which had been fortunately discovered, rendered the most rigorous measures not only justifiable, but necessary. After an hour's deliberation, the jury found all the prisoners *guilty:* and, on the 1st of December, Campion was executed at Tyburn. Elizabeth has frequently been accused of unjust severity, and even wanton cruelty, towards her Romish subjects; but their perfidy alone rendered their punishment an act of necessary precaution. Her declaration was strictly true, that she was averse from punishing for the sake of conscience; but when religion was made a cloak for conspiracy and treason, she was then compelled to strike.† The Jesuitical reply of Campion, to a question respecting the oath of supremacy, was in itself a proof of the dangerous intentions of himself and his associates. "I acknowledge," said he, "her Highness as my governess and sovereign; I acknowledge her *de facto et de jure* to be my Queen. As for excommunicating her majesty, it was exacted of me. *Whether this excommunication discharged me of my allegiance or not, is no part of my indictment, neither is it given in evidence;* neither is it fit to be discussed in the King's Bench. These things are no matters of fact: they are not in the trial of the country: the jury ought not to take any notice of them." His execution, however, was regarded as a *martyrdom* by the Romanists; and, though he died and deserved the death of a traitor, his demeanour on the

* See the "Arraignment of Edmund Campion, Sherwin, Bosgrave, Cottam, Bristow, Kimber, and others, for High Treason:" 24 Eliz. in the State Trials. See also Strype's Ann. ii. 3, 4. Butler's "History of the English Catholics," vol. i. p. 178. Camden's *Elizabeth*, and Harl. MSS. No. 6265, fol. 223.

† The Queen was persuaded with difficulty to consent to Campion's apprehension. See Camden's *Elizabeth*, Pref. p. 49.

scaffold was worthy of a better cause. He firmly denied all the treasons of which he had been accused. Being required to ask the Queen's forgiveness, he said, "Wherein have I offended her? in this I am innocent: this is my last breath: in this give me credit: I have and I do pray for her." Lord Charles Howard asked him for what queen he prayed, whether for Elizabeth the Queen? "Yes," he replied, "for Elizabeth; your Queen, and my Queen." He then took his last leave of the spectators, and, turning his eyes towards heaven, yielded himself into the hands of the executioner.

Many of the sufferers in this reign were men of considerable attainments, and extensive learning; but, acting under the influence of a religion, which made treason a sacred duty, they applied their high qualifications to a most deplorable purpose. According to Hollingshed, "Campion had won a marvellous good report to be such a man as his like was not to be found, for life, learning, or any other quality that might beautify a man." Fuller* remarks of him, that "he was of a sweet nature, constantly carrying about him the charms of a plausible behaviour, of a fluent tongue, and good parts:" and Mr. Chalmers observes, nearly in the words of Wood in his *Athenæ*, that "all parties allow him to have been a most extraordinary man; of admirable parts, an eloquent orator, a subtle disputant, an exact preacher both in Latin and English, and a man of good temper and address."† His piety, zeal, and learning were unquestionably great; but they can never be admitted in palliation of the crimes for which he suffered. He was also a writer of some note. During his stay in Ireland, he compiled a History of that Kingdom, in two books; which was afterwards published in folio, by Sir James Ware, at Dublin, in 1633, from the original MS. in the Cottonian Library; with a dedication to *Robert, Earl of Leycester*, dated May 27, 1571.‡ While he was under

* Church History, b. iv. p. 114. † Biogr. Dict.

‡ Campion's History forms one of three parts, comprised in a volume with the following title:—The Historie of Ireland, collected by three learned authors; viz. Mere-

confinement in the Tower, a disputation took place between him and some Protestant divines, appointed for that purpose by the government; among whom were the memorable *Dean Nowell*, and William Day, Dean of Windsor. These "Conferences in the Tower" were published by his opponents in 1583, in quarto. Several other works are also attributed to him; though his biographer *Bombinus*,* as cited by Bliss, from *Baker*, in his edition of the *Athenæ Oxonienses*, thinks all spurious except the *Decem Rationes*, and two or three epistles. Those on record are, 1. *Chronologia Universalis;* 2. *Narratio de Divortio* Hen. VIII. *Regis ab uxore* Catherinâ; and 3. *Opuscula;* published after his death at Antwerp, in 1631, and containing, among other articles, *Orationes, Epistolæ*, and *Tractatus de imitatione Rhetoricâ.* Wood speaks of two orations delivered respectively at the funerals of his early patron "Sir T. White, and of the Lady Amey Robsert, the first wife of Robert, Earl of Leicester, whose body, having been first buried in Comnore Church, near Abington, (for there she died, or rather was murdered, in the manor house there, belonging to Anth. Forster,

dith Hanmer, D. D., Edmund Campion, sometime Fellow of St. John's Colledge, in Oxford, and Edmund Spenser, Esq. [the Poet]. Dublin: Printed by the Societie of Stationers, Printers to the King's Most Excellent Majesty." 1633.

* *Paul Bombin*, a Jesuit, published the Life and Martyrdom of Campion at Antwerp, in 1618. Wood also mentions his fruitless search after a curious pamphlet, of which the title is thus given at length by Hearne:—"*A true Report of the death and martyrdome of M. Campion, Jesuite, and Prieste, and M. Sherwin, and M. Brian, Priestes, at Tiborne, the first of December*, 1581. *Observed and written by a Catholike Priest, which was present thereat. Whereunto is annexid certayne verses made by sundrie persons.* (Doway, 1582) 12mo. The pamphlet is printed in black letter, without date, or printer's name and residence; and was directed against a tract by *Anthony Munday*, the continuator of Stow, entitled, *A Discoverie of Edmund Campion and his Confederates, their most horrible and traiterous Practises, against her majesties most royall person, and the realme;* &c. &c. 1582. There was a *Life of Campion* in Latin by *Robert Turner*, sometime of Exeter College, Oxford, who declares himself to have been his pupil, as stated by Wood (Athen. Oxon. vol. i. c. 680.). He also printed a tract, entitled *Narratio de Morte, quam in Angliâ pro fide Romanâ Catholicâ Edmundus Campianus Societatis Jesu pater, aliique duo constanter oppetierunt, ex Italico Sermone facta Latine ex Roberto Turnero.* Probably this was no other than the above *Report*, which was translated both into French and Italian.

Gent. 8th September, 1560)* was taken up, and reburied in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, in Oxon." These, however, are not in the *Opuscula*.

With Campion's errors Christ's Hospital is not to be charged; and, as a man of learning, she has every right to be proud of her son.

II.—DAVID BAKER.

From the defective state of the registers, in which the names of children admitted before the fire of London were entered, many eminent men who were reared in Christ's Hospital during the first century of its establishment are, in all probability, supposed to have been educated in other schools. Among the memoirs, however, of distinguished scholars, collected in the *Athenæ Oxonienses* of Anthony Wood, there is a notice, written in terms of high encomium, of an ecclesiastical historian, named *Baker*, who was one of the early participators in its benefits. Wood, it is well known, was strongly suspected of attachment to the Popish party; and the superstitious weakness manifested in his account of this individual, and some others of the Romish creed, affords sufficient grounds for the suspicion. At the same time, however unphilosophical his deductions, and narrow his prejudices, his veracity seems to be unquestionable. Of Baker's life he has recounted the following incidents.†

David Baker was the son of Mr. William Baker, a man of considerable property at Abergavenny, in Monmouthshire; and nephew of Dr. David Lewes, Judge of the Admiralty. He was born at the house of his father, on the 9th of December, 1575, who obtained his admission into Christ's Hospital, where he remained in the grammar school till the age of fifteen. In 1590 he was entered a commoner at Pembroke College, Oxford, then called Broadgate's Hall; and his academical

* See Sir Walter Scott's Introduction to '*Kenilworth*;' and the novel itself, near the end.

† Athen. Oxon. vol. ii. col. 7.

career was marked by a continued course of dissipation and excess. Leaving the university without a degree, in consequence of a change in his prospects with regard to clerical preferment, he turned his attention to the law. His studies commenced under the tuition of his elder brother, Richard, a barrister of the Middle Temple. Persevering still in his vicious and licentious habits, he nevertheless applied himself with diligence and attention to the acquirement of legal knowledge; and, while a lapse into open infidelity was the result of his profane living, his attainments in learning seemed to promise a rapid rise in his profession. After the death of his brother, he returned home; and was made, through the interest of his father, Recorder of Abergavenny. In this office he acquired an extensive practice, and considerable reputation as a lawyer; while, on the other hand, a providential escape from drowning had recalled him to a sense of religion, accompanied with an abandonment of his vicious propensities and pursuits. The narrative of this occurrence, written in a strain of almost infantine credulity, is thus given by Wood:—

"It hapned that in his return from a journey homeward, his servant that attended him, not having much regard to his master, so far outwent him, that he left him out of sight; so that our author, Baker, that had his head full of business or other thoughts, and not marking the way, instead of going forward to a ford, by which he might pass the river, he suffered his horse to conduct him by a narrow beaten path, which at last brought him to the middle of a wooden foot bridge, large enough at first entrance, but growing still more and more narrow, and of an extraordinary height above the water; he perceived not his danger, till the horse, by stopping suddenly, and trembling, with neighing and loud snorting, gave his rider notice of the danger, which he soon perceiv'd to be no less than present death. To go forward or backward was impossible; and to leap into the river, which, being narrow there, was extream deep and violent (besides the greatness of the precipice), seemed to him, who could not swim, all one, as to leap into his grave.

In this extream danger, out of which neither humane prudence, nor indeed any natural causes, could rescue him, necessity forced him to raise his thoughts to some power and help above nature: Whereupon he framed in his mind such an internal resolution as this, If ever I escape this danger, I will believe there is a God; who hath more care of my life and safety, than I have heed of his love and worship. Thus he thought, and immediately thereupon he found that his horse's head was turn'd, and both horse and man out of all danger. This he plainly saw; but by what means this was brought to pass he never could imagine. However, he never had any doubt but that his deliverance was supernatural. A deep resentment of so great a mercy wrought in him a serious care to serve and worship God, according to that divine light which he had of him. So that from this time he resolved not only to believe God and his holy Providence, but also in some good way or other to serve him."

From infidelity to fanaticism there is but a step; and Baker now became a rigid Romanist. He had been led to the perusal of certain works of a popish tendency, and the interest which he took in them, excited by the circumstance of his late conversion, and duly fostered by the exhortations of a Romish priest, induced him to join a small Benedictine congregation then in London. With a member of this fraternity he went to Padua, in 1605, where he took the habit, and changed his name from *David* to *Augustin*. Here he entered at once upon a strict course of monastic discipline, and secluded meditation; but almost in the outset of his probation, a severe illness, induced, it should seem, by the austerities to which he submitted, compelled him to return to England for the benefit of his native air. On his arrival, he found his father on his death bed; whom he succeeded in bringing over to the Roman Catholic faith.*

* Wood says, that "though in his passage his desire was to have seen and observed the several customs, manners, &c. of the countries through which he was to pass, by leisurely journeyings, yet notwithstanding a certain blind impulse did contrarily urge him to hasten

At the death of his father he came to the possession of a considerable landed estate, which he immediately sold, that his concern about it might not interfere with the religious seclusion, into which it was his purpose to retire; and, having provided for his mother, he employed the remainder of his property in promoting the interest of the London Benedictines. Such, indeed, were the advantages which his Italian friends derived from his good offices, that they were not very willing to part with his company; but his love of retirement, and the request of a young nobleman, lately converted to the Romish faith, to be allowed to share his solitude, fixed his determination, and he engaged a private lodging for the accommodation of himself and his companion. It was not long, however, before paternal interference put an end to this connexion; and the young recluse himself, tired of his new mode of life, was glad to throw off the restraints imposed upon him, and to renounce his devotion and his creed together. Baker would now have addicted himself more closely than ever to prayer; but, having entered the Catholic priesthood, and conceiving that he had received a divine commission for the purpose, he took a leading part in effecting a proposed union of the English Benedictines into a new and organized congregation. He then settled for a time in the west of England; but, having returned to London, he undertook, in 1620, at the request of a superior of the order, to investigate the records of the settlement of the Benedictines in England. This employment occupied most of his time till the year 1624, when he was invited into the Netherlands by the President of the College of Douay.

Baker at first declined, but afterward accepted, this invitation, with a view of devoting his time to the compilation of an *Ecclesiastical History of England;* for which a great mass of materials had presented them-

his journey to London; where, at his first arrival, he heard the sad news, that his father lay sick of an infirmity, of which he was never like to recover. Then he perceived that the aforesaid secret impulse was sent by God, as a messenger, to hasten him, that he might assist his father at his death, as he did; for he reconciled him to the Roman Catholic faith, after a confession made with great contrition and tears."

selves, during his search into the antiquities of the order of St. Benedict. He had also been assisted in making his collections by *Camden, Cotton, Spelman, Selden, and Godwin,* to all of whom he was familiarly known. Finding, however, no convenient means of prosecuting his labours, he accepted the appointment of Spiritual Director of the English Benedictine nuns at Cambray. During the nine years which he held this office, he completed his intended work in six large manuscript folios; which were never published, and were eventually destroyed at the pillaging of one of the Benedictine convents in London. They furnished, however, the materials for a considerable portion of Cressey's "Church History of Brittany;" in which the fables and superstitions, promulged with all the gravity of conscious authenticity, abundantly prove the submissive reliance of the author upon the dicta of the Romish miracle-mongers. Rayner's "*Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Angliâ*" was also taken from Baker's researches, embodied in his History.

While he was engaged upon this work, he sometimes varied his labours by the composition of Theological Treatises, of which numerous volumes were long preserved in the nunnery of Cambray; and so great was the estimation in which his writings and doctrine were held, that, in the year 1633, a testimony was given in their favour by a general chapter of the order, and extracts from them were afterwards published by *Cressey*, under the title of *Sancta Sophia.* In this year he returned to Douay, and shortly afterwards to London, where the rest of his life was spent in solitude, meditation, and prayer. It was his constant wish to die without company about him; and it seems that he did so. He expired in Gray's Inn Lane on the 9th of August, 1641, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew, Holborn. On the day before his death, he wrote with a leaden pen the following sentence: "Abstinence and resignation, I see, must be my condition to my very expiration." Wood observes, that "he was esteemed the most devout, austere, and religious person of his order, and one that did abound, and was more happy in mental prayer (though it was a long time before he could obtain it) than any religious man whatsoever." It was once asked, wherein consisted

the difference between the spirituality taught by Mr. Baker, and that of his opponents: and the solution being requested from himself in writing, he dispatched the following reply:—"That the difference was not between spirituality and spirituality, but between spirituality and no spirituality, for his adversaries did neither teach any spirituality, nor required any in their subjects or disciples; only they did forbid and hinder any body to withdraw themselves from under their *magisterium*. And as they now disliked any body that did betake themselves to Mr. Baker's instructions, so would they dislike any that should resort for spiritual information to any body else, as well as Mr. Baker."

It does not appear that any of his works were printed. Besides the *Ecclesiastical History*, the following were known to Wood:—1. *An Anchor or Stay for the Spirit.* 2. *A Spiritual Treatise;* in three parts. 3. *A Treatise of Discretion.* 4. *Treatise of Confession.* 5. *Treatise of Doubts and Calls;* in three parts. 6. *The Mirror of Patience and Resignation.* 7. *Discourse concerning the Love of our Enemies.* 8. *Discourse touching all Virtues in general.* 9. *Spiritual Alphabet for the use of Beginners, with a Memorial for the Instructor.* 10. *The Order of Teaching.* 11. *Spiritual Emblems.* 12. *Vox clamantis in Deserti Animæ.* 13. *Directions for Contemplation;* in four parts. 14. *Dicta sive sententiæ sanctorum Patrum, de praxi vitæ perfectæ.* 15. *Tractatus de Conversione morum.* 16. *Flagellum Euchemachorum.* 17. *Of the Fall and Restitution of Man.* 18. *Instructions for the right profitable use of mental prayer.* 19. *A Book consisting of five Treatises, against being solicitous of honour, &c.* 20. *An Enquiry about the Author of the Abridgment of the Ladder of Perfection.* 21. *Secretum, sive Mysticum: Being Notes upon certain Mystic Books,* &c. in two parts. 22. *Treatise concerning the Apostolical Mission into England;* in two parts. 23. *Treatise concerning Refection.* 24. *Remains: or Supplements to several Treatises written by himself.* 25. *Rhythmi Spirituales, sive Canticorum liber.* 26. *Treatise concerning Sickness.* 27. *The Idiot's Devotions.* 28. *An*

*Account of his Life.** 29. *Apology for himself: or a Solution of some objections made against his writings.* One of the MSS. was in Peter Neve's sale in 1731, but it is not known that any of them are now in existence.

III.—JOHN VICARS.

HAVING introduced his "Knight and trusty Squire" to the acquaintance of his readers, the incomparable author of *Hudibras* ushers in the recital of their adventures with the following satirical invocation of his muse:—

> Thou that with ale or viler liquors,
> Didst inspire *Withers*, *Pryn*, and *Vicars*,
> And force them, though it was in spite
> Of Nature and their stars, to write:—
> Who (as we find in sullen writs,
> And cross-grained works of modern wits,
> With vanity, opinion, want,
> The wonder of the ignorant;
> The praises of the author, penn'd
> B' himself, or wit-insuring friend;
> The itch of picture in the front,
> With bays and wicked rhyme upon't;
> All that is left of the forked hill,
> To make men scribble without skill:)
> Canst make a poet, spite of fate,
> And teach all people to translate,
> Though out of languages, in which
> They understand no part of speech:—
> Assist me but this once, I 'mplore,
> And I shall trouble thee no more.†

Of the three names here immortalized, the last is intitled to a notice

* From this auto-biography Wood's account of him is taken; and he seems to have given implicit credit to all the internal impulses, by which the writer fancied himself to have been inspired.

† *Hudibras*, cant. i. v. 645—664.

in these pages. The character of his poetry is so truly and accurately described in the above passage, that it is given at length. But though unquestionably no *poet*, he was likewise no *fool;* and of whatever absurdities he was guilty in his rhymes, he possessed considerable interest and authority with the party to which he belonged: nor are his writings in their defence, however marked by the characteristic fanaticism, abusive vulgarity, and ridiculous phraseology of the times, destitute of internal proofs of talent, which, unbiassed by party feeling and religious intolerance, might have been turned to better account.

JOHN VICARS, descended from a Cumberland family, was born in London, sometime in the year 1582, and was educated in Christ's Hospital, during the mastership of the Rev. W. Robinson, M. A. Upon quitting the Hospital, he became a member of Queen's College, Oxford; where it is probable that he graduated regularly, though the fact has not been clearly ascertained; and he was subsequently elected one of the under masters of the foundation, in which he had received his education. Here he devoted his leisure hours almost entirely to literary pursuits; writing sometimes in verse, and sometimes in prose, but chiefly upon subjects connected with the religious controversies of the times. His productions are quite in the style of the enthusiasts of the day; and, the later ones more especially, are remarkable for the ingenious absurdity of the titles under which they appeared. In 1617, he published, with some minor pieces annexed, "*Mischeefes Mysteries*, or *Treasons Masterpiece, The Powder Plot. Invented by Hellish Malice, prevented by Heavenly Mercy: Truly related. And from the Latine of the learned and Reuerend Doctour Herring translated, and very much dilated*, by JOHN VICARS. The panegyrical verses prefixed to this and similar performances seemed to have suggested the poet's sneer at the *self-written* praises and friendly encomiums of the authors of his time.

On the death of Sir William Craven, in 1618, the office of President in Christ's Hospital became vacant, and Sir John Leman, Knight, and Lord Mayor for the current year, was chosen to succeed him. Shortly

after his appointment, Vicars published his "*Prospective Glasse,*" which he dedicated to the governors generally; adding some congratulatory verses, specially addressed to the new President. So admirably do they illustrate *Butler's* description of the

> ——————— picture in the front,
> With bays and wicked rhyme upon't;

that it will not be deemed out of place to subjoin the title and inscriptions at length. *Wicked* * as the rhymes may be, they bespeak a grateful sense of obligation for favours received at the hands of his patrons.

"A Prospective Glasse To Looke Into Heaven, or *The Cœlestiall* Canaan *described.* Together with the Sovles sacred *Soliloquie,* and most ardent desire to be inuested into the same. Sung *in a most heauenly* Hymne, *to the great* comfort of all good Christians, *by the* Mvses *most unworthy,* JOHN VICARS.

Revel. 21. 1. *And I saw a new Heaven, and a new Earth.*
1. Cor. 13. 12. *Here wee see, as through a Glasse.*

[A wreath of bays is here figured.]

London: Printed by *W. Stansby,* for *John Smethwicke,* and are to be sold at his shop in Saint *Dunstanes* Church yard, in Fleet-Street. 1618."

DEDICATION:—"To the Right Worshipfvll Societie of the Governors of Christs Hospitall, *J. V.* Dedicateth *all his poore endeauours, and wisheth* the *Kingdome* of *Grace* heere, and the *Kingdome* of *Glorie* hereafter.

> Your *Worships* fauours, from my *Birth* still found,
> Haue me in all my best *Endeauours* bound:

* Or rather *Worthless,*—for a sight of this rare volume, the author is indebted to the kindness of Benjamin Heywood Bright, Esq.

And, since I *owe* more than I *know* to pay,
I rest your *Worships* to my Dying-day.

Your Worships *in* All, *alwayes to be commanded*, JOHN VICARS."

CONGRATULATORY ADDRESS:—"To The Right Worshipfull, Sir John Leman, *Knight*, *President* of *Christs Hospitall*, and Alderman of London, I. V. *wisheth all earthly* Prosperitie, and the Reall fruition of this Ideall description.

Religious Rules *and* Natures Bonds *bind* all,
To keepe account and true memoriall
Of fauours past or present; lest with shame
Ingratitude *should Cracke their* Credits *fame.*
Since then (Right Worshipful) *these* bonds all *bind,*
This Dutie *needs to mee must be assign'd;*
Who, from your VVorships *vndeseruedly,*
Haue found much fauour and great courtesie:
Whose sweete Effects *haue my* good *so* Effected
As black Obliuion *may not make neglected.*
And since your VVorship *worthily is made*
The President, *chiefe* Pillar, Prop, *and* Aide
Of gouernment in that blest Hospitall
Of Christs *poore members,* Orphans *poore and small;*
I, therefore, joy thus to Congratulate
Your Worships hap, *their* help *so fortunate,*
As also that I may expresse in part
Some sincere fruites *of my most gratefull* Heart,
By Dedication *of this my poore mite,*
To your good Worship, *due to you by right.*
Which, hoping you (Right Worshipfull) *will take*
With kind acceptance: Heauens *great* King *you make*
A blest Partaker *of that* Majestie,
Which my weake Pen *can here but* Typifie.

To your *Worship* in his *Power* and *Prayers* duely and dutifully *Deuoted*, JOHN VICARS."

At the commencement of the Rebellion Vicars was among the foremost of the Presbyterian party; and, as Foulis observes, "he could out-scold the boldest faces in Billingsgate, especially if kings, bishops, organs, or may-poles were to be the objects of his zealous indignation."* His tirades against monarchy and episcopacy abounded in the most virulent invective and fanatical abuse; and Butler well describes them as "sullen writs," in reference to the ill-natured tone in which they were indited. "He hated," says Wood, "all people that loved obedience, and affrighted many of the weaker sort and others, from having any agreement with the king's party, by continually inculcating into their heads strange stories of God's wrath against the cavaliers."† With the same object in view, he published in quarto "*Jehovah Jireth, God in the Mount, or England's Remembrancer; being the first and second part of a Parliamentary Chronicle.*" This was followed by "*God's Arke overtopping the World's Waves; or a third part of a Parliamentary Chronicle;*" and shortly after by a fourth part, called "*The Burning Bush not consumed.*" In the year 1646 the four parts of this "medley of facts and party fury," as they are appropriately designated by the recent editor of Wood's *Athenæ*, were collected together under the title of "*Magnalis Dei Anglicana; or England's Parliamentary Chronicle.*" ‡

When the Independents came into power, and more particularly after the king's martyrdom, the whole bitterness of his animosity was let loose against them. Some idea may be formed of the low personalities and gross scurrilities in which he indulged, from the general

* *History of Wicked Plots*, &c. p. 179.

† Athen. Ox. vol. ii.

‡ The titles at length, which are characteristic of the author's usual violence, are given in the *Censura Literaria*, vol. i. p. 329, *sqq.*; and Dibdin's Library Companion, p. 251, *note*.

complexion of a work, embellished with a portrait of John Goodwin, with a windmill over his head, of which the Devil is blowing the sails. There are also other devices, such as a weather cock, emblematic of Goodwin's fickleness; and the title is worded in terms of the most outrageous malignity:—*Coleman Street Conclave visited; and that Grand Imposter, the Schismaticks Cheater in Chief (who hath long slily lurked therein) truly and duly discovered: containing a most palpable and plain Display of Mr. John Goodwin's Self Conviction (under his own Hand-writing), and of the notorious Heresies, Errors, Malice, Pride, and Hypocrisy of this most huge Garagantua in falsely pretended Piety, to the lamentable misleading of the too credulous soul-murdered Proselytes of Coleman Street and elsewhere. Collected principally out of his own big braggadochio wave-like-swelling and swaggering writings, full fraught with six-footed terms and fleshlie rhetorical phrases, far more than solid and sacred truths, and may fully serve (if it be the Lord's Will), like Belshazzar's Hand-writing on the Wall of his Conscience, to strike terror and shame into his own soul and shameless face, and to undeceive his most miserably cheated and inchanted or bewitched followers.*"

Among other of Vicars' sins in rhyme, it seems that he also had translated ("spite of fate," as Butler has it) "*the twelve Æneids of Virgil into English deca-syllables*, 1624. They were done, it appears, "into as horrible travesty in earnest as the French Scarron did in burlesque;" though the translator is certainly not obnoxious to the charges levelled against him or his contemporaries, of not understanding the language in which they were written. He also translated the "*Epigrams of that most witty and worthy Epigrammatist, Mr. John Owen, Gent.*" (Lond. 1619); and "*Babel's Balm:* or, *the Honey-comb of Rome's Religion: with a neat Draining and Straining out of the rammish Honey thereof; sung in ten most elegant Elegies in Latin*, by the most *Christian Satyrist, Mr. George Goodwin.*" (Lond. 1624.)

Mr. Vicars retained his appointment in Christ's Hospital till his

death, which took place on the 12th of August, 1652, in the seventy-second year of his age. He lies buried in the north aisle of Christ Church, Newgate Street; but the inscription on the stone over his grave was completely defaced by the fire of 1666. A son of the same name survived him, who was admitted a member of Queen's College, Oxford, in the year 1631. Besides the works already enumerated, he was the author of the following, which are now extremely scarce, if indeed they are all in existence:—1. *England's Hallelujah:* or, Great Brittaines gratefull Retribution for God's gratious Benediction. In our many and most famous Deliuerances, since the Halcyon Dayes of euer blessed Queene Elizabeth, to these present Times. Together with diuers of Dauid's Psalmes, according to the French Metre and Measures, 1631. 2. *Quintessence of Cruelty;* or, the Popish Powder-plot related: a poem, 1641. 3. *England's Remembrancer;* or, a thankful Acknowledgment of Parliamentary Mercies to the English Nation, wherein is contained a brief enumeration of all or the most of God's free favours and choice Blessings multiplied on us since this Parliament first began: a poem. London, 1641. 4. *The Sinfulness and Unlawfulness of having or making the Picture of Christ's Humanity,* &c. London, 1641. 5. *God in the Mount;* or, England's Remembrancer, being a Panegyrick Pyramides erected to the Honour of England's God, &c. London, 1642. A poem. 6. *Looking Glass for Malignants;* or, God's Hand against God-haters. London, 1643. 7. The second part of *Looking Glass for Malignants,* 1645. 8. *The Schismatic sifted,* &c. 9. *Soul-saving Knowledge,* &c. 10. *Picture of a Puritan,* &c. 11. *Dagon demolished;* or, twenty admirable Examples of God's seuere Justice and Displeasure against the Subscribers of the late Engagement against King Charles II. and the whole House of Peers. 12. *A sight of the Transactions of these latter years.* Emblemized with engraven Plates, which men may read without spectacles. Lond. 1646.

IV.—JOSHUA BARNES.

THIS industrious and somewhat eccentric scholar was born in London on the 10th of January, 1654. He was the son of a respectable tradesman, who obtained his admission at the usual age into Christ's Hospital. His progress in the attainment of classical learning, and more especially in the knowledge of Greek, was astonishingly rapid; and so ardent was his zeal in the pursuit of literature, that during his stay at school he had become an author to a considerable extent. In 1669 he had written five books of "Divine Poems, English," with a dedication in Latin:—"1. Κοσμοποιΐα, or the Creation of the World. 2. A double poem, viz. of Man's Fall, and Christ's Redemption. 3. A Hymn to the Holy Trinity, with other divine Poems, Fancies, and Epigrams. 4. A Pastoral Eclogue on the Return of King Charles II. with an Heroic Essay on the Royal Exchange. 5. Epigrams." To Dr. Mew, Master of John's College, Oxford, and afterwards Bishop of Winchester, he dedicated a poem in 1670, entitled "The Life and Death of the Usurper, Oliver Cromwel;" and he had also translated several of Seneca's tragedies, and written wholly, or in part, *Xerxes, Pythias and Damon, Holofernes,* and various other tragedies, both in English and Latin. These were followed by a poem, in Latin hexameters, on "the Fire of London and the Plague," and a "Latin Elegy on the beheading of John the Baptist." Some of the above appeared in print; but the greater portion of them remained by him in manuscript, with a view, no doubt, to eventual publication.

From Christ's Hospital he proceeded to the University of Cambridge, and was admitted a sizar at Emmanuel College, in 1671. Here he continued to prosecute with avidity his studies in various walks of literature; and it must be admitted that most of his performances exhibit great depth of reading, though applied with incredible want of judgment. Immediately after taking his degree, in 1675, he published "*Gerania,*

or a new discovery of a little sort of people called Pygmies;" and in 1678 he was elected fellow of his college. In this year he printed, in octavo, "Αὐλικοκάτοπτρον, *sive Estheræ Historia, Poetica Paraphrasi, idque Græco Carmine, cui versio Latina opponitur, exornata; una cum Scholiis seu Annotationibus Græcis, in quibus (ad Sacri Textus Dilucidationem), præter alia non pauca, Gentium Orientalium Antiquitates moresque reconditiores proferuntur. Additur Parodia Homerica de eadem hac historia. Accedit Index rerum ac verborum copiosissimus.*" Whatever may be the real merits of this paraphrase, it is clear that the author was in nowise dissatisfied with his performance, or with the estimate which he had formed of his own acquirements. He tells us in the preface that his long conversance with Homer, the great father of Greek poetry, had given him a greater readiness of composition in that language than in Latin, or even in English; that his verses, however, were not, like Dr. Duport's, mere centos from that poet, but formed upon his style and manner; since he had no desire to be considered as a *rhapsodist of a rhapsodist*, but was ambitious of the title of a *poet*. It is certain that Greek was so familiar to him, that he was wont to throw almost every thing into Greek verse;* and it will give some idea of the merit which he attached to his *Esther*, that he has quoted it without mercy in the notes to his *Euripides*, in illustration both of the sentiments and language of that tragedian. From a catalogue of his various compositions, published and unpublished, subjoined to the Sermon which he preached on St. Matthew's day, and to the first

* He would turn the completest doggerel into Greek elegiacs or anacreontics; and the curious in such matters will find a pile of his verses in neglected MS. in the Library of Emmanuel College. The lines which are attached to his *vera effigies*, that is, being interpreted, *his striking likeness*, which adorns his edition of Euripides, afford an appropriate specimen of these learned trifles.

Γείναστό με Λονδῖνον, ἀτὰρ Χριστοῦ τρέφε Δῶμα
Ξεινόδοχον· Μούσας σέβομαι Χάμοιο παρ' ὄχθαις·
Ἔνθα Λατινίδα γλῶσσαν ἅμ' Ἑλλάδι μίσγον ἰωῇ·
Τοὺς δὲ Θεοὺς, Ἥρωας, ἰδ' Ἀνέρας ἤδὲ ἀείδειν.

edition of his *Anacreon*, it seems that this production formed only the first of seven books of "Greek Poems," upon which it is not unlikely that his publisher was disinclined to venture. The six remaining pieces, of which the Greek titles are highly characteristic of Barnes' pedantry, are, "1. Ψονθομφανεὰχ, or an Heroic Essay on Joseph the Patriach. 2. Ὀρειολογία, or Christ's Sermon on the Mount, the Creed, Commandments, Pater Noster, and other Scriptural Hymns, in Greek verse. 3. *Thuribulum*, or the Hymns and Festivals, in Greek verse. 4. An Heroic Fancy on Homer, with Epigrams. 5. Ἀγγλο-Βελγομαχία, an Heroic Poem on the death of Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich, in Greek, Latin, and English verse. 6. Ἀλεκτρυομαχία, a Poem on *Cock-fighting*." Possibly the "Mock Poem on the Ninth of the Iliad and the Ninth of the Odysses," printed in 1681, was the same with the "heroic fancy" in the above list.

In 1679 Barnes took his Master's degree, and in 1686, that of Bachelor of Divinity. He had been lately engaged upon a work of considerable research, which appeared in 1688, with a dedication to King James II., under the following title:—"The History of that most victorious monarch, Edward III., King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland, and first founder of the most noble Order of the Garter. Together with that of his most renowned son, Edward, Prince of Wales and Acquitain, surnamed the Black Prince; faithfully and carefully collected from the best and most antient authors, domestic and foreign, printed Books, Manuscripts and Records." The work was printed at Cambridge, in folio. It exhibits a singular medley of historical accuracy, mixed up with imaginary speeches after the manner, as Barnes was fain to imagine, of Thucydides; while the ready assent with which he adopts the notion of Aylet Sammes, that the Order of the Garter derived its origin from the Phœnicians, affords a tolerable specimen of that want of judgment which he frequently betrayed in the application of that vast fund of knowledge which he unquestionably possessed.

During the next six years Barnes was busily employed in preparing

for the press his edition of *Euripides*, with the fragments and letters. Having heard from some friend that the great *Bentley* considered these last as the spurious fabrication of some sophist, he wrote to inquire his reasons for this opinion. Bentley's reply, of which the original was lately presented to the British Museum, is printed in the first volume of the *Museum Criticum*. The writer begins by stating "that the epistles, which are ascribed to Euripides, are supposititious, he ever believed since he first read them, and 'tis likely should continue to do so still: but that as for *arguments*, to prove them spurious, there were none that would convince any person that did not discover it by himself." He proceeds, however, in a humorous strain, to state a few particulars of the internal evidence against them, and concludes with a request that, in his promised refutation of Meursius, Barnes would not name him; as he did "not pretend to assert, but only to believe, they are shams." "I am very glad," he adds in a postscript, "if any thing that I have published can be serviceable to your design: I shall count it an honour to be mentioned in so great a work. Papers ready I have none, and I cannot here make any review, being absent from my books of that kind, and engaged in other affairs; and 'tis likely yourself may have prevented me in most things: so I can only wish you good success." This letter is dated "at the Palace in Worcester, February 22, 1692-3." In the course of the following year, the *Euripides* was published; and, though it was scarcely probable that a man of Barnes' peculiar temperament would be induced to yield to the arguments which Bentley had politely suggested to him, the laws of common courtesy seemed to demand some acknowledgment of the information he had received at his own solicitation. Instead, however, of any thanks public or private, and without any notice of Bentley's communication, he replied to his objections as if they had come from an unknown hand, and declared that it betrayed *great impudence or want of judgment** to question the truth of the epistles. This inexcusable

* "*Perfrictæ frontis aut judicii imminuti.*" Eurip. ed. Barnes. T. ii. p. 523.

rudeness could not fail to leave a very unfavourable impression upon the mind of his opponent, and it might have been expected that the memorable controversy respecting the Epistles of Phalaris, in which Barnes also bore some trifling share, would have called forth a severe retort upon the offender. Such, however, was not the case. Having disposed of the letters of Phalaris, as well as those of Themistocles and Socrates, Bentley concludes his celebrated dissertation with an examination of those of Euripides, in which he triumphantly establishes the position which he maintained in his private letter, speaking at the same time of his antagonist with an apparent freedom from all resentment, as "the very learned defender of the Epistles, one of a singular industry and a most diffuse reading."* It is possible that Bentley's forbearance arose from a degree of contempt, with which he is said to have regarded the editor's acquirements. He was wont to say "that Barnes understood as much of Greek as an Athenian cobbler;" † and though this jeu d'esprit has been differently interpreted both as a satire and a compliment, there can be little doubt in which acceptation it was really intended.

Whatever be the intrinsic worth of Barnes' edition of Euripides, as compared with those of later editors, it must be admitted that it totally eclipsed the merits of all which preceded it. The text is very correct, and the Greek scholia of the first seven plays are given entire; among which the editor has inserted some of his own, distinguished, absurdly enough, by his signature in Greek characters. It was the first edition in which the fragments were collected with any degree of diligence; and at the end are appended a life of the poet, and a dissertation on the music, scenery, and mechanism of the drama. Of the emendations which *Milton* had inserted in the margin of a copy of the Stephanine edition, and which were submitted to the editor's notice, he appears to have made but a partial and injudicious use; and

* Bentley's *Dissertation on Phalaris*, p. 419.

† Cumberland's (the son-in-law of Bentley) Memoirs, p. 28.

other defects have been pointed out with unsparing severity. He has been visited, indeed, with much harsher treatment than he deserves from modern scholars, "who have forgotten," says Bishop Monk, "how little had been done before his time towards the correction and illustration of that tragedian."*

The general estimation in which Barnes' scholarship was held in the university must have been far above the standard to which Bentley is reported to have assigned it. On the death of Professor Payne, in 1695, his appointment to the Regius Professorship of Greek, is satisfactory evidence on this score; though his affectation frequently subjected him to ridicule. There is a paper of verses by some undergraduate in the *Musæ Anglicanæ*, entitled *Sub-professor Linguæ Græcæ*, which are not certainly calculated to flatter his vanity: and it was the egregious extent of this frailty which tended in no inconsiderable degree to detract from the respect which would have been otherwise paid to his erudition. At all events he does not appear to have been idle in his new situation. Among his MSS. are several series of lectures on different Greek authors, which he delivered in the schools: and there is also still in existence a Greek oration, which he delivered in the senate house in the year 1701. It happened that a Greek prelate, Neophytos, Archbishop of Philippopoli, being on a visit to England, was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the University; and Joshua Barnes, as Greek Professor, had the honour of presenting him to the Vice Chancellor.†

If the professor did not succeed in exciting admiration by his learning, he was not without an admirer of a more interesting description in the person of a widow, named *Mason*, with a jointure of £200 a year. Fame does not speak very highly of the personal charms of this lady, but she was blessed, as it seems, with a most amiable and affectionate disposition. Coming to Cambridge, shortly after her husband's death,

* Life of Bentley, vol. i. p. 53.

† Ibid. vol. i. p. 152.

she requested permission to settle upon the favoured professor an annuity of £100 at her decease; and, having no children, upon whom could she bestow her widow's mite more desirably, than upon one for whom she entertained so great respect? Mr. Barnes politely refused the offer, unless it was also attended with that of her hand; and the lady too obliging to refuse any thing to Joshua, for whom, as she said, "the sun stood still," forthwith agreed to the terms. They were accordingly married towards the close of the year 1700, the widow having laid aside her weeds within a twelvemonth for the death of her first husband, *Edward Mason, Esq.* of Hemingford in Huntingdonshire, who died on the 6th of the preceding January. At the time of his marriage Mr. Barnes was in his forty-seventh year, and his wife about thirteen years older.

On St. Matthew's day, 1703, Barnes was called upon to preach the anniversary sermon before the Lord Mayor. The sermon, which was printed, contains some passages of considerable eloquence, and exhibits abundant proof of the preacher's erudition. In the same year, also, he published three discourses, entitled, "1. The Happy Island, or the Mirrour of Government, being the Inauguration of Queen Gratiana. 2. England's Interest, or a sure way to victory. 3. The cause of the Church of England defended and explained." His edition of *Anacreon* appeared in 1705, with a dedication to the Duke of Marlborough. *Hanc poetam*, says Fabricius, *ingenio ac doctrina sua mire expolivit castigavitque Barnesius;* and, whatever may have since been done for Anacreon, the truth of the remark is unquestionable. The edition was taken from a MS. in the Vatican; and, independent of notes, original and collected, a Latin version, Indices, and Life of the Poet, contained above three hundred verses and fragments hitherto inedited.

Early in 1711 Barnes gave to the world his edition of *Homer;* with a dedication of the *Iliad* to the Earl of Pembroke, and of the *Odyssey* to Hyde, Earl of Rochester, the queen's uncle. It had been his ambition to obtain for his work the patronage of the Queen herself; but she declined to accede to his request. Barnes suspected, and

probably not without reason, that Bentley, who was one of her chaplains, had been the cause, directly or indirectly, of her majesty's refusal; and against this *Zoilus*, this *inimicus homo*, he vented the whole fury of his indignation. As soon as the work appeared, Bentley read over the dedication and preface, in which he had been told that he should find himself abused, and immediately wrote to Mr. Davies, a mutual friend of himself and the professor, in terms of severe recrimination.* He denies all enmity against Barnes, inasmuch as he had been one of his first subscribers; subjects several of his notes to angry, though just, criticism; and concludes in these words:—

"Sir, I write to you as a common friend, and desire you to show Mr. Barnes this letter, but not to let him keep it nor transcribe it. If it be true that he gives out, that he means me by those villanous characters, I shall teach him better manners towards his electors. For though I shall not honour him so much as to enter the lists against him myself, yet in one week's time I can send a hundred such remarks as these to his good friend Will. Baxter (whom I have known these twenty years), who, before the parliament sits, shall pay him home for his Anacreon. But if it be otherwise, that he did not describe me under those general reproaches, a small satisfaction shall content me, which I leave you to be judge of: for I would not, without the utmost provocation, hurt the sale of his work, upon which he professes to have laid out his whole fortune. Pray let me hear from you as soon as you can."

That there are great defects in Barnes' edition of Homer is no reason for robbing him of the praise which is justly due to him. "He was the first critic of that age," says Heyne,† "who made Homer a subject of severe critical study; and the second after *Turnebus*, who investigated the prosody of his author, and detected many errors which disgraced

* This letter was first published in the Monthly Review, for March, 1756, vol. xiv. p. 202. and is appended to the later editions of Bentley's *Dissertation on Phalaris.*

† *De Codicibus Homeri*, p. xlii.

former editions." Of Bentley's eulogium on Clarke's edition, as "a work beyond all competition," the same high authority observes, that "unless out of pure hatred to Barnes, he could scarcely conceive it to have been uttered by him:" and a later critic* has not hesitated to record an opinion that "Barnes, although sometimes absurd and injudicious, has deserved more of Homer than any editor, except Heyne." Even Bishop Monk,† who does not rate very highly the literary acquirements of his predecessor, deems it an act of justice to remark, "that however deficient he was in the qualifications of a critic, his labours have been too much decried, and the credit justly due to them has been refused; and that in truth his edition of Homer, with all its faults and imperfections, is a more useful one to the reader than any which had preceded it; nay more, there was no edition published for ninety years after it, which, upon the whole, deserves the preference of a scholar." Clarke's Homer, it will be remembered, appeared in 1729.

None of the booksellers could be induced to embark in this expensive publication, so that the whole cost and risk fell upon the editor. His wife, it seems, entertained some scruples as to the policy of this sacrifice, which he is said to have overcome by persuading her that the author of the Iliad was no other than King Solomon. This information was conveyed to her in a copy of verses, which were written, however, not from the conviction of his own mind, but with a view to gain his wife's consent to the necessary outlay. The sale not answering his expectations, he became considerably embarrassed; for, as he himself states, *huic uni Homericæ navi*, in this single Homeric bark he had ventured all his fortune. He was therefore induced to write to the prime minister Harley, supplicating some preferment; and it can scarcely be doubted that his request would have been granted. In one of three letters,‡ which he wrote during the year 1711, he says:—

* See *Edinburgh* Review for July, 1803.

† Life of Bentley, vol. i. p. 296.

‡ These letters, dated April 24, June 4, and October 16, are in the British Museum, Harl. MSS. No. 7523.

"I have lived in the University above thirty years fellow of a college, now above forty years standing, and fifty-eight years of age; am a bachelor of divinity, and have preached before kings." His career, however, was now drawing to a close; and, if it was in contemplation to extend to him any mark of the royal favour, he did not live to receive it. He died at Hemingford on the 3rd of August, 1712. On the north side of the chancel of the parish church a monument is erected to his memory, whereon is the following singular inscription:—

H. S. E.
JOSHUA BARNES,
S. T. B.
Collegii Emanuelis Socius,
Et
Linguæ Græcæ in Academia Cantabrigiensi
Professor Regius Peritissimus.
Plura Eruditionis et Industriæ
Monumenta reliquit.
Ob. Aug. 3. A. D. 1712. Æt. 58.
Maria Barnes
Conjugi dilectissimo
M. P.

Βαρνήσιος δ' ἅπαντας
Νίκησε, Πολύτεχνος
Λογογράφων φέριστος,
Ἄνθός τε τῶν ἀοιδῶν,
Τῶν ἱστόρων μεγιστος,
Καὶ Ρητόρων ἄριστος,
Καὶ Μαντέων βάθιστος,
Βρεττανικῆς ἀρουρῆς.*

* The bad Greek and worse taste of these anacreontics could scarcely have been surpassed. They are attributed to the *pleasantry* of Dr. Savage; and the widow, unconscious of their extravagance, requested that they might be inscribed on the stone. From a niche under the east window of Hemingford church, the effigies of several volumes carved in stone have lately been removed. These books were known by the name of *Barnes' Bibles;* and under them, according to the popular tradition of the place, was a translation of the epitaph in the text. For this information I am indebted to the courtesy of the present curate of the parish; and, were it given on his own authority, I should be unwilling to

It has been too much the fashion with modern critics to underrate the scholarship of *Joshua Barnes*. The contempt which Bentley entertained for him is no just criterion of his merits, though it seems to have led the way for much of the obloquy which has been heaped upon him. Personal dislike had no inconsiderable share in the censure which emanated from that quarter; and even Bentley could not deny his adversary the fame of extensive learning, which was unquestionably his due. But while a memory, retentive almost beyond example, enabled him to store his mind with almost exhaustless information, his want of judgment in applying the critical materials with which he was furnished,

hazard a conjecture that the inscription on those Bibles was not a translation of that on the monument, but a record of the curious fact, that "he read a small English Bible an hundred and twenty-one times at his leisure." This circumstance is said to have been registered upon his tomb, where it does not now appear.

The entry of the professor's burial in the parish register runs thus,

"Mr. Joshua Barnes, Greack professor, buried Aug. y^{e} 5 day:"

and a few lines lower down in the same page is the following;

"John Barnes, baccheldor, Burried March y^{e} 10th day" (1713.).

Possibly this John Barnes was a relative of the professor; but the name is now entirely forgotten in the parish. His widow survived him above fourteen years; and in the chancel there is another monument bearing a double inscription, which is subjoined:—

H. S. E.
EDUARDUS MASON, Gen.
Edu^{di} Mason & Elizæ Lock
Hujusce Villæ Filius,
Justus, Amœnus,
Omnib^{9} charus,
Amcisq. dilectissim^{9}.
Obiit 6to die Jan.
Anno Ætatis 60
Salutis 1700.

Maria vidua grata
Relicta celeberrimi viri
D^{ni} Joshuæ Barnes, S. T. B.
Marito suo Benigno
M. P.

H. S. E.
Maria Barnes,
Antehac Edvardi Mason, Gen.
deinde Joshuæ Barnes, S. T. B.
Vidua.
Omnibus amica,
Indigis benefica,
Charis longe munifica.

Obiit Dec. 13° Anõ { Salutis 1726°. / Ætatis 85°.

detracted considerably from the intrinsic value of his works. In allusion to this combination of mental opposites, some wag of the day proposed the following inscription for his monument,

Joshua Barnes
Felicis memoriæ, judicium expectans:

and another called him ὄνος πρὸς λύραν, which savours strongly of vulgarity, and has much less of wit than the professor's reply. Those who made the observation, he said, did not understand what poetry meant, and wanted ὁ νοῦς πρὸς λύραν to teach them.

Nor was he less exposed to ridicule from the self-satisfaction with which he regarded his own performances. In the preface to his Homer, he gratifies his vanity with an enumeration of the eminent men with whom he had been acquainted, and speaks of Bentley as a *mere boy* in literature, in comparison of his more advanced attainment in knowledge.* It should be remembered, however, that he was writing under a severe sense of at least suspected injury, by which the natural irritability of his temper was betrayed into a strain of almost puerile recrimination. As he was an enthusiast in Greek, so was he also in morals. He entertained the most exalted notion of the excellence of charity as a christian virtue, and maintained that it never failed of its reward in time as well as in eternity. Upon one occasion he was known to have given his only coat to a beggar, who solicited his alms; and he used to relate certain instances of unexpected retribution for acts of this description. Sensual indulgences he regarded as far less offensive in the eyes of God, than the spiritual sins of censoriousness and pride; and other peculiarities of sentiment have also been attributed to him. Yet "even his failings leaned to virtue's side;" and his reverence for the Bible, to the reading of which he dedicated a great portion of his time, is a sufficient proof of his piety and devotion. Though none of his biblical criticisms were published, it appears that he had made some collections in MS.

* "Quantum ad Græcarum literarum cognitionem spectat, nondum illorum virilitas meam assecuta est pueritiam. *Præf. ad Hom.*

Besides the works already mentioned in the course of the memoir, the following awful list of unpublished MSS. are probably still in being. Many of them, if not all, lie in undisturbed repose in the library of Emanuel College:—1. *The Warlike Lover*, or *the Generous Rival;* a Tragedy, English, relating to the Dutch War, and the death of the thrice noble, loyal, and valiant Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich. MS. 1672. 2. *Solomon's Song Paraphrased;* containing an hundred Hexastics in English Heroic verse. MS. 1674. 3. *Lexicon Poeticum, Latino-Græcum cui additur aliud propriorum Nominum, &c.* for the use of great schools: A singular help for those who are not perfect masters of the Poetical Greek, to make good Greek verse by: large folio. MS. 1675. 4. An accurate Treatise about *Greek Accents;* of their use, variation, rules, and antiquity: in answer to Henry Christian Heninius and others, with a discourse upon the points now in use. 5. *The Cambridge Duns*, a comedy. MS. 6. *Franciados:* a Latin Heroic Poem, on the Black Prince, designed in twelve books, eight long since finished. 7. *The Art of War*, in four books, English Prose. MS. 1676. 8. *Hengist*, or the *English Valour;* an Heroic Poem, in seven books, English. MS. 9. *Landgartha*, or the Amazon Queen of Denmark and Norway; a Tragedy, formerly designed as an entertainment for their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Denmark, and the Princess, now Queen Anne. 10. *Ecclesiastical History*, from the beginning of the world to the ascension, &c. in Latin, Folio. MS. 11. *Miscellanies*, being select poems on several occasions, English. 12. A Dissertation on *Columns;* of their antiquity, use, signification, &c. Lat. MS. 1692. 13. A Discourse on the *Sibylls*, in three books, Latin. MS. 14. Philosophical and Theological Poems, Lat. printed on several occasions at Cambridge. 15. Divine poems and meditations for five years. MS. 16. *Pindar's Life*, Latin, in four parts. MS. 17. *Calendarium Academicum*, or a Methodical Direction for young Students at the University for the first four years: With general Rules of Morality, &c.; a Form of Prayer, &c. MS. 1685. 18. A Sermon preached at St. Paul's Cathedral, before the Lord Mayor, on All Saints'

Day. 19. A Discourse of *Natural Physick*, or a Direction for Health, by way of Novel. MS. 20. Sermons, Speeches, Problems, Declamations, Translations, Epistles, and other Exercises, Greek, Latin, English, and Lectures in Logic, Ethicks, &c. 21. Occasional Interpretations, Illustrations, Emendations, or Corrections of Places, falsely translated, Collations and other Explications of sundry Places of Scripture, from Genesis to the Revelations. 22. *Communes Loci poetici, philologici, theologici, critici*, &c. 23. The Life and Death of *George Castriot*, alias *Scandenburgh*, the valiant King of Epirus. 24. The Life and Death of *Tamerlane the Great*, Emperour of Tartary. 25. The Life and Death of the Royal Prophet and Psalmist *David*, King of Israel, one of the first nine worthies, the Type of Christ, and his ancestor according to the Flesh: With all his undoubted Psalms in curious Meter, refer'd to their proper places, as they were occasionally indited. All carefully collected and methodized from Scripture, and in an elaborate style, &c. [For this and the two preceding he had collected the materials only.] 26. Σπειδηριάδος, a ludicrous poem, in Greek Macaronic verse, upon a Battle between a Spider and a Toad. Anno 1673. 27. Φληϊάδος, or a Supplement to the old ludicrous Poem under that Title, at Trinity-house, in Cambridge, upon a Battle between the Fleas and a Welshman. 28. Philosophical and Divine Poems, in Latin, published at different times at Cambridge. 29. *Poems*, and sacred daily meditations, continued for several years, in English. 30. Lectures upon *Bereshith*, with an oration recommending the study of the Hebrew Language. 31. *Concio ad Clerum*, for his degree of Bachelor of Divinity at St. Mary's, in Cambridge. 1686. 32. An *Oration*, recommending the study of the Greek Language, spoken in the Public Schools at Cambridge, before the Vice-chancellor, March 28, 1705. 33. *A Prevaricator's Speech*, spoken at the commencement at Cambridge. 1680. 34. *A Congratulatory Oration in Latin*, spoken at St. Mary's, September 9, 1683, upon the escape of King Charles II, and the Duke of York from the conspiracy.

V.—JAMES JURIN, M. D.

For the most part, though not universally, the students who proceed from Christ's Hospital to the universities are intended for the church; but the other learned professions have received some of the number, and derived equal honour and advantage from their talents and acquirements. The subject of the present notice was a medical exception; and the list of Grecians subjoined to this chapter will supply names, some of living individuals, who have risen to merited distinction in the law.

James Jurin was born in the year 1684, and proceeding from Christ's Hospital in 1702 to Trinity College, Cambridge, he took the degree of B.A. in 1705, and was elected fellow of that society in the following year. From the list of subscribers for repairing and beautifying the Chapel of the College in 1707, it appears that he gave the whole of his fellowship (£25.) to that desirable object. In his progress through the University he distinguished himself by his mathematical attainments; and having taken his Master's degree in 1709, he was appointed, at the recommendation of his College, to the Mastership of the Grammar School at Newcastle upon Tyne. Here his leisure hours were occupied in preparing for the press a new edition of the Geography of *Bernhard Varenius*, which he published in 1712. This work, which had become exceedingly scarce, was undertaken by the advice of the celebrated *Bentley*, at that time Master of Trinity, to whom it is dedicated in terms of the most devoted attachment and respect. It is executed throughout with considerable ability; and an account, which is appended, of the various improvements in geographical science, since the time of Varenius, who wrote about the middle of the seventeenth century, sufficiently proves the editor's qualifications for his task. Though Jurin was a warm admirer of Bentley's learning, he does not appear to have taken an active part in the proceedings, which kept his college in a continual ferment during the whole period of his government.

Shortly after the publication of his *Varenius*, he resigned his appointment at Newcastle, and turned his attention to the study of Medicine; and, after graduating M.D. in 1716, he settled in London, where he soon created an extensive and rapidly increasing practice; and his reputation obtained for him the appointment of Physician to Guy's Hospital. To his professional occupation was added that of Secretary to the Royal Society, in which office he continued for several years, actively promoting the objects of the institution, both by his personal and literary exertions. A series of seventeen papers from his pen were published in the Philosophical Transactions of the years 1718 and 1719, on the Muscular Powers of the Heart, in which mathematical science was applied with great acuteness and ingenuity to the illustration of physiological facts. These essays were collected into a separate volume in the year 1732, under the title of "*Physico-Mathematical Dissertations;*" having in the interim elicited a controversy between the writer and Dr. James Kiell, respecting the accuracy of his calculations. Some further objections were afterwards urged by *M. Senac*, in his "Treatise on the Structure of the Heart," which likewise received a reply from the author.

In the mean time he was by no means inattentive to the interests of the profession, to which it would be expected that his talents should be more immediately dedicated. He was a zealous advocate for the practice of inoculation, then in its infancy; and in order to establish the benefits resulting therefrom upon a solid foundation, he drew up a comparative estimate of the mortality attendant upon casual and inoculated small pox respectively during the five years from 1723 to 1727 inclusive. Several publications connected with the subject proceeded from his pen at this period, which met with a considerable share of the public attention.

To Smith's "*System of Optics*," published in 1738, Dr. Jurin added an "Essay upon distinct and indistinct Vision;" which called forth some observations from Mr. Robins, a skilful mathematician of the day, impugning the calculations from which the doctor had deduced the

nature of the changes necessary to be made in the figure of the eye, in order to accommodate it to the clear perception of objects at different distances. To these animadversions Jurin immediately replied. He was also engaged about the same time in a foreign controversy respecting the force of running water, and the Leibnitzian doctrine of living forces. Having disposed of these matters, he entered upon a series of experiments to ascertain the specific gravity of the human blood; the result of which he subsequently communicated to the Royal Society. Some contributions in elucidation of meteorological science were likewise submitted to their notice. He was also at this time a member of an Antiquarian Society at Spalding, to which *Sir I. Newton*, *Dr. Stukely*, and other eminent individuals belonged. To this society he regularly presented the "Philosophical Transactions," as they successively appeared.

Among his college friends was Thomas Bentley, the nephew of the great critic, and himself also the editor of *Horace*, and other critical works of no inconsiderable pretensions. In 1742 he published an edition of *Cæsar*, undertaken at the suggestion of Jurin, and accompanied with a large proportion of notes from his pen. He says in his preface:—*Illi viro nil negare potui, cujus amicitiam per omnes ætatis gradus expertus eram, quemque nôram et observâram, et* ante *et* post *quam non modo Philosophus et Medicus insignis, sed et Philologus et Criticus exstitisset.* Again, with all the vanity of his illustrious uncle: —*Jactavi profecto sæpe inter sodales meos, fortunam illam perpetuo bonam, quæ Cæsarem vivum comitata est, nunc mortuum sequi; quippe qui Jurinum Emendatorem,* me *vero* Editorem *nactus sit.* He concludes with a compliment to the generosity of his coadjutor, who waived his claim to any share in the profits of the publication: *nam illi facti* Fama *sat est.*

Some time before his death he was elected President of the College of Physicians; and this situation he held till the occurrence of that event in the year 1750.

VI.—JEREMIAH MARKLAND.

JEREMIAH MARKLAND, one of the most eminent scholars of his day, was admitted into Christ's Hospital on the presentation of *Mrs. Catherine Norris*, executrix of *W. Garway*, Esq. in the month of April, 1704. He was one of the twelve children of the Rev. Ralph Markland, M. A. Vicar of Childwall, in Lancashire, where he was born, according to his own statement, on the 29th of October, 1693; but the Hospital date of his birth is October 18. His father seems to have been principally occupied with the duties of his profession; the conscientious discharge of which, joined with great goodness of heart, and a pleasing urbanity of manners, had gained him the esteem of all who knew him. A poem, entitled "*The Art of Shooting Flying*," which has sometimes been attributed to him, was the work of his relative, Abraham Markland, D.D. sometime fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; the author of two volumes of posthumous sermons, published in 1729, and the friend of the amiable and excellent Izaak Walton.*

On the 20th of June, 1710, young Markland proceeded to St. Peter's College, Cambridge, on one of the Hospital exhibitions. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1713, and Master of Arts in 1717, whereupon he was elected fellow and tutor of his college. In 1714 he had inserted a copy of Latin verses in the "Cambridge Gratulations," which evince great classical taste and promise; and in 1717 he ably vindicated the character of Addison against the satire of Pope in a copy of verses inscribed to the Countess of Warwick. These verses, together with a translation of Chaucer's "*Frier's Tale*," and other minor productions, appeared in the various publications of Curll at this

* They were co-residents at Winchester; and the doctor was one of the witnesses to Walton's will. He was a prebendary of Winchester, Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, and rector successively of Meonstoke, Easton, and Houghton, in Hampshire. The epitaph on his gravestone, before the altar of the church of St. Cross, is given in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vol. iv. p. 658.

period, under the signature of "*John Markland, of St. Peter's College, Cambridge.*" Now there is no Cambridge Graduate of the name of *John* Markland, so that it is probable that the critic had assumed the name of his brother, who was in Christ's Hospital at the time, having been admitted on the presentation of Mr. Edward Norris, in 1709.* During this period he resided constantly at Cambridge, as tutor of his college: and it soon appeared that he would never be able to perform the duties of a clergyman; the weakness of his lungs being such that reading lectures only once in a day disordered him greatly. Perhaps, however, it may be doubted whether he had not some scruples with respect to the doctrines of the Church, which made him unwilling to take part in her ministry. From certain passages in his letters this supposition is more than probable; though it is by no means a fair inference from his silence respecting his attendance at church, and the absence of any critical remarks in his writings on the published sermons of his day, that he neither read the one, nor attended the other. The following extract from a letter to D'Orville, subjoined to the last edition of the "*Supplices*" (1811), alludes to a notion entertained by that distinguished scholar that he was in holy orders:—"*Reverendi* titulus, quâ me infulâ decorâsti, ad me non attinet, neque unquam, opinor, attinebit. Studium quidem nonnullum posueram in legendo Novi Fœderis contextu. Hoc, aliter acceptum, ad te, ab iis qui me nôrunt, vel non nôrunt, delatum reor." But whatever might be his sentiments with respect to the Church of England, it was his earnest desire to "understand the nature of the Christian religion;" to which he was wont to apply the remark of Socrates in relation to Heraclitus: ἃ μὲν γενναῖα οἶμαι δὲ, καὶ ἃ μὴ συνῆκα. (*What I understood was very fine: and I do not doubt but what I did not understand was so too.*†)

* The following is a copy of a receipt (without date) in the possession of Mr. Upcott, of the London Institution:—

Rec[a] of Mr. Curll the summe of two pounds two shillings in full for the Fryar's Tale, the Retaliation and other poems, amounting to four sheets in print. I say receiv'd, per me,

£2. 2*s*. 0*d*. John Markland.

† Preface to his MS. remarks on the New Testament.

Markland became first distinguished in that particular path of scholarship, to which he subsequently devoted himself, by his *Epistola Critica* to Dean (afterwards Bishop) Hare, published in 1723. The epistle was mainly occupied in conjectural and other emendations of Horace; a species of criticism in which he always manifested the most extensive erudition and critical sagacity. His editions of the classics abound with occasional corrections, both of the Greek and Latin writers; and with respect to Virgil he has observed that "there are a great many verses in the Æneid, that he, though a very bad poet, would not have suffered to appear in any composition of his own: and that he had a pretty large collection of them by him." At the time of writing the "*Epistola Critica*," he was also closely engaged upon *Propertius*, and a promised edition of *Statius;* but he never published more than the *Sylvæ*, which appeared in 1728. It was the production of this volume which first introduced him to Mr. Bowyer, the erudite printer; and was the means of commencing a friendship, which only death could dissolve. The number of copies printed were four hundred, and twenty-five on large paper; and so great was the editor's sense of justice and integrity, that, being unable to defray the expenses so soon as he had wished and intended, he insisted on adding the interest. He dedicated the book to his friend Bishop Hare; whose wish it was to have provided for Markland in the church, could he have been prevailed upon to take orders.

After some years' residence at Cambridge, during which period the rudeness of Dr. Bentley is said to have induced him to throw aside a projected edition of *Apuleius*, of which seven sheets were already printed off;* he undertook, in 1728, the education of Mr. William

* In the year 1713, Markland was Senior Regent in the *Caput*, summoned for depriving Bentley of his degrees; and it is not improbable that his vote upon that occasion left a deep impression upon the great, but haughty, critic. Markland, however, never testified any offence against Bentley for the alleged affront; and he was afterwards one of Bentley's literary associates, being received at Trinity Lodge with the warmest cordiality and friendship. See Monk's "Life of Bentley," vol. ii. pp. 59, 169.

Strode, a young gentleman of Punsborn, in Hertfordshire, with whom he continued two years at home, and as long on the continent. After their return he again took up his residence at the University, and resumed his literary labours. In 1739, Taylor's elaborate edition of "*Lysias*" appeared with "*Cl. Jer. Marklandi Conjecturæ*" annexed, and accompanied with an appropriate encomium from the editor. His Annotations on "*Maximus Tyrius*" were incorporated in the edition of Davies in 1740, together with a prefatory address, in proof of an important discovery which he had made, that Maximus had himself published two editions of his *Dissertations*. Mr. Bowyer printed the work, under the immediate superintendence of Professor Ward, for the Society for the Encouragement of Learning; and an odd complaint was urged against the extreme nicety of Mr. Markland's corrections of the press, which had somewhat increased the expense. In 1742 *Dr. Mangey* published his *Philo Judæus;* and some conception may be formed of Markland's literary reputation at the time from the editor's announcement of his co-operation in the work, though he had not, as he himself declares, seen a single page of it prior to its publication.* He was requested also in 1743 to offer himself a candidate for the Greek professorship at Cambridge; but so little ambitious was he of the honour, that, as he tells Mr. Bowyer, "instead of going a hundred miles to take it, he would have gone two hundred the other way to avoid it." He had been now for some time afflicted with the gout; which might have had some weight with *the poor rustic*, as he styled himself, in framing this resolution.

From Twyford, where he had lately resided, he removed in 1744 to Uckfield, in Sussex, for the purpose of superintending the education of the son of his quondam pupil. Shortly after his return from the continent, Mr. Strode had married the Lady Anne Cecil, daughter of James,

* "*Ne unam quidem paginam hujus operis vidi antequam totum publicaretur.*" MS. note in Markland's own copy, now in the possession of Dr. C. Burney, and containing some valuable emendations of the Jewish historian.

fifth Earl of Salisbury; by whom he had a son, now about six years of age. Grateful for the instructions which he had himself received, he was anxious that his son should partake of the same advantages; and Mr. Markland accordingly took up his abode in the house of the schoolmaster under whose care the child had been placed. Here he continued about six years, till the year 1752; and, forming an intimacy with the Rev. William Clarke, received his son Edward under his private tuition. The connexions thus begun ripened into the most endearing friendship; and the respect which Mr. Strode in particular entertained for his gifted tutor was evinced by the interest which he took in his welfare during the remainder of his life. Indeed, the whole life of this gentleman was one continued scene of active benevolence; and having, as a last act of pious liberality, rebuilt the parish church of Northaw, in Hertfordshire, he was the first person interred within its walls.*

In 1745, Mr. Markland was engaged in the Ciceronian Controversy, which had been set on foot by Mr. Tunstall, the public orator of Cambridge. A Latin dissertation appeared in 1741, impugning the authenticity of the correspondence between Brutus and Cicero, which Middleton, in his Life of Cicero, had treated as genuine. To this Middleton replied, was answered again by Tunstall, and followed on the same side by Markland, in a letter addressed to Mr. Bowyer, which involved also in the same charge of spuriousness four of the orations ascribed to Cicero.† This letter called forth a pamphlet in reply, written in a sarcastic style by Mr. Ross, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, but very

* Some interesting particulars respecting Mr. Strode will be found in the Gent's Mag. for August, 1809, page 781.

† "Remarks on the Epistles of Cicero to Brutus, and of Brutus to Cicero, in a Letter to a Friend. With a Dissertation upon four orations ascribed to Cicero: viz. 1. Ad Quirites post Reditum. 2. Post Reditum in Senatu. 3. Pro Domo sua, ad Pontifices. 4. De Haruspicum Responsis. To which are added some extracts out of the notes of learned men upon those orations, and observations on them, attempting to prove them all spurious, and the works of some sophist."

inferior both in candour and ability to the production of his antagonist. Ross was assisted in this pamphlet by Gray the poet, who seems to have entertained, however, but a poor opinion of the writer's wit. His copy of Markland's tract, which is now in the possession of Mr. Mitford, his excellent biographer, and contains some well written notes in answer to some of Markland's less weighty objections, has the following remark on the first leaf:—"This book is answered in an ingenious way, but the irony is not quite transparent." It does not seem to have been Markland's original intention to have published his letter; and, satisfied with his own conviction, he did not return to the subject, though, in several of his letters, he speaks with great contempt of Ross; but without mentioning his name.* In a letter to Mr. Bowyer, dated June 30, 1743, he writes thus:—"I believe I shall drop (as to the publick) the affair of these spurious letters, and the orations I mentioned; for, though I am as certain that Cicero was not the author of them, as I am that you were not, yet I consider that it must be judged of by those who are already prejudiced on the other side: and how far prejudice will go, is evident from the subject itself; for nothing else could have suffered such silly and barbarous stuff as these epistles and orations to pass so long, and through so many learned men's hands, for the writings of Cicero: in which view, I confess, I cannot read them without astonishment and indignation." Gesner, however, seems to have fully established the genuineness of the orations in question, and they retain their usual place in Ernesti's edition of the orator's works.

In 1746, there seems to have been some project on foot respecting the possible, though not very probable, publication of the remainder of *Statius;* and in 1748 our critic contributed some notes to Arnold's Commentary on the *Book of Wisdom.* His mind indeed seems to have been constantly employed, and merely relaxed from severer studies by an occasional game at whist. During the following year, in the

* See Bowyer's *Miscellaneous Tracts,* 4to. pp. 573 sqq. and Mitford's edition of *Gray's Works,* Life, p. lxvii.

summer of which he was under considerable apprehension from the illness of his pupil, Mr. Strode, he was partially engaged upon *Cicero de Oratore;* in 1750 he communicated some judicious remarks on Kuster's tract *de verbo medio*, of which Mr. Bowyer was printing a new edition; and in 1751 he speaks of his Euripides as "going on with success." In the mean time he had been again solicited to offer for the Greek Professorship; but he still persevered in his former resolution of declining the appointment; and, having completed the education of his amiable pupil, he removed in 1752 to a pleasant and sequestered farm house, called *Milton Court*, near Dorking, in Surrey, for the purposes of literary retirement. Being now advanced in years, and afflicted with long and painful fits of the gout, and influenced perhaps by other motives, he was glad to find a place of seclusion, in which he was not likely to be disturbed by the calls of business or of company.

Musgrave's edition of the *Hippolytus* of Euripides, which appeared in the year 1756, announced in the title page an *accession of notes by Jeremiah Markland;* which notes it should seem were communicated to the editor by a friend, and inserted without his permission. In the margin of his own copy, now in the possession of Dr. Burney, he writes:—"This title was put without my knowledge, and very contrary to my inclination. J. MARKLAND." To an edition of Sophocles, printed in 1758 by his friend Mr. Bowyer, he readily afforded his assistance; and in 1763 he made some contributions to the second edition of Foster's "Essay on the different Nature of Accent and Quantity." In this year also he published an edition, in quarto, of the *Supplices* of Euripides, but without his name; for the omission whereof, to which Dr. Foster attributed its limited circulation, he thus accounts to Mr. Bowyer:—"As to the compliments of scholars, I believe you do not set any great value upon them, and I believe I set as little; to avoid which myself, and to excuse others the necessity of making them right or wrong, were two reasons why no name was put to this edition." Annexed to the play was an excellent treatise, entitled "*De Græcorum quintâ decli-*

natione Imparisyllabicâ, et inde formatâ Latinorum tertiâ, Quæstio Grammatica ;" of which forty copies had been printed in 1760 for private distribution, at the expense of his friend *William Hall, Esq.* of the Temple, to whom it is thus inscribed:—*Amicissimo viro* W. H. *armigero ; non ut patrono cliens, sed ut amico amicus, quæ multo optabilior est necessitudo.* Of all Markland's critical writings the most elaborate and the most valuable is the Commentary on the "*Supplices.*" The dedication to Hemsterhuis and his co-editor Wesseling, *viris doctissimis, et summe inter se amicis,* is recommended by Mr. Justice Hardinge, as "a model of pure Latinity, and (which is better) a model of humility upon the subject of his own peculiar talent."* His friend, the late *Dr. Heberden*—to whom Markland, then old and infirm, and lamenting over the decay of classical learning in England, had presented the MS.—defrayed the entire cost of the publication. Only two hundred and fifty copies were printed.

An act of the most disinterested generosity on the part of Mr. Markland, in the year 1765, had the effect of straitening his circumstances very materially, at a time when the increasing infirmities of old age could least bear with the privation. The widow, with whom he lodged, had yielded to the solicitations of an unworthy son, and assigned over to him the whole of the little property of which she was possessed. A law suit was the consequence; and Markland hazarded all he had in the support of the injured woman's claims. After incurring heavy expenses, the cause was decided against her; and thenceforward all his means were expended in relieving her distresses. "Could I run away," he writes to Mr. Bowyer, "and leave an afflicted good woman and her children to starve without the greatest baseness, dishonour, and inhumanity. Poor as I am, I would rather have pawned the coat on my back than have done it. I speak this in the presence of God; and I appeal to him, before whom I must soon appear, that this is the true and only reason of my acting in this matter: and though I know that the

* Nichols' Illust. Lit. History, I. 159.

consequence of it will incommode me greatly, and almost ruin me, yet I am sure I shall never repent of it." His entire property at this time, exclusive of his fellowship (about £70 *per annum*) amounted to £500 three per cent reduced annuities; and of this he cheerfully sold out £100 in the following year, rather than accept of any loan or gift from his friends. Some assistance he had indeed received from Dr. Law, master of his college, for whom he entertained the highest regard; but so great was his dislike to this kind of aid, that he positively refused a generous offer of Archbishop Secker, and even avoided a correspondence with his old acquaintance, Bishop Law, who wished to serve him. At length, in 1768, the remainder of his stock was sold out; and it was then only, after much negotiation, that he was prevailed upon to accept of an annuity of £100, which his pupil Mr. Strode, with every delicate attention to his feelings, devoted to his service.

In the mean time, and probably from these anxieties, his health had considerably suffered. He had a violent attack in June, 1767, of St. Anthony's fire, which was followed in August by the yellow jaundice. This disorder began with an excessive diarrhœa, of which he remarks:—"If this does not stop, it will soon carry off an old man: but I am under no uneasiness, having made my will." He had now, as he writes to Mr. Bowyer, "scarce looked into a Greek or Latin book for above three years, having given over all literary concerns:" and, some time previously, he had destroyed many of his papers, as being illegible to any body but himself. He had also intended to destroy his notes on the two "*Iphigeniæ*" of Euripides; but they were eventually presented in 1768 to his friend Dr. Heberden, with full power either to print or to burn them: with the proviso that the former alternative should not be adopted till after his death.* The doctor readily accepted the conditions; and,

* He thus writes to Mr. Bowyer, January 28, 1768. "Heartily wishing that it might be agreeable to Dr. H. to make it a posthumous work, I have, on that supposition, written a dedication to him, as if I was a dead man." The dedication was as follows:—"*Doctissimo, et, quod longè præstantius est, Humanissimo Viro* Wilhelmo Heberden, M. D., *arbitratu ejus vel cremandæ vel in publicum emittendæ post obitum Scriptoris: eâ tamen lege, ut si editione dignæ ab illo censeantur, quemadmodum olim judicabat in* Supplicibus, *exstet simul hæc pagina, quæ testetur animum memorem beneficiorum ab eo collatorum in Annotatorem, dum in vivis erat.*"

sending them to press immediately at his own expense, obtained a copy with the author's corrections for a *second* edition, though it was not then known when the *first* would be published. But, although a posthumous publication was then meditated, the work was given to the world in 1771, for reasons which an extract from a letter, dated June 14, will sufficiently explain:—"On the 5th of this month I received from Dr. Heberden a bank note of £20, with notice of some wine and chocolate he had sent me. In my letter of thanks I took the opportunity of telling him, I have for some time been in fear of your generosity; which was the reason of my being glad to put off the publication of Euripides till after my death, because I apprehended that you designed the whole advantage of the edition (for the printing of which you had already paid, besides the £50 bank note you had sent) should be mine; which I thought was unjust in me to take and unreasonable. If you can be prevailed upon (which I greatly wish) to suffer the expense of the printing to be repaid you out of the sale of the book, I will write to Mr. Bowyer immediately to reprint the first half sheet, and to strike out the words *post obitum Scriptoris*, and *dum in vivis erat*, and to advertise it forthwith under my name. If you have any objection, you need only to say that you had rather things should continue as they are."

The critical study of the Greek Testament had always occupied a considerable portion of Markland's attention; and a variety of observations, written in the margin of a copy of Kuster's edition, as well as in "two paper books," had happily escaped the flames. They were inserted in the second edition of Bowyer's "Conjectures on the New Testament," published in 1770; in which, as well as in that of 1772, they are distinguished by the letter R. For the improved edition of 1783, the copy of Kuster was more closely examined by Mr. Nichols, and the result submitted to the accurate inspection of Dr. H. Owen. In returning the proofs to Mr. Bowyer in 1771, he writes: "I have sent a few pens, all I could find, to be cobbled by you at your leisure; for I cannot meet with any like those of your emendation. These will last my life." His leisure hours in this year were sometimes beguiled by the

transcription of a work under the title of "*Quæstiones Venusinæ* ad Horatii Carmina;*" which he mentions as being in a state of forwardness. It was eventually completed, and may be still in existence.

Disinterested benevolence was perhaps the most striking feature in Markland's character; and money only found value in his eyes in proportion as it enabled him to relieve the necessitous. Hence arose the gratification which he experienced at the news of a proffered legacy from Mr. Bowyer; for the amount of which, or any part of it, he or his sister had permission to draw,whenever they thought proper. Accordingly after thanking the *living* legator, he requested £50 in July, 1771; of which he intended £20 for his sister, and the remainder was reserved for his widowed protegé. In a very few days after the receipt of the money he writes thus;—"Your last letter (the first part of it) surprised me much. I imagined it would have given you (as I am sure it ought to have done) great pleasure, to know that by your means I should be enabled to do the greatest of kindnesses to a poor widow and three helpless children. What must be my surprise, when, instead of giving you pleasure, I found it had only alarmed your fears and suspicions. My good friend, how could the same person act in so great and so mean a manner! to give a man £500, and to be afraid at that man's laying out £10 on a poor woman and three fatherless children, much greater objects of humanity than he himself. *Courage, mon ami!* I will never hurt either you or myself." With respect to his sister *Catherine*, it is somewhat strange, considering the extreme anxiety which he always felt for her welfare, and that she in some degree depended upon him for support, that he made no provision for her in his own will. He made the following distribution of his property on the 19th of October, 1775. "My books and papers I leave to *Dr. William Heberden*, of Pall Mall.†

* See Hor. Od. III. 4. 9. Sat. II. 1. 35.

† "Dr. H. and I are at no loss for entertainment. He has just got possession of Markland's legacy: of his critical MSS. and classic authors with noted margins, in a legible hand." *Mr. Wray* to *Lord Hardwicke*, Nichols' Illust. Lit. Hist. I. 158. A copy of King's Euripides, with Markland's annotations in MS. was presented by J. H. Markland, of the Inner Temple, Esq. to the Lambeth Library, in 1829.

Every thing else which belonged to me (all which together is scarcely worth mentioning) I leave to *Mrs. Martha Rose* of Milton: whom I believe to be one of the most worthy persons, and know to be one of the greatest objects of humanity and Christian compassion, I ever was acquainted with in a long life: whom therefore I make my sole executrix." The grandson of this woman was to have been apprenticed to Mr. Nicholls, at Markland's request; but, after his death, the lad was brought up to other pursuits. He had earnestly wished that it might be in his power to make some acknowledgment to Christ's Hospital, as well as to St. Peter's College, from which he had received the chief part of his maintenance: but (to use his own words) "as the providence of God, to whom he durst appeal, that he had no other view in it than to do what he thought his duty, saw fit that it should be otherwise, he was perfectly satisfied that it was better it should be as it was."

Markland's sedentary habits had produced a tendency to the gravel; and his periodical attacks of the gout continued to afflict him. Still he was wont to commit his thoughts to writing; and carried on an occasional correspondence, literary and sometimes political, with Mr. Bowyer. His days, however, were now drawing to a close; and the purpose to which he had devoted the money mentioned in a letter dated November 10, 1775, was not long to remain unappropriated. "Mr. Nichols writes, you are indebted to me £52. 5*s*. 9*d*. which is more than I apprehended, and above the sum which I have long proposed to have always in your or his hands (£40) *for my burial*." An attack of the gout, attended with fever, put a period to his existence on the 7th of July, 1776. He was buried, agreeably to his own request, in Dorking church, on the right side of the altar; and a brass tablet, with an inscription by Dr. Heberden,* is dedicated to his memory:—

* "It fell to Dr. Heberden, as the last remaining friend of poor Jeremiah Markland, to inscribe his tombstone. He sent me an epitaph to be *tinkered*, and receive a more *lapidarian* aspect. I have returned it in its native simplicity, as best becoming the subject and the writer." *Mr. Wray* to *Lord Hardwicke:* Illust. Lit. Hist. I. 156.

JEREMIAH MARKLAND, A.M.
WAS BORN THE 29TH OF OCTOBER, 1693:
EDUCATED IN THE SCHOOL OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, LONDON;
AND ELECTED FELLOW OF ST. PETER'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.
UNAMBITIOUS OF THE REWARDS AND HONOURS WHICH HIS ABILITIES AND APPLICATION MIGHT HAVE OBTAINED FOR HIM IN THE LEARNED PROFESSIONS, HE CHOSE TO PASS HIS LIFE IN A LIBERAL RETIREMENT. HIS VERY ACCURATE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GREEK AND LATIN LANGUAGES WAS EMPLOYED IN CORRECTING AND EXPLAINING THE BEST ANCIENT AUTHORS, AND MORE PARTICULARLY IN ILLUSTRATING THE SACRED SCRIPTURES. TO THESE RATIONAL PURSUITS HE SACRIFICED EVERY WORLDLY VIEW; CONTENTED WITH THE INWARD PLEASURE RESULTING FROM SUCH STUDIES, AND FROM THE PUBLIC AND PRIVATE ASSISTANCE WHICH THEY ENABLED HIM TO COMMUNICATE TO OTHERS. BUT, ABOVE ALL, HIS UNCOMMON LEARNING CONFIRMED IN THE HIGHEST DEGREE HIS HOPES OF A HAPPIER LIFE HEREAFTER.
HE DIED AT MILTON, IN THIS PARISH, THE 7TH DAY OF JULY, 1776.

The following epitaph, written by his pupil, the Rev. E. Clarke, was inserted in the *General Evening Post*, a few days after his death:—

M. S.
JEREMIÆ MARKLANDI:
Qui, quanquam splendidiores eum
Et literæ et virtutes ornaverant,
Semper modestissimè se gessit:
Omnes benignè, doctos urbanè,
Et, quod mirere magis,
Etiam indoctos sine supercilio excepit.
In restituendis et explicandis
Græcis et Latinis Poetis,
Statio, Euripide, Horatio, Juvenale,
Et præcipuè Novi Fœderis libris,
Cautus, acutus, felix,
Et, siquando audacior,
Tamen non inconsultus:
In edendis Maximo Tyrio et Demosthene
Cum Davisio et Tayloro conjunctus
Utrisque et auxilio et ornamento fuit.
Sequantur alii Famam,
Aucupentur Divitias;
Hic illa oculis irretortis contemplatus
Post terga constanter rejecit.
A cœtu tandem et communione omnium

Per hos triginta annos proximè elapsos
In solitudinem se recepit,
Studiis excolendis et pauperibus sublevandis
Unicè intentus.
Memoriæ viri sibi amicissimi,
Et præceptoris et parentis loco;
Viri candore, humanitate, modestiâ, doctrinâ,
Religione demum ornatissimi;
Dat, dicat, dedicat,
Olim Discipulus.
Obiit prope Dorking, in comitatu Surriæ,
Julii 7°, 1776,
Annum agens octogesimum tertium.

From the foregoing sketch of Markland's life, the prominent features of his character seem to have been a love of retirement, a total freedom from ambition as evinced in his refusal to stand for the Greek professorship, great warmth of heart, and a spirit of benevolence carried even to an imprudent length. Of his literary attainments the most opposite opinions have been formed; one writer sinking them below mediocrity, and others raising them to the highest standard of critical sagacity. While Hurd, in a spirit of "abject homage" to Warburton, describes him as "a very good man and a *learned;* but a miserable instance of a man of *slender parts and sense*, besotted by a fondness for his own peculiar study, and stupified by an intense application to the *minutiæ* of it:" * Hardinge proclaims him "a profound scholar who was perhaps inferior to Bentley alone in critical acumen; possessing a most elegant and liberal mind; unassuming, affectionate, and benevolent."† Dr. Burney also, in the preface to his *Tentamen*, ranks him with the *magnanimi heroes* of Greek learning, *Bentley, Dawes, Taylor, Toup, Tyrwhit*, and PORSON; and Dr. Johnson speaks of him as "a contemporary of great eminence." With respect to the severe reflexions of Hurd, not to mention the palpable contradiction of calling a man "*learned*"

* Hurd's Letter to Warburton, Feb. 24, 1764. See "Letters from a late eminent Prelate," 8vo. 1809.

† Illust. Lit. Hist. I. 159. See also Bishop Monk, in his "Life of Bentley," *ubi supra.*

and "of slender parts and sense" in the same sentence, the Quarterly Reviewers are perhaps correct in considering them a "*caricature;*" and the following estimate, drawn by the same hand, and steering between the opposite extremes of praise and censure, may be regarded as approximating very nearly to a just view of the case.* "It is not our intention to assert that Markland was a man of genius, or that he possessed a very vigorous understanding. When Dr. Burney saluted him by the name of 'magnanimous hero,' we apprehend that it was not Dr. Burney's intention that the expression should pass current for the highest value at which it is capable of being estimated. Markland's literary character it is not very difficult to describe. He was endowed with a respectable portion of judgment and sagacity. He was very laborious, loved retirement, and spent a long life in the study of the Greek and Latin languages. For modesty, candour, literary honesty, and courteousness to other scholars, he is justly considered as the model which ought to be proposed for the imitation of every critic. Gifted as he was, we are not aware that he could have applied his faculties to any object with more credit to himself and more advantage to others, than to the cultivation of ancient literature. He certainly would not have been eminent as a theologian, a metaphysician, a political economist, an historian, a poet, an orator, a writer of farces, or a reviewer."

Markland's views as a *theologian* would possibly have been biassed by some particular notions which he appears to have entertained on certain doctrinal points,† but his labours as a *biblical critic* were by no means unsuccessful. A partial exception to the reviewer's exclusive qualifications may also be made in respect to the *poet;* for, though he took no very high flights in the region of Parnassus, some of his

* Quart. Rev. vol. vii. p. 442.

† Whatever these notions may have been, or whatever his scruples in not taking holy orders, it is evident that Markland was not tainted with Socinianism. On mysterious points he was conscious of the limited extent of the *human intellect,* and of the folly of seeking to be wise above that which is written. In this as in other instances, Markland displayed an humble and teachable spirit, the usual characteristic of a great and good man.

earlier attempts exhibit considerable poetic talent. His vindication of Addison from the strictures of Pope will justify this remark, and form a pleasing appendage to the preceding memoir.

To the Countess of WARWICK, *in defence of* Mr. Addison, *against the satire of* Mr. Pope.

WHEN soft expressions covert malice hide,
And pitying satire cloaks o'erweening pride;
When ironies revers'd right virtue show,
And point which way true merit we may know;
When self-conceit just hints indignant rage,
Shewing its wary caution to engage;
In mazy wonder we astonish'd stand,
Perceive the stroke, but miss th' emittent hand.
Thus if old Homer's credit may avail,
(And when was Homer's credit known to fail?)
When stipulative terms were form'd for peace,
And foes agreed all hostile acts to cease,
Sly Pandarus, the battle to renew,
Amongst the adverse ranks a javelin threw;
The Greeks saw Sparta's injur'd monarch bleed,
But saw not who perform'd the perjur'd deed.
So the skill'd snarler pens his angry lines,
Grins lowly fawning, biting as he whines;
Traducing with false friendship's formal face,
And scandalizing with the mouth of praise;
Shews his intention, but his weakness too,
And what he would, yet what he dares not do;
While launching forth into a depth of praise,
Whose kind attempts the mind attentive raise,
When suddenly the pirate-colours show
Beneath the friend's disguise the lurking foe.
Oh! Pope, forbear henceforth to vex the muse,
Whilst, forc'd, a task so hateful she pursues;
No more let empty words to rhymes be brought,
And fluent sounds atone for want of thought:
Still Addison shall live, and pregnant fame
Teem with eternal triumphs of his name;

Still shall his country hold him more endear'd,
Lov'd by this age, and by the next rever'd.
Or if from good advice you turn your ear,
Nor friendly words, imparted timely, hear;
Exert your utmost energy of spite,
And, as each envious hint arises, write:
So shall his deathless glory never cease,
And you, by *lessening*, will his fame *increase*.*

VII.—Dr. MIDDLETON, BISHOP OF CALCUTTA.

Thomas Fanshaw Middleton was born on the 26th of January, 1769, and baptized on the 5th of February following, at the village of Kedleston in Derbyshire, of which his father, the Rev. Thomas Middleton, was rector. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John Bott, Esq. of Burton-on-Trent. On the completion of his tenth year, till which period he had remained at home under the care and tuition of his father, a man of considerable learning, he was admitted on the 21st of April, 1779, into Christ's Hospital, on the presentation of the Rev. Edmund Rider. Even at that early age, he was remarkable for that steady firmness of purpose, and that mild decisiveness of manner, which formed the prominent feature of his character in after life. In September 1785, he was raised to the *Grecian's* or head class; on which he was cotemporary with Dr. Richards, Sir Edward Thornton, and Dr. Trollope: Mr. Coleridge, the poet, was somewhat his junior.† At this

* In the compilation of the above memoir, the author acknowledges, with thanks, the assistance which he has received from James Heywood Markland, Esq. F.R.S. and S.A. of the Inner Temple. That gentleman kindly communicated his private *memoranda* respecting his gifted relative, which contained some facts and references hitherto wholly or partially unknown.

† In connexion with the passage cited above from the *Biographia Literaria*, at p. 137, Mr Coleridge thus proceeds:—"I had just entered on my seventeenth year, when the sonnets of Mr. Bowles, twenty in number, and just then published in a quarto pamphlet, were first made known and presented to me by a schoolfellow, who had quitted us for the University; and who, during the whole time that he was in our first form (or in our school

period the Hospital had every reason to be proud of her sons; and among the names, which are then found on her records, several have since been honorably known to the world. It may not be uninteresting to subjoin one of the several exercises which were written by young Middleton, during his continuance at school; some of which are still in existence. In point of real merit, perhaps, the selected specimen is inferior to some of the rest; but there is something in the subject, independently of the ideal image of his future usefulness, which has dictated the choice.

LITERULAS ME NON STULTI DOCUERE PARENTES.

THRICE happy he, in childhood taught
To hear instruction's voice!
Parental tenderness in vain had sought
Exhausting all its stores, a gift more choice;
In vain shall fortune, fickle power,
Pour down her blessings on the natal hour,
Or to the precipice of vulgar praise
Her minion eye up-raise;
Fair science only shall the breast inflame
With generous ardour and a thirst of fame;
Shall aid each heaven-born impulse, and procure
Delights that never clog, delights unmix'd and pure.

When reason yet is immature,
Her aid instruction lends;

---

language, a *Grecian*) had been my patron and protector. I refer to Dr. Middleton, the truly learned and every way excellent Bishop of Calcutta:

"Qui laudibus amplis
Ingenium celebrare meum, calamumque solebat,
Calcar agens animo validum."

Petr. Ep. Lib. I. Ep. I.

It was a double pleasure to me, and still remains a tender recollection, that I should have received from a friend so revered the first knowledge of a poet, by whose works, year after year, I was so enthusiastically delighted and inspired." Biog. Lit. vol. i. p. 13.

She bids to fly, if vicious dreams allure,
If deeds of praise appear, each deed commends.
And while her precepts thus imprest
Sink deep within, and rule the infant breast;
While ripening fruits parental wonder move,
And time conspires with love;
To noblest deeds a tender offspring form'd,
With early love of truth and virtue warm'd,
Transport the parents' soul; their thirst for praise,
Sure mark of rising worth, each anxious care repays.

Say, why confusion fled amain
When heaven's great work began;
If still the chaos of the mind shall reign,
And wrap in thickest gloom the inmost man,
His barren, rude, untutor'd mind,
To narrow views of vulgar joys confin'd,
Sinks down by slow degrees, and fix'd to earth
Forgets its nobler birth.
Or should the soul yet hope to burst its sway,
And late emerge into the realms of day,
Still clouds of darkness veil the aching sight,
And life's protracted span is one long dreary night.

Yet ill the mind, with joy elate,
Shall paint ideal woes;
Declare my soul thy happier envied state
And speak the source from whence each blessing flows.
Within this cloistered calm retreat,
Where sacred science loves to fix her seat,
How do my moments tranquil wing their flight,
In elegant delight!
Here now I smile o'er Terence' comic page,
Or hold high converse with th' Athenian sage;
Now listen to the buskin'd hero's strain,
With tender Ovid love, or weeps o'er Hector slain.

And while in learning's path I tread,
Be virtue still my guide!
May each great lesson in my life be read,
May human welfare be my utmost pride.
And if my labours ought suffice

To check the torrent of impetuous vice,
Or drooping merit from despair to raise,
Be yours the praise!
You, who first form'd my tender untaught mind,
Who first to generous views my soul refin'd:
Bounty and wisdom unremitting strove,
And both in you combin'd to crown a parent's love.

T. F. MIDDLETON, 1787.*

The sentiments of attachment and gratitude so feelingly expressed in the above lines, were cherished with increasing ardour to the day of his death; and the friendships which he had formed at school were no less strong and permanent. With many of the companions of his early days he lived on terms of the greatest intimacy, and it was one of his chief delights to revert, in conversation, to the venerable abode of their infancy. He would frequently express a wish, as soon as his circumstances would permit, to give a more substantial proof of his sense of those benefits which he had there so liberally received; and in the correspondence which he kept up, after leaving England, with one who had been his companion both at school and college, he repeats the wish on almost every occasion. In a letter dated Bombay, July 16, 1816, he writes:— "You know that I have a great desire to become a governor of Christ's Hospital: it would, indeed, be no more than the payment of a debt, and I shall think of it, when I am a little more at my ease: for though my income *sounds* very well,† it is by no means adequate to the demands upon it, in the way of charitable subscriptions and contributions. It was

* Transcribed by Middleton himself into the book mentioned in the note at p. 192, from which it is here copied.

† The Bishop's salary was fixed at £5000 *per annum;* which, however liberal in appearance, ought in justice to be compared with the necessarily expensive establishment required by the climate, and by the general mode of living, among persons of rank and station, which custom has established in the East. The allowance, when thus considered, was wholly inadequate to the duties of his situation; and it should be further remembered, that although his income was less than that of a puisne judge, no provision was made for an episcopal residence, and the heavy expenses of his visitations seem to have been altogether forgotten.

not considered that I was to be not merely Bishop of Calcutta, but of every place in India, where the British have any footing. However, I hope that if I live two or three years longer, I may afford to indulge myself in an expense which would yield me the highest gratification." Again, from Calcutta, April 11, 1818:—"I shall not lose sight, if my life be spared, of a governorship of Christ's Hospital; but at present I must wait, though reluctantly. My income, large as it may seem in England, goes here but a little way: rupees are nominally half-crowns, but they pass for little more than shillings; and as to contributions, what in England would be thought liberal, would here be contemptible. I have lately seen a quarto volume on the public schools, including Christ's Hospital; I wish the account of it had been better; there is an interesting extract from C. Lamb, but a great deal more might be said on such a subject. Pray request Messrs. Rivington to pack up in their next parcel for me Scholefield's sermon before the governors." At length he writes to another friend:—"It would be unnatural in me not to have a warm interest in that institution; the source, perhaps, of greater good upon the whole, than any other school in England. I have sent the requisite donation to entitle me to become a governor: and I bless God that I have been enabled to do somewhat towards the repayment of so vast a debt." The donation was not received till late in the year 1821; and the necessary papers for the presentation of a boy, to which he was entitled at the Easter immediately following his election, did not arrive in India, till some months after his death. Such, however, was the good feeling on the part of the committee, and their respect for the deceased, that Mrs. Middleton was allowed to fill up the presentation in favour of the child of a widowed Indian friend. The following is an extract from a letter to Mr. Ward, enclosing a bill for £400, together with the official communication to the treasurer:—

"I have to request that you will take an early opportunity of waiting upon the treasurer of Christ's Hospital with the enclosed, being the amount of my donation to *the noblest institution in the world!* and an imperfect acknowledgment of what I owe to it, as the instrument of a merciful providence."

To the Worshipful the Treasurer of Christ's Hospital, London.

Colombo, May 12, 1821.

Sir,—Without having the honour of being personally known to you, I take leave to address you as the treasurer of Christ's Hospital. My object is to make what I feel to be a very inadequate acknowledgment of the gratitude which I owe, and of the affection which I bear, to that Royal Foundation. I cannot be insensible that I am indebted, under Providence, for the station which I fill, and for any means which it may afford me of doing good, to the early protection, and sound instruction, which I received within the walls of that house; and my prayer will ever be, that the Almighty may raise up to it patrons and benefactors through all succeeding time. I remit, by this conveyance, to my friend, S. S. Ward, Esq. of the accountant-general's office, Chancery Lane, a bill for four hundred pounds (£400) sterling, with instructions to pay the amount to your order. Invoking the divine blessing on yourself, and on all who maintain and advance the interests of the institution,

I have the honour, Sir, to be, with the greatest respect,

Your most obedient Servant,

T. F. Calcutta.

But to return from this anticipatory digression. On the 26th of September, 1788, Mr. Middleton was removed from Christ's Hospital to Pembroke College, Cambridge; where he also enjoyed one of the Moses' scholarships appropriated to scholars from that foundation. At the University his habits were studious, though his pursuits were of a nature rather to form the future scholar and divine, than to obtain the passing honours of academical distinction. Such, however, was his proficiency in mathematics, that at the examination for his B. A. degree in January, 1792, he stood fourth among the senior optimes. His companions in college were chiefly literary; and it should seem

from a paper in "The Country Spectator," a weekly periodical, of which he commenced the editorship shortly after his departure from Cambridge, that he was wont to look back "with a pleasing fond regret" to the hours which he had spent in their society. In March of the same year, 1792, he was ordained to the curacy of Gainsborough; which he resigned in 1794, in order to undertake the education of the children of Dr. John Pretyman, Archdeacon of Lincoln, who was induced to seek his valuable aid by the interest with which he had read a paper in the "Country Spectator." His removal to Norwich, where Dr. Pretyman principally resided as a prebendary, was the means of his introduction to the literary society of that place; and afforded him an opportunity of displaying to advantage those talents and acquirements which had hitherto been less duly appreciated.

The sermon of professor Scholefield, which the bishop requested to be forwarded to him in India, was that which is annually preached on St. Matthew's day, before the governors of the several Royal Hospitals, in commemoration of the foundation of those excellent institutions. It is always preached by one of the scholars of Christ's Hospital, and is not unfrequently the first fruits of his work in the Christian Ministry. Mr. Middleton took his part in this interesting solemnity in the year 1795; and taking his text from Luke, i. 66. he set forth, in a most beautiful and affecting discourse, the happy prospects of the children brought up under the same fostering care, which he had himself experienced; and concluded with a fervent prayer for the permanent and increasing usefulness of a seminary, which had been productive, under providence, of such beneficial results.

His presentation, in 1795, to the rectory of Tansor, in Northamptonshire, by the father of his pupils, placed him in a condition to realize his hopes of domestic happiness; and in 1797 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Maddison, Esq. of Alvington in the county of Lincoln. An attachment had long subsisted between them; and he found in her a companion fully qualified not only to promote the comforts of his home, but to assist him in the prosecution of his clerical duties, and his literary

pursuits. She was his constant amanuensis in transcribing his MSS. for the press; the readiness with which she performed the task immeasurably enhancing the value of the assistance. As the care of his pupils was incompatible with residence upon his living of Tansor, he undertook the cure, in 1799, of St. Peter Mancroft, in the city of Norwich; in which his eloquence as a preacher, and his steady and punctual discharge of the parochial duties, tended in no small degree to advance his growing reputation. In 1802 he was instituted to the consolidated rectories of Little and Castle Bytham, to which he had been presented by his former patron, and which he held with Tansor by dispensation. About this time his attention was directed to the controversy respecting the use of the Greek article by the writers of the New Testament, and his leisure hours were accordingly devoted to the investigation of the subject. The result of his studies was the celebrated treatise on "The Doctrine of the Greek Article applied to the Criticism and Illustration of the New Testament." It is well known that Porson spoke of this work in terms of the highest commendation, and the opinion of the present Greek professor in the University of Cambridge (himself, by the way, a scholar of Christ's Hospital), is recorded in his preface to the second edition. In speaking of this work, it would be injustice to omit the mention of the part which Mrs. Middleton took in preparing it for the press. She transcribed it throughout; and her affectionate assiduity in performing the task is recorded in the following inscription on the blank leaf of the copy which he presented to her:—

To Elizabeth,
his most amiable and beloved wife,
who, with unwearied assiduity,
correctly and elegantly
transcribed the whole of this work
for the Press,
this copy was presented
by the Author,
on the 26th of January, 1808,
on which day,
he completed his thirty-ninth year.
M M

That the remembrance of conjugal affection
so honourable, so exemplary,
may not prematurely perish,
the possessor of this volume
in future times
is conjured,
by the reverence due to the dead,
to spare,
to preserve this memorial.

T. F. M.

Before the completion of this work, the younger of his pupils, a youth of great promise, and of the most amiable disposition, died; an event which he deplores in the dedication to Dr. Pretyman in terms of feeling regret. Such was his attachment to him, that he would never part with a few articles of furniture, which his favourite had used, although in themselves neither valuable nor elegant. This melancholy event and the removal of his elder pupil to Cambridge, now left him without any impediment to residence on his benefice; and accordingly he determined, though his friends were still anxious to detain him at Norwich, to discharge what he considered a paramount obligation.

He removed to Oundle in 1808, about two miles distant from his parish, where he remained till the spring following, when the necessary repairs of his rectorial house were completed. In the same year he took the degree of D.D. and preached the commencement sermon before the University. Early in 1809, he was collated to a prebendal stall in Lincoln Cathedral; and in June of the same year he was appointed to preach at the diocesan visitation. His sermon, which was printed at the request of the bishop and clergy, was entitled "Christ Divided," in conformity with the text from 1 Cor. i. 13. and in reference to the unhappy divisions existing in the church, which formed the subject of the discourse. He was shortly afterwards induced to act as a magistrate for the county of Northampton; but the office ill according with his professional habits, he relinquished it in about a twelvemonth. In 1811, having effected an exchange of the livings of Tansor and

Bytham, for those of St. Pancras and Puttenham in Hertfordshire, he took up his residence at the vicarage of St. Pancras in Kentish Town: and, having been appointed Archdeacon of Huntingdon, in April 1812, he delivered his primary charge in the May following. A more extensive field of usefulness was now open before him; and he let slip no opportunity of exertion in the cause of religion. He became an active and zealous member of the Societies for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and for the Propagation of the Gospel; and, being thus brought into constant communication with the most distinguished scholars and divines, his society was no less cultivated on their part, than theirs was a source of comfort and happiness to himself. His opinions were always regarded with deference and respect; and so great reliance was placed upon the correctness of his judgment, and the soundness of his views, that he was requested to form one of the committee for the revision of the Family Bible, then publishing under the sanction of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, by Drs. D'Oyly and Mant. His attention to the interests of the Society was unremitting, and in March, 1813, he was requested to deliver a charge to C. A. Jacobi, who had been appointed their missionary to the southern parts of India. About the same time, a new series of "The British Critic" appeared under his editorship; but his more important avocations would not admit of his attention to this employment beyond the production of the first number.

Of all the cares, which at this time pressed upon the attention of Dr. Middleton, the most fruitful source of anxiety was the deplorable condition of the parish of St. Pancras. The population under his charge amounted to 50,000 souls; with no other place of worship than the ancient and small village church, and a chapel at Kentish Town, which together were wholly inadequate to the accommodation of even a small portion of his congregation. His exertions, however, were met by the chilling insinuation that his views were those of personal aggrandizement; and, though the necessity of a new church was pointed out by him in a most cogent and temperate address, which he circulated among the parishioners, the bill which he had introduced into Parliament for the purpose of

procuring the necessary supplies, met with such decided opposition, that it was thrown out on the second reading. The defeat, however, was only temporary; and it is gratifying to know that more favourable circumstances have enabled his successor to carry into effect those plans, in the realization of which the original mover had been so unhappily disappointed.

In 1813 the renewal of the East India Company's charter came under the consideration of Parliament; and the discussion, to which the subject gave rise, involved, as in former times, the obligations under which this country lay to provide for the religious improvement of her colonial dependencies. On a similar occasion, in 1793, Dean Prideaux had urged, in pointed language, the necessity of making some arrangement for the maintenance of the national religion in the East; and it was now time that every exertion should be made to overcome the extraordinary opposition, which the enemies to any measure of government, to that effect, were making. The energetic zeal of the church societies, aided by the powerful appeal of Mr. Wilberforce, from his place in the House of Commons, prevailed; the Company were charged with salaries for a bishop, and three archdeacons; Calcutta was erected into an episcopal see; and at each of the presidencies an archdeacon was appointed.

At the recommendation of Dr. Tomline, Bishop of Lincoln, the new bishopric was offered to Dr. Middleton. As to the judgment displayed in the selection, but one opinion can be entertained; the feelings of him, upon whom the choice had fallen, will be best collected from himself:— "You will easily imagine," he observes in a letter addressed to Archdeacon Bonney, "that in accepting this office, I have sustained a very severe conflict of feelings. I *had* even declined it; but when I came to settle the account with my own heart, I really found that I had little to allege in behalf of my decision. I began to suspect that I had yielded to some unmanly considerations, when I ought rather to have counted my comfort, and my connections, and my prospects at home, as altogether worthless, in comparison with the good of which it might possibly be the

design of Providence to make me the instrument. How far, even now, I have reasoned rightly, God alone knows. But I have endeavoured to view the subject impartially, and I trust in the Almighty to help the work in which I am to engage."

The consecration of the new bishop took place on the 8th of May, in the chapel of Lambeth Palace; when the sermon was preached by Dr. Rennel, Dean of Winchester; but from prudential motives it was not published. On the 17th of May he received the valedictory address of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, from Bishop Law; on the 19th he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society; and on the 8th of June he sailed from Portsmouth, on board the Warren Hastings, for Bengal. Acutely as he felt the parting with friends so endeared to him as those he left behind, the strong sense of duty, which prompted his acceptance of the appointment, supported him in the trial through which he was to pass. His time on the voyage was devoted to the prosecution of theological study, to his improvement in Hebrew, and the acquirement of Persian; and the pangs of separation from all he held most dear were doubtless soothed by the aid of mental occupation. During the voyage he drew up the following appropriate and concise rules for his future guidance:—

"Invoke divine aid—Preach frequently, and 'as one having authority'—Promote schools, charities, literature, and good taste: nothing great can be accomplished without policy—Persevere against discouragement—Keep your temper—Employ leisure in study, and always have some work in hand—Be punctual and methodical in business, and never procrastinate—Keep up a close connection with friends at home—Attend to forms—Never be in a hurry—Preserve self-possession, and do not be talked out of conviction—Rise early, and be an economist of time—Maintain dignity without the appearance of pride: manner is something with everybody, and everything with some—Be guarded in discourse, attentive, and slow to speak—Never acquiesce in immoral or pernicious opinions—Beware of concessions and pledges—Be not forward to assign reasons to those who have no right to demand them—

Be not subservient, nor timid in manner, but manly and independent, firm and decided—Think nothing in conduct unimportant and indifferent —Be of no party—Be popular, if possible; but at any rate be respected —Remonstrate against abuses, where there is any chance of correcting them—Advise and encourage youth—Rather set than follow example— Observe a grave economy in domestic affairs—Practise strict temperance —Remember what is expected in England—and lastly, Remember the *final account.*"

It is something unusual to find a bishop employing two months after his arrival in his diocese in looking out for a house. Such however was the case with Bishop Middleton, and when he had found one at last, which was likely to prove comfortable, it could not be procured at a lower rent than £630 *per annum.* Little indeed had been done to make his reception either respectable or comfortable, from an ill founded fear, which it should seem prevailed at home, of awakening the jealously of the Hindoos. His private reception however was very kind and respectful; and even those, who did not see the necessity of sending out a bishop, were ready to admit that, if sent out, he ought to have had a house and a suitable income. Lord Moira would probably have asked him to the Government House, but he was up the country. At Mr. Seton's, however, a member of council, he met with every attention and accommodation. Instead of any alarm, however, on the part of the Hindoos, they were loud in their applause of what had been done. It was remarked among them, when they heard that the English were to have a bishop, "that it was high time;" they wondered one had not arrived long since, for the English "had a head of every department except their religion." Some natives of distinction, when they called upon the bishop to pay their respects, so far from expressing any horror at Christianity, told him that, when properly understood, "their religion and his were the same."

Bishop Middleton preached, for the first time after his arrival, on Christmas Day, to a congregation of 1300 people, who listened to him with mute attention for fifty-five minutes. He preached from Luke ii. 10, 11. on the need of a Saviour, and the true notion of Him, whom God

hath sent us; concluding with an application of the subject to the interesting occasion on which it was delivered. A collection was afterwards made for the poor, to the amount of £750; and the sacrament administered to one hundred and sixty communicants. The commencement was so far undoubtedly auspicious; but it was abundantly evident, that he would have a vast load of care and embarrassment in reforming, or rather in forming, the religious condition of the people, of whom he had the spiritual charge. So deplorable was the deficiency even of the means of divine worship, that a very general impression respecting our countrymen prevailed, that they were totally devoid of any religious sentiment or belief. For the whole body of Protestant Christians scattered through the provinces of Hindostan, the total number of clergy, civil and military, in 1814, did not exceed thirty-two; and these were subject to continual diminution from the multifold casualties of the climate. No one clergyman was within many days' journey of another; the offices of marriage, burial, and baptism were of necessity administered by lay persons; the sick and dying were wholly unprovided with the means of spiritual consolation and advice; and so lamentable was the scarcity of churches, that a mess-room, a barrack, or even a riding-school, could alone be procured for the assembling of a Christian congregation. It is an awful consideration on the other hand, that of the native population, amounting perhaps to nearly one hundred millions, about one-seventh were Mahometans, and the rest, for the most part, votaries of the Brahminical, Janist, or Bhuddist superstitions, without any adequate means for the diffusion of Christianity amongst them. An interesting branch of the Syrian church had indeed for many years been established on the coast of Malabar; and small Armenian establishments were found in every principal city of Asia; but the scanty good which might be expected from the influence of these communities, who were free from essential corruption, was more than overbalanced by the splendid missionary apparatus of the Church of Rome, dispensing its degrading idolatries under the authority of seven Papal prelates. Baptist and other sectarian missionaries were also dispersed in different

parts of the continent, and the confined operations of the Dutch and Danish missions had done some little towards the advancement of Protestant Christianity; but the Church of England was only known through the exertions—limited indeed, but always energetic—of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which had long maintained its missionary stations at Tranquebar, Madras, Cuddalore, Negassatam, Trichinopoly, and Tanjore. The attention of the bishop, therefore, was mainly directed to three primary objects:—to dissolve the national superstitions and idolatries; to inculcate the principles of vital Christianity, together with the observance of the appointed forms and ceremonies of the Established Church; and to unite, as far as possible, in a bond of charitable union, all those who were anxious for the promotion of our common Christianity.

In the January after his arrival, he proceeded to appoint registrars in the three archdeaconries; to institute by commission the archdeacons themselves; and to enter into an unreserved correspondence with his clergy, and others who were capable, from their long residence in India, to co-operate in advancing the interests of the national church. A letter from the Archdeacon of Bombay acquainted him with the irregular mode of celebrating marriages, and baptizing infants, at the out-stations; informing him at the same time of the benefits likely to result from a recent formation of a school society, on Bell's system, at the presidency. The bishop expressed his satisfaction at this intelligence, and promised his support to the institution; and gave direction for reforming abuses, as far as existing circumstances would permit. He was at this time suffering under a severe attack of a distressing, though not dangerous, disorder, called the *prickly heat*, which rendered him almost unfit for business; and, to add to his troubles, the proceedings of the Scottish Kirk had involved him in considerable perplexity. The establishment of episcopacy in India had so inflamed the jealousy of the Presbyterians, that Dr. Bryce, a divine of that persuasion, had been sent out by the General Assembly in Edinburgh to preside over their Indian establishment. On his arrival he had the effrontery to demand for his

communion an equality of privileges with the Church of England, and even laid claim to the alternate use of the cathedral. Firmly, but in the spirit of charity and goodwill, the bishop resisted these encroachments; but the views of the Presbyterians were supported by a party at home, and a bill was passed, to a certain extent, in their favour. In relation to these transactions, he thus writes to a friend in England:—"You will judge that my situation is not a very easy one; and yet I am neither depressed in spirit nor at all discouraged. I am as indefatigable, as if my labours were crowned with complete success, and all the world applauded my endeavours. And yet, in the prevailing apathy of the people, it matters little, *in that point of view*, whether the bishop labours incessantly or does nothing. No man gets any credit in India, or is remembered three months after he leaves it. All his *earthly* encouragement must be looked for in England."

But his more immediate source of inconvenience arose from the imperfect definition of the episcopal powers in the letters patent, by which he was appointed to the diocese of Calcutta. The governor-general in council was ready, indeed, to set aside every impediment to the exercise of the authority, with which it was the evident intention of the crown to invest the bishop, and a proclamation was issued accordingly, transferring the jurisdiction in all spiritual matters into his hands; but the board of directors at home illiberally rescinded that part of the order of council, which confirmed his right of appointing and promoting chaplains to particular stations, as it seemed to interfere, in some trifling degree, with their own patronage. Thus was the bishop deprived of the power of rewarding those who were deserving of distinction, while the unpleasant duty of censure and prohibition was all that was left him; and, though the cooperation of the government with the ecclesiastical authority was required by the patent, the restrictions, under which the directors had laid the episcopal office, rendered its influence comparatively insignificant. In the midst of these difficulties, however, he continued to devote himself with unremitting ardour to the work which he had in hand. He preached in his cathedral frequently, and on all great

occasions; and in order to inspire his congregation with a true devotional feeling and a right conception of the formularies of the church, he commenced a series of lectures on the Litany, which were productive of the most happy effects. Much of his attention was occupied in the improvement of the Free School, at Calcutta, of which he had become the patron; and, at the request of the governor, he undertook to superintend the Orphan School, for seven hundred half-caste children, in the character of its visitor. It was also his unceasing endeavour to forward the exertions of the church societies in England; a diocesan committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge was established at Calcutta shortly after his arrival, and steps were taken for the formation of others, as soon as might be, at Madras and Bombay. He saw that the cause of the gospel had more to fear from the practical atheism of the European, than from the idolatrous superstitions of the Hindoo; and it was therefore his primary care to raise the standard of religion among his own countrymen, in order to the eventual propagation of Christianity among the natives.

In July, 1815, the bishop held his first confirmation, and in December delivered his primary charge to the clergy at Calcutta. On the 15th of the same month, he left home for the purpose of making the primary visitation of his diocese, an undertaking which could not be accomplished under five thousand miles. He was conveyed, on board the Cecilia, to Madras, where he landed on the 26th, and during his stay he consecrated the church of St. George, confirmed nearly three hundred persons, received a deputation from the Arminian Christians, visited the Hindoo College, held his visitation, examined the state of the mission at Vessery, near Madras, preached twice to nearly the whole of the settlement, and set in order the affairs of that part of his diocese. From Madras he proceeded over land, by Pondicherry, Cuddalore, Tranquebar, Tanjore, Trichinopoly, Palamcotta, and Cape Comorin, to Cochin, and thence by sea to Bombay. The mode of travelling was very unlike that which is used in a bishop's visitation in England. The whole party, among whom were Mrs. Middleton and a female friend, travelled in palanquins,

and lived in tents, which were moved from place to place on camels. Indeed the camp made an appearance truly patriarchal; including, with the servants, the soldiers of the escort and their wives and children, little short of five hundred souls. The country through which they passed was in general dreary, though occasionally interspersed with grand scenes; but the journey could not be otherwise than interesting to the bishop, as affording him a clearer insight into the real state of Christianity in his diocese, than he could possibly have obtained by a fixed residence at any of the presidencies. Of one thing he became fully convinced, that Christianity would find its way gradually, if it were but countenanced and encouraged; but that matters were so little understood in England, as to render the impediments to its progress considerable. It should here be stated, that, as no provision had been made by the legislature for the expenses of the bishop's visitation, the governor-general issued orders for preparing a proper residence for him at each of the settlements, placed a company's ship at his disposal, and provided for his comforts on the journey, at the public charge, on a scale of abundant liberality. The allowance, on similar occasions, was afterwards fixed at 10,000 rupees, or something less than £1,000. sterling.

During his progress, the bishop visited the several missionary stations, laying down plans for their improvement, aiding them, as far as he was able, with pecuniary assistance, and saving that at Tranquebar, by a well-timed grant of the Society's vote of credit, from almost inevitable ruin. He exercised, when called upon, the episcopal functions of confirmation and consecration of churches; and, as the Sunday recurred, he constantly took part in the performance of divine service; nor was he inattentive to any objects of interest which presented themselves in his route. At Tanjore he visited the school, the library, and the fort church, where he saw the monument erected by the Rajah to the memory of the incomparable Schwartz, who had there toiled in the field of missionary labour, under the auspicies of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, for nearly half a century. At an interview with the bishop at his palace, the Rajah had spoken of the lamented missionary,

whose pupil he had been, in terms of filial affection; and begged the bishop's acceptance of his portrait, a pleasing companion to a Hebrew psalter, belonging to the pious pastor, with which his successor, Mr. Kohlhoff, had also presented him. The bishop took the opportunity of thanking the Rajah, in the name of himself and the Society, for the attention and kindness which he had universally shown to these missions; and, in short, both one and the other seem to have derived the most entire satisfaction from the meeting. On the following day the prince returned the bishop's visit, omitting nothing in point of form to indicate his respect. There was a procession of infantry, cavalry, field-pieces, state elephants, music, and a crowd of followers, to the number of two or three thousand. It was quite an eastern romance; and throughout the Rajah displayed the manners and deportment of a most accomplished gentleman. On his arrival at Palamcotta, the bishop visited the school, consisting of forty-one children; and the church, which had been built at the charge of a Brahmin lady converted by Schwartz. He also received a most interesting deputation from the Christians at Tinnevelly. At Cochin he was visited by the Syrian bishop, from whom he received a deplorable account of the state of the church over which he presided, with a request that he would give them his friendly assistance. After conversing on their ritual and ecclesiastical discipline, the English prelate presented his Syrian brother with a copy of White's edition of the Philoxenian version of the New Testament, with which the latter seemed to be wholly unacquainted; and a Syriac inscription, written by Bishop Middleton, was inscribed in the book, purporting that it was given to *Mar* Dionysius* by *Mar Thomas*, the first Bishop of Calcutta, at his primary visitation at Cochin. With respect to the state of the English Church, the melancholy fact that the sacrament had not been administered at Cochin for more than twenty years, made a powerful impression upon the bishop's mind. Before they left the place, it was administered by Archdeacon Loring to forty persons.

* *MAR*, in Syriac, signifies a *bishop*.

At Bombay, where he arrived on the 14th of May, the bishop was received by the clergy and governor with every mark of courtesy and respect. Here he remained till the monsoon had exhausted its violence; and during his stay he lived on terms of the closest intercourse with his clergy, who dined with him on each alternate Thursday. The first circumstance of any interest, which occurred to him after his landing, was an interview with the Armenian bishop, with whom he had a long conversation on the Armenian language and literature. On the 7th of July he consecrated the church of St. George, and, a few days after, the cemetery; and, having established a district committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, held his confirmation and visitation, and devoted himself with diligence and effect to his episcopal duties, he left the Presidency, universally beloved and regretted, on the 17th of September. Landing at Cunanore, chiefly for the purpose of holding a confirmation, he proceeded thence to Cochin, where his principal object was a more minute investigation into the condition of the Syrian Christians, than he had been able to make during his former visit, with a view to complete a memoir of the Syro-Malabaric Church. He had prepared himself for these inquiries by a careful study of the early history of this church; and the loss of his notes, which he made upon this occasion, are more to be regretted than that of any other of his papers—with the exception, perhaps, of his Lectures on the Litany, which were ready for the press—which shared the common destruction enjoined by his will.

The bishop remained at Cochin ten days, visiting the Syrian churches; when all sources of information were thrown open to him and all facilities afforded. Twelve clergymen and four well-informed laics were appointed to answer any questions which he might put to them; and he took down their replies in a book prepared for the purpose. He obtained copies of their Liturgy, and employed persons to transcribe their ritual and formularies; and his visit had the evident effect of creating among them a feeling of good-will and respect for the Church of England. From Cochin he proceeded to Ceylon, on a visit to the

governor, Sir Robert Brownrigg; and he always regarded this visit as one of the most gratifying circumstances of his residence in the East. Here, also, he stayed ten days; and, though only in a private capacity, he took a most lively interest in every thing connected with religion. The conduct of the governor he eulogizes as above all praise. He found him employed in building churches and forming schools, and devoting himself entirely to the happiness and improvement of the people. The missions, however, were for the most part sectarian; so that the superintendence of a Protestant bishop was necessary to give his efforts a more salutary turn: and he had accordingly made a representation to government, that Ceylon should be made subject to the see of Calcutta. Among the chief objects of the bishop's notice were the Malabar school, founded and supported by Lady Brownrigg; the seminary for the Cingalese; the military and orphan school; and the church of Galkrese, which the governor was then building. He also wrote and preached a sermon on Isaiah, lxii. 1. in the fort church at Colombo, with immediate reference to the circumstances of the island.

On the 30th of October the bishop embarked for Calcutta, where he arrived, after a year's absence, on the 10th of December, 1816. Thus ended a visitation which laid the foundation of all that has since been done towards the propagation of Christianity in the East. In the course of it, he had confirmed and delivered appropriate addresses to one thousand persons, chiefly adults; he had made the Church of England a little more visible; he had put the clergy upon the alert; he had preached almost every Sunday where he had found a church; he had established district committees of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge; he had acquired a complete knowledge of India with respect to religion; and though he had made no converts, either of the Hindoos or Mahometans, he had encouraged and countenanced those who were so employed. These labours being now concluded, his care at Calcutta was to make the most useful distribution of his time. Like other European residents, he rose before the sun for the purpose of exercise; his mornings were devoted to business and official cor-

respondence; some little time also was required for the interchange of the civilities of life. He resumed his Lectures on the Litany, and generally preached on every third Sunday, and on all great occasions. He was constant in his attendance at the meetings of benevolent institutions; he superintended the catechising of the children; and, at intervals, pursued his Syriac studies. He had much to do to contend with the difficulties thrown in his way by the missionaries of conflicting sects; but on all occasions, in reference to proceedings both within and without the church, his mildness of manner united with firmness of purpose, if it failed to remove grievances, was sure to command respect. About this time he was called upon to interfere in a dispute between the chaplains and archdeacons, respecting the right of the latter to the use of the pulpit; in the settlement of which his wise and temperate decision was immediately acquiesced in by the chaplains, and afterwards confirmed by his successor, Bishop Heber. It is almost needless to add, that the duties of the day were invariably ushered in and closed by devotional exercise. A room in his house was fitted up for the purpose of a chapel; and the following prayer, drawn up by himself, was always introduced into the service:—

"Almighty Father, whose Providence hath conducted us to these distant shores, we implore thee to prosper all our undertakings, which have for their object the welfare of our brethren, and the glory of thy Holy Name. Thou hast brought us to a land, where all who are sincerely devoted to thy service, may find occasions of doing good, and where the single talent may be usefully employed. Grant, O Lord, that whatever our hand findeth to do, we may do it with all our might. Save us from the effects of indolence and indifference; awaken our zeal; quicken our exertions; and enable us to persevere steadily and consistently in those endeavours which thy Holy Spirit may suggest to us. We beseech thee, also, to vouchsafe us such a portion of health as may be necessary for the discharge of our active duties, without suffering us to forget our dependence upon thee; or, if it should please thy

Providence to afflict us, teach us to bear our sickness patiently, and turn it to our spiritual improvement. And, while we implore thy mercy on ourselves, we commend to thy especial protection our relatives, and all who are dear to us in our native land. Bless them, O Lord, and let them remember us in their prayers. And to as many of us as thy Providence shall permit to return to our country, grant that we may find those, who shall remain to us, increased in every spiritual grace, and advancing in the way of holiness; that so we may employ whatever further portion of life thy wisdom may assign us in the endearing charities of kindred and holy friendship; and exhorting one another to good works, as the day approacheth, we may all pass to that better country, which thou hast promised to those that love thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

A hymn, also composed by himself, and always sung by his desire on New Year's Day, may appropriately be added here.

As o'er the past my mem'ry strays,
  Why heaves the secret sigh?
'Tis that I mourn departed days,
  Still unprepared to die.

The world, and worldly things beloved,
  My anxious thoughts employ'd;
And time unhallow'd, unimproved,
  Presents a fearful void.

Yet, Holy Father, wild despair
  Chase from my lab'ring breast;
Thy grace it is which prompts the pray'r,
  That grace can do the rest.

My life's brief remnant all be thine!
  And, when thy sure decree
Bids me this fleeting breath resign,
  Oh speed my soul to Thee!

Shortly after his return, he received notice of the annexation of Ceylon to the diocese of Calcutta; but, though the condition of the island was likely to receive considerable benefit by the introduction of Episcopacy, with the provision of adequate means for the furtherance of the Gospel, he felt that his limited resources would render his connexion with the country only partially beneficial. This additional trouble and responsibility was imposed without patronage or salary; the government being merely authorized to defray his expenses during his stay on the island. He had hoped that a small annual salary, which it was his intention to have appropriated exclusively to the cause of Christianity, would have enabled him to take a leading position in the building of churches, the founding of schools, and similar undertakings. It was only by means of a strong representation to his Majesty's government of the necessity of some allowance, in order to give the bishop that influence which he ought to possess, that £300 was subsequently placed at his disposal for charitable purposes, whenever he held his visitation at Colombo.

It is natural to suppose that in the midst of his difficulties, a heart so sensibly alive to the purest feelings and affections of human nature, would frequently revert to his native land, and the friends whom he had left behind him. He never allowed his correspondence to fail; and though his letters sometimes exhibit a melancholy foreboding that he should not live to return to England, yet he never allowed his energies to sink under the impression, so as to injure the holy cause in which he was engaged. His love of his country is strongly depicted in the following extract of a letter to a friend, to whom he was fondly attached, in relation to the death of the Princess Charlotte, of which the news had just arrived in Calcutta:—"We are at this time much longer than usual without any intelligence from England. The 12th of October (just six months) is the date of the sailing of the latest ship; but an overland dispatch from Mr. Liston, at Constantinople, announced to us, about a fortnight ago, the death of the Princess Charlotte, with no other particulars than that she died in childbed, on the 5th of

November, of a still-born child. The sensation which this event caused throughout England, I doubt not, must have been great; and we are anxiously waiting for details. Lord Hastings is very far up the country; but, no doubt, he will order a general mourning as soon as possible; and I intend to preach on the first Sunday afterwards. It is a melancholy duty at best, and especially, perhaps, at this distance: no event of the kind, so far as I can collect, was ever dreamed of in India; none, indeed, during the present reign has come so closely to the public feelings. I fear it is sad for England; the probability is, that we may have three or four sovereigns, or regents, in the next twenty years, so as to keep the country in a fever of faction, and involve it in no little danger. If I am to return, what political changes may not have happened in the interval? Yet, under every change, England to me will be England still." In accordance with his intention, he preached on the following Sunday in the cathedral, which was hung with black, from Gen. iii. 16. "*In sorrow shalt thou bring forth children.*" Commencing with a masterly exposition of the passage, he applied it with such forcible eloquence to the calamitous occasion, that his whole audience were affected even to tears; and the description, which those who heard it have given of its excellence, cannot but excite regret that the request for its publication was not complied with.

On the 10th of February, 1819, he proceeded on his second visitation to Madras, accompanied by Mrs. Middleton and Mr. Hawtayne, his chaplain, who had lately arrived from England, to enter upon that appointment. During his stay at the Presidency, he preached every Sunday at St. George's, and once at the Fort; and having "set in order" every thing of importance, he returned along the northern shore of Sumatra, and landed, after a stormy and dangerous passage, at Calcutta, on the 13th of June. Here he found new difficulties arising on all sides: sectarians of all denominations were disseminating their conflicting tenets with unremitting diligence, throwing obstacles in the way of the doctrine and discipline of the Episcopal Church, and thwarting those principles which he regarded as too sacred to be compromised. His

anxiety was also increased about this time by the death of two zealous missionaries, which seemed to forebode considerable danger to the cause in which they were engaged; and shortly after he received the news of the death of Archdeacon Mousley at Madras, for whom he entertained the highest esteem, and wrote an inscription for his monument. On the other hand, he received the cheering intelligence of a grant of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, who had placed £5000. at his disposal for the extension of Christianity in the East, with a request that he would suggest the measures best calculated to promote their designs. He accordingly recommended the establishment of a college in the vicinity of Calcutta; the plan of which he transmitted to England. It was his object to make the discipline and studies, established in the English universities with so much benefit to the cause of true religion and sound learning, the basis of the institution; and to raise upon them such a superstructure as the peculiar circumstances of the country, and the instruction of the students, might require. The attention of the students was to be directed to theology, classical learning, and the acquisition of the oriental tongue, in order to qualify them to preach among the heathens, or as schoolmasters to instruct the native population of India. Nothing could exceed the zeal with which the bishop's proposal was forwarded in England. A king's letter which had been granted to the Society for Propagating the Gospel was unusually successful; and in addition to this grant the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge voted £5000. in furtherance of the object. The Church Missionary Society added a similar sum; the University of Oxford, £500; and other public bodies munificently aided the work. Under these favourable auspices the college was founded for a principal and two other professors; and for as many students as the funds of the Society shall enable them to maintain in college; and whom they can afterwards provide for as missionaries, schoolmasters, or catechists. The statutes were drawn up by the bishop; and the whole arrangement of the building planned by himself. He also contributed £400. for the fitting up and embellishment of the chapel; and Mrs. Middleton pre-

sented a handsome set of plate for the communion-table. A further bequest of £500. at the death of his widow, is left to the college by his will; together with five hundred volumes from his valuable collection of books, which are already deposited in the library.

In December, 1820, the estimate of the building, of which the plan and arrangement furnish a pleasing specimen of his architectural taste, was matured; and on the 15th of that month the foundation-stone was laid with the most impressive solemnity. Within the stone was deposited a brass plate, upon which was engraven the following inscription, descriptive of the origin and design of the Institution: which, as it was the pride of its gifted projector, will also be the monument of his glory to the end of time:—

INDIVIDUÆ . ET . BENEDICTÆ . TRINITATI . GLORIA .
COLLEGII . MISSIONARII .
SOCIETATIS . DE . PROPAGANDO . APUD . EXTEROS .
EVANGELIO .
EPISCOPALIS . AUTEM . NUNCUPANDI .
PRIMUM . LAPIDEM . POSUIT .
THOMAS . FANSHAW . EPISCOPUS . CALCUTTENSIS .
PRECIBUS . ADJUVANTE . ARCHIDIACONO . CÆTEROQUE .
CLERO .
RESPONDENTE . ET . FAVENTE . CORONA .
DIE . XV . DECEMBRIS .
ANNO . SALUTIS . MDCCCXX .
BRITTANNIARUM . REGIS . GEORGII . IV . PRIMO .
PRINCEPS . ILLE . AUGUSTISSIMUS .
QUUM . REGENTIS . MUNERE . FUNGERETUR .
LITERAS . SOCIETATI . BENIGNE . CONCESSIT .
QUIBUS . PIORVM . ELEEMOSYNAS .
PER . ANGLIAM . UNIVERSAM . PETERE . LICERET .
HOS . IN . USUS . EROGANDAS .
IN . EOSDEM . VIR . NOBILISSIMUS .
FRANCISCUS . MARCHIO . DE . HASTINGS .
REBUS . INDICIS . FELICITER . PRÆPOSITUS .
AGRI . SEXAGINTA . BIGAS . BENGALENSES .
AD . RIPAM . GANGETIS . PROPE . CALCUTTAM .
NOMINE . CŒTUS . HONORABILIS . MERCATORUM .
ANGLICORUM .
CHARTULIS . ASSIGNAVIT .

SOCIETAS . VERO . DE . PROMOVENDA . DOCTRINA .
CHRISTIANA .
PARTICEPS . CONSILII . FACTA .
GRANDEM . EST . LARGITA . PECUNIAM .
ILLA . ITIDEM . MISSIONARIA .
CUI . NOMEN . AB . ECCLESIA . DUCTUM .
NE . TALI . TANTOQUE . DEESSET . INCEPTO .
PAR . MUNUS . ULTRO . DETULIT .
CHRISTI . NON . SINE . NUMINE .
LÆTA . HÆC . FUISSE . PRIMORDIA .
CREDANT . AGNOSCANT . POSTERI .
AMEN.

In the mean time the bishop had laid the first stone of a new church in Calcutta, dedicated to St. James; and had devoted a legacy, which had been bequeathed to him, together with an additional donation, to the erection of a school for the use of the Christian poor. The two edifices were nearly contiguous, and situated in the midst of a vast European population; altogether unprovided with the means of religious worship and instruction. In January, 1821, he proceeded with his second visitation, and arrived at Bombay in the end of February. Thence he proceeded to Cochin, where he prosecuted his inquiries into the state of the Syrian Church, but without realizing the expectation, which he had been led by a report to entertain, that this ancient community was making a rapid approximation to the Church of England. At Ceylon, which he next visited, he spent nearly six weeks with great advantage to the island. During his stay he held a visitation, two confirmations, three consecrations of churches or burial-grounds, preached four times, revived the committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, examined the schools, and made himself thoroughly acquainted with the ecclesiastical affairs of the island. The most interesting occurrence, however, was the ordination of Mr. Armour, who was originally a private soldier, and had subsequently devoted his time to the conversion of the natives. Such had been his zeal and success, that the different sectarists had earnestly invited him to join their communion; but his heart was with the English Church, and,

after a strict examination of his views and principles, the bishop could see no objection to a compliance with his wishes. It should be stated, perhaps, that in the course of his visitation at Bombay, he received the unpleasant intelligence, that his name had been introduced, and his conduct misrepresented, in the House of Lords, during the proceedings against the queen; a matter which he thought proper to notice in the public prints both in India and England.

During the bishop's absence, Mr. Mill and Mr. Alt* had arrived at Calcutta; the one to fill the office of principal, and the other, that of a professor, at Bishop's College. Of the former, he had been led to form very high expectations; but not higher, as he frequently testifies, than his superior talents amply justified. The latter he characterizes "as eminent in Hebrew;" a qualification which must have rendered him peculiarly fitted for the appointment which he was destined to fill. The satisfaction, however, which he felt at the arrival of these gentlemen, was alloyed by the appearance of new difficulties which had sprung up in his absence. The celebrated Brahmin, Rammohun Roy, who had renounced his native superstition, merely to embrace the errors of Unitarianism, had published an "Appeal" to Christians, against what he denominated the *Polytheism* of the Trinity. The bishop thought it his duty to take up the question; and he accordingly prepared a reply to the Brahmin, in a series of letters, which were in the act of transcription for the press at the time of his death, when, with the exception of a short fragment, they shared the fate of his other papers. In addition to this cause of solicitude the dissenters of every description had been particularly active; a subscription had been set on foot for a Popish chapel at Dum Dum, with the sanction of the government in the name of the

* The Rev. J. H. Alt, the early friend and late colleague of the author at Christ's Hospital. Having left India, in consequence of domestic circumstances of an afflicting nature, and subsequently retiring from his professorship, he was appointed one of the classical masters in 1827. In acknowledgment of his services, the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts conferred upon him the honorary office of "Auditor of Indian affairs."

company; and a Baptist college was nearly completed at Serampore; while, on the other hand, the works at Bishop's College were suddenly interrupted by the death of the architect, after an illness of two or three days. From this last embarrassment he was relieved, after the lapse of a few weeks, by Captain Hutchinson, who undertook to proceed with the building without delay.

The bishop held his third and last visitation at Calcutta, on the 17th of December, 1821, and delivered a charge to his clergy, which he did not live to repeat at the other presidencies. On the 18th and 19th, he had a confirmation in his cathedral, and at Dum Dum, respectively; on the 20th, he examined the boys of the free-school; and on Christmas Day, and the 1st of January, 1822, he preached to large congregations. His constitution, however, had in all probability been gradually sinking under the weight of his duties; and in his correspondence he continually complains of feeling that he was *growing old.* Fresh difficulties were constantly rising around him; and, at this time, he was considerably perplexed by the conflicting opinions of the advocates-general of Calcutta and Madras, respecting the legality of establishing a consistorial court, and by certain doubts as to his power of consecrating churches, and the exercise of his other episcopal functions. An alarming indisposition, under which Mrs. Middleton had been suffering, had been an additional cause of extreme disquietude; and the very idea of the possibility of being left without her in solitude and destitution filled him with most painful apprehensions. At the same time he had lately been kept in a state of harassing suspense, by the irregularity of official communications from home; in allusion to which he thus expresses himself, in the last letter which he wrote to Mr. Norriss, dated June 8, 1822:—"Three ships, bearing several thousands of letters for Calcutta, have brought me but two or three, of no interest and of a very old date. It is impossible that any man in England, in the centre of life and business and intelligence, can comprehend the sensations which such disappointments create. He must first place himself in my situation." Still there were no visible indications that the result of

these concurring trials would prove so immediately and lamentably fatal.

On the Monday preceding his death, the bishop gave his customary dinner to the clergy; and, though the indecorous behaviour of one of the chaplains had greatly agitated him in the early part of the day, the impression wore off, and he became unusually cheerful and animated. Contrary to the advice of his physician, his zeal unfortunately led him to visit the college, on Tuesday, July 2, at an hour of the day when such a step would necessarily be attended with danger; and the visit was the last which he paid to this scene of his most ardent hopes and holy aspirations. In the evening, however, he remained, to all appearance, in perfect health; and conversed for some time with Mr. Bayley, the government secretary, on his present plans, and future hopes and prospects. He was employed during eight hours on the Wednesday in writing to government, and at length declared himself perfectly exhausted. Nevertheless he proposed to Mrs. Middleton, who was then gradually convalescent, that she should accompany him in the carriage before the sun went down. They had not proceeded far, when at a turn in the road the slant sun, which at the damp season of the year is particularly dangerous, shone full upon him; and he immediately declared that he had been struck by a *coup-de-soleil.* Under this impression he returned home; but, though he took what was offered by Mrs. Middleton, he could not be prevailed upon to receive medical advice. During the night the feverish symptoms increased; and so great was his mental excitement, that he could scarcely be restrained from rising, and pursuing the business in which he had been engaged. Sensible at length of the extent of his disorder, and not altogether without fear as to its consequences, he sent in the morning for his physician, Dr. Nicolson, in whom he placed the most implicit and well-grounded confidence. He also wrote to his chaplain, requesting him to take his place in the pulpit on the Sunday at the cathedral; but so careful was he to excite no apprehension in the minds of his friends, that they were wholly unprepared for the melancholy fact of his approaching end, till

within two hours of his departure. Some faint hopes that the disease had taken a favourable turn were entertained on the Monday; but they were dissipated by an alarming accession of fever and irritability which came on in the evening. About nine o'clock, Mr. Hawtayne was admitted to see him, and was shocked to find him apparently in a state of violent delirium; his articulation gone, his thoughts wandering, and his whole frame convulsed and struggling with the severity of the complaint. The conflict at length suddenly ceased; an expressive smile spread itself over his features; and in a few minutes he expired gently without a struggle or a sigh. He died precisely at eleven o'clock on Monday night, July 8, 1822, in the fifty-fourth year of his age and the ninth of his consecration.

The demise of this lamented prelate was announced in a Government Gazette Extraordinary, issued by the governor-general in council, adverting, in terms of the most feeling regret, "to the unaffected piety, the enlarged benevolence, and the acknowledged moderation" of the deceased; and requesting that "the principal officers of the government, both civil and military, would attend at the melancholy ceremony of his interment; and that every other public demonstration of attention and respect, consistent with the occasion, would be observed on the day appointed for the funeral." Friday evening (July 12) having been fixed for the melancholy solemnity, a feeling of intense but mournful interest pervaded all classes during the day; the flag at Fort William was hung half-mast high; and every public tribute was paid to the memory of the illustrious dead. From the moment that the procession left the residence of the late bishop, minute guns were fired from the ramparts of Fort William, till it reached the cathedral; where a solemn dirge from the organ accompanied its entrance into the church. After the psalm, Handel's impressive anthem, "When the ear heard him, &c." was sung; and the body was then lowered into the grave amidst the lamentations of all ranks of society. He was the first person buried in the cathedral, by especial permission of the government; and he lies within

the rails of the altar. It was his wish to have been interred in the vault of the college chapel, if it had been consecrated; and he left an inscription for a tablet which has since been placed in the chapel, with the necessary variations,* written also by himself, in case that edifice was not consecrated at the time of his decease. The inscription is as follows:—

IN . HOC . SACELLO .
NOMEN . MEUM . SERVANDUM . VOLUI .
THOMAS . FANSHAW . MIDDLETON . S.T.P.
PRIMUS . DIŒCESEOS . CALCUTTENSIS . EPISCOPUS .
HUJUSCE . COLLEGII . ÆDIFICANDI . SUASOR .
ET . PRO . VIRIBUS . ADJUTOR .
JESU . CHRISTE .
LUX . MUNDI . PECCATORUM . SALUS .
PRÆCONIBUS . TUIS . HINC . EXEUNTIBUS .
OPTIMA . QUÆQUE . DONA . ELARGIARIS .
ET . MISERESCAS . ANIMÆ . MEÆ.

OBIIT . ANNO . REDEMPTORIS . MDCCCXXII.
ÆTATIS . LIII .
EPISCOPATUS . IX .
VOLUIT . ELIZABETHA . UXOR . CONJUNCTISSIMA .
EODEM . MARMORE . INSIGNIRI.

On the Sunday after the bishop's death, a funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Loring, Archdeacon of Calcutta; and no sooner was the melancholy intelligence spread over the infant diocese, than a subscription was set on foot for the erection of a monument to his memory in the cathedral. When the news of the sad event arrived in England,

* Had the chapel been consecrated, the inscription was to have run thus:—

Prope hunc locum
Mortales exuvias reponendas volui,
&c. &c. &c.

a special meeting of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge was immediately convened, for the purpose of considering what measures ought to be adopted on the melancholy occasion. Resolutions were passed accordingly, expressive of the lively sense entertained by the Society "of that rare union of wisdom, activity, and firmness, which marked the character of the late Bishop of Calcutta, and qualified him in an eminent degree to accomplish the arduous undertaking of establishing in the East a branch of the Apostolic Church of England;" and directing that books should be opened forthwith, at their office, for the subscriptions of members, in aid of a monument to be erected to his memory in the cathedral church of St. Paul. It was also further resolved that £6000 should be placed at the disposal of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, for establishing a Tamul teachership, and for endowing five scholarships in Bishop's College, to be called by the name of *Bishop Middleton's Scholarships.* Anxious not to be outdone by the sister society in offering a testimony of their respect to the departed prelate, the Society for Propagating the Gospel earnestly requested to be allowed to co-operate in the erection of the proposed monument; and a joint committee of the two societies were appointed accordingly to carry the design into execution.

After a lapse of eleven years, the monument, executed by *Lough*, has been at length erected in St. Paul's, in the south eastern window of the western aisle, which has been partially darkened for the purpose of exhibiting the work to greater advantage. The desired effect, however, is by no means obtained; nor could a worse situation have been selected in the whole cathedral. In the monument itself, as a work of art, there are considerable defects; of which the more prominent are the inelegant grouping, the disproportionate size of the pedestal, and the air of heaviness which pervades the whole execution. The figure of the Bishop, who is represented in the act of blessing two Hindoo children, is above the natural size; the likeness is far from striking, if indeed it be correct; but the attitude is graceful and the expression dignified. On the

pedestal is the following inscription,* written by Dr. Copleston, Bishop of Llandaff and Dean of St. Paul's :—

THOMAS FANSHAW MIDDLETON, D.D.
FIRST PROTESTANT BISHOP OF INDIA,
BORN IV. JANUARY, MDCCLXIX.
CONSECRATED TO THE SEE OF CALCUTTA MAY VIII. MDCCCXIV.
DIED JULY VIII. MDCCCXXII.

THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED BY THE JOINT CONTRIBUTIONS OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE, AND OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL.

In person Dr. Middleton was of more than ordinary stature; of a florid complexion, and commanding countenance; well formed; and dignified in his deportment. In disposition, he was ardent and sanguine; desirous of applause from the great and good; strict and severe in moral discipline; single-minded, disinterested, and liberal, with a strong natural understanding improved by deep and constant meditation; rapid in his conception of the most extensive plans, and unwearied and exact in the execution of them. As a scholar, his attainments were of the highest order;† and in his critical knowledge of Greek literature he

* In reference to the departed prelate's admirable work on the Greek article, a distinguished scholar suggested that his epitaph might be thus simply expressed :—
'O MIDDLETON.'

† The following inscription for the Botanic Garden at Calcutta, which the Bishop regarded as one of his best productions in this way, may here be appropriately introduced :

Quisquis . Ades .
Si . Locus . Suavitate . Mentem . Permulcet .
Aut . Admonet . Ut . Pie . Sentias . De . Deo .
Habendus . In . Honore . Tibi .
Roxburghius .
Horum . Hortorum . Olim . Præfectus .
Vir . Scientiæ . Botanices . Laude . Florens .
Idemque . Amœnitatum . Agrestium .
Summus . Axtifex .
Conservat . Cinerem . Patria .
Hic . Vigit . Ingenium .
Tu . Fave . Et . Perfruere .
B.M.P.C. Superstites . Amici . A. D. MDCCCXXII.

was second only to Porson himself. His conversation was vigorous, and sometimes playful: as a writer, he was plain, yet elegant, forcible, and convincing: as a preacher, eloquent and impressive; scriptural in his language, unyielding in his principles, devotedly attached to the doctrine and discipline of the Church, yet charitable to those who differed from him in opinion. As a prelate, he was apostolic in his views, vigilant in his government, unceasing in his attention to the peculiar difficulties of his diocese; and he laboured to found the Indian Church upon so solid a basis that the labours of his successors might be comparatively small in maintaining and strengthening it.

The almost irreparable loss, which the Christian cause sustained in his death, is duly appreciated in the following testimony of respect for his character, with which Dr. Kaye, then Bishop of Bristol, in allusion to the adverse events which hinder the propagation of Christianity in the East, concluded his sermon before the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts:—

"To one of those adverse events I feel it now my duty to call your attention:—to the unexpected death of the pious and able prelate, to whom the charge of superintending the Indian establishment was committed. To me he was personally unknown; I must, therefore, leave to others the pleasing, though melancholy, task of delineating his private character, and recording his domestic virtues. But his public conduct has been open to general observation; and, assuredly, the tribute of our praise is not more justly due to the wisdom of our rulers, in giving a church establishment to India, than to their judgment in selecting the individual whom they placed at its head. In him appear to have been united all the qualifications requisite for the successful discharge of his high office: a temper at once firm and conciliatory; an ardent, yet enlightened zeal; a superiority to passion and prejudice; an entire dedication of his thoughts and exertions to the cause of the Gospel; and above all, a just sense not only of the arduous nature, but also of the pre-eminent importance and dignity, of the work in which he was

engaged. He felt that, compared with the object he was pursuing, the loftiest speculations that can occupy the stateman's mind sink into insignificance. He felt that on him depended the success of the first national attempt to communicate the blessings of Christianity to eighty millions of his fellow-creatures; and the consciousness of this awful responsibility, which would have bewildered and overwhelmed a common mind, seemed only to strengthen his resolution and animate his efforts. Steadfastly fixing his eye on the bright reward which would crown the end, he disregarded the difficulties which threatened to oppose the progress, of his labour.

"In no circumstances of the visible church could the loss of so distinguished a prelate fail to be lamented as a great calamity. How much more severely must it be felt in the case of a new establishment, like that of India: yet, while we feel the severity of the dispensation, let us not be insensible to the mercy by which it was tempered. He might have been cut off at an earlier period of his career, when the infant church would have been less able to withstand the shock. Thankful, then, ought we to be that the blow was delayed till he had in some degree matured his plans, till he had imparted to the new institutions their present consistency and strength; and, what is most important, till by his instruction and example he had rendered others capable of regulating and directing the movements of the vast machine, to which he had himself given the primary impulse. Most arduous still will be the duties of him who has succeeded to the superintendence of the Indian diocese, but he will not be compelled to begin the work anew; he will find the foundations of the building already laid; and his only task will be accurately to fill up the plan which has been traced by the commanding genius and skilful hand of his predecessor.

"But I will trespass no longer on your patience. In paying this tribute of respect to the memory of the first Protestant Bishop of India, I have consulted at once my own feelings, and what I conceived to be the expectation of the audience before whom I stand. To human

applause, if it were at any time the object of the deceased prelate's solicitude, he is now no longer sensible; nor do I hope, by any praise which I can bestow, to add lustre to a name, which will be handed down in inseparable connexion with the rise of our ecclesiastical establishment in India, and be pronounced with reverence by multitudes in after times, when that which was but now a small seed, and is still a tender plant, shall become a mighty tree, and all the inhabitants of our Eastern Empire shall rejoice beneath its shade."

To the above eloquent eulogium, it will be right to subjoin another from Dr. *Maltby*, the friend and cotemporary of Middleton at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and the present Bishop of Chichester. Preaching for the same Society he says:—

"Let me be indulged with permission to add the humble tribute of my own praise to that of the Society, when they appeal to the discretion and zeal of him who has been appointed to the important task of superintending the national church in India. From long and early acquaintance with the character of this learned and excellent prelate, it is gratifying to me to assure you, that the confidence reposed in him will be rewarded by the good and plenteous fruits of faith rooted in knowledge, of pious ardour moderated by benevolence; that the funds you may intrust to his discretion will be wisely and faithfully applied; and that, from the exercise of his diligence and piety, as well as from the influence of his example, the happiest effects may reasonably be expected to that cause, in aid of which I am sure that your hearts are engaged, and that your bounty will liberally flow." *

Bishop Middleton was succeeded by Dr. *Reginald Heber* in October 1823, by whose sudden and lamented death the see of Calcutta became again vacant in 1826. In July, 1827, Dr. *John Thomas James* left

* Maltby's Sermon, vol. ii. p. 297.

England as the third bishop; to him, also prematurely cut off, Dr. *John Matthias Turner* succeeded in 1829, who fell a victim to the arduous duties of the diocese, July 2, 1831. The fifth bishop, Dr. *Daniel Wilson*, has but recently arrived at Calcutta; and it is to be hoped that the time is not far distant, when some means will be taken to lighten the toil of this extensive diocese, to which four valuable lives have been sacrificed within the brief period of 17 years.

LIST OF GRECIANS,

WHO HAVE PROCEEDED TO THE UNIVERSITIES ON EXHIBITIONS FROM CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, FROM THE YEAR 1591 TO THE PRESENT TIME.*

[1566. An Exhibitioner to Cambridge at 12*d.* per week.
1569. ——————— Oxford — 8*d.* ———
1570. ——————————— 12*d.* ——— to study divinity.
1575. Certain Exhibitions given by the Fishmongers' Company.]

1591. Daniel Herne.
1601. Hugh Green.
1606. Thomas Salisbury.†
James Hyatt.
1613. William Clarke.‡
1614. Thomas Brackley.
1621. William Heath.
1632. Ezekiel Cheaves.
1652. George Johns.
1661. James Hewlett.
1662. John Warner.

* See Appendix xii.
† He prefixed some commendatory verses to Vicars' "*Mischeef's Mysterie.*"
‡ Vicar of Stepney, and Dean of Winchester. He died in 1679.

1664. John Parker,* Emanuel College, Cambridge.
Thomas Brice, ditto.
Thomas Norton, ditto.
1666. George Cox.
1668. Joseph Hazwell, Emanuel College, Cambridge.
1671. Joseph Worting, ditto.
Joshua Barnes,† ditto.
Edward Hippisley.
1677. Benjamin Long.
1679. John Goff, Emanuel College, Cambridge.
1680. Thomas Sharp, ditto.
Thomas Hawes, ditto.
1682. Thomas Oliver, Christ's College, Cambridge.
1686. Samuel Linwood, Trinity College, Cambridge.
Richard Fletcher, ditto.
1690. William Collins, Catherine Hall, Cambridge.
William Wilson, ditto.
1692. Benjamin Lee.
Samuel Billingsley,‡ Trinity College, Oxford.
1694. Samuel Cobb,§ Trinity College, Cambridge.
Nathaniel Frith, ditto.
1696. Matthew Audley.‖
1698. William Iliffe, Trinity College, Cambridge.
1701. Isaac Crew,¶ Jesus College, Cambridge.
1702. James Jurin,** Trinity College, Cambridge.
Arthur Kennisman, ditto.
1703. Samuel Burnett, ditto.

* Fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge; B.A. 1667; M.A. 1671.
† See above, p. 225.
‡ B.A. 1697; M.A. 1701; elected Under Master at Christ's Hospital in 1698.
§ B.A. 1698; M.A. 1702; elected Under Master at Christ's Hospital in 1701.
‖ Elected Head Master of Christ's Hospital in 1719.
¶ B.A. 1705; M.A. 1709; Under Master at Christ's Hospital in 1713.
** See above, p. 239.

1704. Philip Barton, Trinity College, Oxon.
1705. Mordecai Cary,* Trinity College, Cambridge.
Samuel Shrey, Trinity College, Oxon.
1707. Edmond Massey, Trinity College, Cambridge.
David Humphreys,† ditto.
1710. Thomas Bull,‡ ditto.
Jeremiah Markland,§ Peter House, Cambridge.
1711. Peter Selby,‖ Trinity College, Cambridge.
Charles Zouch, ditto.
1713. David Currey, ditto.
Thomas Trigg, ditto.
1714. Thomas Nevil, ditto.
Thomas Grover,¶ ditto.
1715. Thomas Saul Hancock, ditto.
Edmond Tew,** Jesus College, Cambridge.
1718. Seawell Hetherley,†† Pembroke College, Cambridge.
Henry Roberts, ditto.
1719. William George Barnes, ditto.
1720. Caleb Lowdham, ditto.

* B.A. 1708; M.A. 1712; Fellow of Trinity; Bishop of Clonfert, 1731; translated to Killala, 1735.

† B.A. 1711; M.A. 1715; B.D. 1725; D.D. by royal mandate, 1728; Fellow of Trinity.

‡ B.A. 1713; M.A. 1717; Under Master of Christ's Hospital, 1713; afterwards Vicar of Enford, Wilts.

§ See above, p. 242.

‖ B.A. 1714; M.A. 1718; Under Master at Christ's Hospital in 1725; Upper Master in the same year; afterwards Vicar of Clavering, in Essex.

¶ Fellow of Trinity; A.B. 1717; M.A. 1721.

** Fellow of Jesus; A.B. 1719; A.M. 1723; D.D. 1736; Rector of Boldon, in the county of Durham. He bequeathed £2000. to the Hospital for the perpetual maintenance of three orphans, or sons of clergymen; and the further sum of £2000. for the general purposes of the Institution.

†† B.A. 1721; M.A. 1725; Under Master of Christ's Hospital, 1725; Upper Master, 1737; afterwards Vicar of Clavering.

1721. Edward Tilson,* Pembroke College, Cambridge.
John Sidwell, ditto.
1723. John Lumley, Queen's College, Oxford.
Samuel Willan, ditto.
1724. John Hall, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1725. Charles Weaver, ditto.
1726. James Brown,† ditto.
William Cook, ditto.
1728. John Rowe, ditto.
Thomas Fletcher, ditto.
Peter Shipton,‡ Peter House, Cambridge.
1730. John Taylor, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1731. William Gilbert,§ ditto.
John Lovekin,‖ ditto.
1732. John Austin, Balliol College, Oxford.
1733. John Ditton, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
Thomas Potter, ditto.
Isaac Johnson, Jesus College, Cambridge.
1735. Paul Wright,¶ Pembroke College, Cambridge.

* Fellow of Pembroke; B.A. 1725; M.A. 1729.

† B.A. 1729; M.A. 1733; D.D. by royal mandate, 1771; Master of Pembroke College, 1770. He was among the friends and correspondents of the poet *Gray*, and one of his executors.

‡ Fellow of Peter House; B.A. 1732; M.A. 1736; Under Master at Christ's Hospital, 1737.

§ Fellow of Pembroke; B.A. 1734; M.A. 1738.

‖ B.A. 1735; M.A. 1739; Rector of Gainscolne, in Essex.

¶ B.A. 1738; M.A. 1742; B.D. 1767; D.D. 1778. He was Rector of Snoreham in Essex, and Vicar of Ugley *cum* Berden; to which last he was presented by the Governors of Christ's Hospital. In 1773, he republished Peter Heylin's "Help to English History;" and put forth proposals for a new edition of Chauncy's "History of Hertfordshire," but the design was not carried into execution. "The Complete British Family Bible" appeared with his name in the title in 1781; and he also published several single sermons. One of these, entitled "Orphans and Fatherless," was preached on St. Matthew's day, in the year 1778. Some ill-natured remarks upon him, though not altogether without foundation, will be found in the "Literary Anecdotes." "To publish himself in the Cambridge Chronicle,"

1737. Peter Richardson,* Pembroke College, Cambridge.
James Smith, ditto.
1739. Thomas Tonbee, Balliol College, Oxford.
James Neale, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1740. William Fawconer, ditto.
Michael Dorsett, ditto.
1742. Thomas Langham, ditto.
Edward Boyce, ditto.
1744. Thomas Bull, ditto.
Thomas Hancock, ditto.
Edward Roberts, ditto.
1745. James Penn,† Balliol College, Oxford.
1746. Thomas Bowman,‡ Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1747. James Charles Hitchcock, ditto.
Francis Kelly Maxwell, ditto.
Peter Biddle, ditto.
1749. Marshall Brydges, ditto.
John Jennings, ditto.
1751. Samuel Foster, ditto.
John More, ditto.
1752. John Dobey, ditto.

says the writer, " rector of *Snoring*, and vicar of *Ugly*, would have excited a laugh in the University: so when he put himself into the papers D.D. and F.A.S. he suppressed the rectory." He died May 8, 1785.

* B.A. 1740; M.A. 1744; Under Master at Christ's Hospital, 1743.

† B.A. 1748. He was elected Under Grammar Master in Christ's Hospital in 1753: and compiled the Latin Grammar which is still in use there. His eccentricities were not less remarkable than his talents, and led at last to some disagreement with the governors, which caused his dismissal from the mastership. He accordingly retired upon the living of Clavering, to which he had been previously presented, and was succeeded at Christ's Hospital by *Mr. Boyer*, in 1767. Besides some other works, he published a volume of sermons, with a singular dedication to the *Devil;* in which the devices of his Satanic Majesty to increase the number of his subjects are laid open, and all good Christians cautioned against falling into his snares.

‡ B.A. 1749; M.A. 1753. He published a volume of sermons, and some theological tracts, in which there is a decided leaning to the tenets of Methodism.

James Boyer,* Balliol College, Oxford.
1753. James Pigott, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
Henry Benfield, ditto.
1756. Thomas Miller, Clare Hall, Cambridge.
Arthur Willis,† Jesus College, Cambridge.
1758. John Bishop, Balliol College, Oxford.
George Wright, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
James Williams Newton, ditto.
John Franklin Squire,‡ Caius College, Cambridge.
1760. William Pickering,§ Pembroke College, Cambridge.
William Sparrow, ditto.
1763. Josiah Disturnell,‖ ditto.
William Bowra,¶ ditto.
1765. Nicholas Layton, Balliol College, Oxford.
1766. Charles Edward De Coetlogon,** Pembroke College, Cambridge.
Thomas Pentycross,†† ditto.

* See above, p. 136.

† Fellow of Jesus; A.B. 1760; M.A. 1763.

‡ Fellow of Caius; A.B. 1763; M.A. 1766.

§ B.A. 1765; M.A. 1768; B.D. 1776; afterwards Fellow of Sidney.

‖ See above, p. 126.

¶ Fellow of Pembroke; B.A. 1767; M.A. 1770; elected Grammar Master at Hertford, at the first appointment in 1783, from which he retired upon the living of Clavering, which he held till his death in 1816.

** B.A. 1770; M.A. 1773. He was the son of a French physician, and rose to considerable eminence as an extemporaneous preacher of the Calvinistic school. Besides a multitude of sermons, he was the author of the following works:—1. The Portraiture of a Christian Penitent. 2. The Theological Miscellany. 3. The Character of King George III. 4. The Temple of Truth. 5. Studies adapted to the Temple of Truth. 6. The Life of the Just, exemplified in the character of the Rev. W. Romaine. Having commenced his clerical career as chaplain to the Lock Hospital, he was afterwards presented to the living of Godstone in Surrey. He died September 16, 1820.

†† B.A. 1771; M.A. 1774. In his earlier years he was particularly fond of theatrical representations, and headed a party of his school-fellows in getting up plays. Upon being made Grecian, he from player turned preacher, and obtained the name of *bishop*. At Cambridge he does not appear to have been much influenced by religious feelings, but subse-

1767. Matthew Feild,* Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1768. William Taylor,† ditto.
Edward Whitcher, ditto.
1769. Stephen Popham, ditto.
1772. John Prince,‡ Oriel College, Oxford.
Edward Rudstone Langdale, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1773. Abraham Purshouse, ditto.
Wyndham Jones, ditto.
1774. George Dyer,§ Emanuel College, Cambridge.
1775. Edward Shaw, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
Thomas Lloyd,‖ ditto.
1776. William Drake, ditto.
1778. Robert Moore, Lincoln College, Oxford.
Samuel Scott, Jesus College, Cambridge.
Robert Williams, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1779. Joseph Dixie Churchill, ditto.

quently his intimacy with his friend De Coetlogon and Mr. Rowland Hill confirmed his bias to the Evangelical party in the Church. His first appointment was to the curacy of Horley; and afterwards to the rectory of St. Mary's, Wallingford, Berks. He died on the 11th of February, 1808, in the sixtieth year of his age.

* Fellow of Pembroke; B.A. 1772; M.A. 1775. He was elected Under Grammar Master of Christ's Hospital in 1776; and subsequently published a dramatic piece, entitled "Vertumnus and Pomona." He died in 1796, and is buried in the south cloister of the Hospital.

† Fellow of Pembroke; B.A. 1773; M.A. 1776.

‡ The present highly respected Secretary to the Magdalen Hospital. For a long series of years he was Reading Examiner at Christ's Hospital; and in 1793 the governors presented him to the living of Enford, Wilts.

§ The author of several volumes of poems, and other literary works, of which the most important are a "History of Cambridge," and "The Privileges of the University." After taking the degree of B.A. in 1778, he seceded from the Established Church, giving his reasons for the step in a pamphlet, entitled, "An Inquiry into the Nature of Subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles," and addressed to Mr. R. Hall. Mr. Dyer is still living, and highly respected by all who know him.

‖ B.A. 1780; M.A. 1783. He was presented by the Hospital to the living of Albrighton in Shropshire. He died in 1827.

1780. William Gilly,* Caius College, Cambridge.
1784. Lancelot Pepys Stephens,† Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1785. George Richards,‡ Trinity College, Oxford.
Edward Thornton,§ Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1786. William Wales,‖ St. John's College, Cambridge.

* Fellow of Caius; B.A. 1784; M.A. 1787. He was presented to the rectory of Wanstead in Essex, in 1812.

† See above, p. 157.

‡ The present Rector of St. Martin's in the Fields, London. While an under-graduate at Oxford, he obtained, in 1787, the chancellor's prize of £20 for the best composition in Latin verse on the following subject:—"*Rex, a violentâ Regicidæ manu ereptus, cum Reginâ Oxonium invisens;*" and, in 1788, the prize for the best essay in English prose, "On the Advantages of a Public Education." On the occasion of this second prize, the Hospital presented him with a silver cup of the value of 20 guineas. In 1789, having taking his B.A. degree, he published "An Essay on the Characteristic Differences between Ancient and Modern Poetry, &c.;" in 1791, before taking his Master's degree, he was elected Fellow of Oriel, and obtained the University prize for "The Aboriginal Britons," a poem of considerable merit, which was afterwards reprinted in the author's "Poetical Works." Being appointed Bampton Lecturer, he preached and published, in 1800, his Lectures on "The Divine Origin of Prophecy;" and from that time has taken his stand among the leading members of the clerical profession. He has since proceeded Doctor in Divinity; and has enrolled himself among the Governors of the Institution, to which he owes, and doubtless attributes, all the honours which he now enjoys.

§ The Right Honorable Sir Edward Thornton, late Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary at the Court of Portugal and the Brazils. On taking his B.A. degree in 1789, Mr. Thornton stood *third* on the list of Wranglers. At that period there does not appear to have been that rigid impartiality which at present characterizes the University examinations; and it is not a little extraordinary that the Senior Moderator, placing a man of his own college first, assigned the second degree of merit to Thornton; while his colleague placed a Johnian *first*, Thornton still second, and the Trinity man *third*. Of course, between the two stools, Thornton came to the ground; and, as it was then the custom with the examiners for the Smith's prize to follow the order of the Tripos, almost without the shew of an examination, he was deprived of that honour also; although the celebrated Dr. Waring declared, that he was "the only man of the three who had any mathematics in him." In the year following, he obtained the Bachelor's prize; in 1793, he took the degree of M.A. and was elected Fellow of his college. Through the interest of Mr. Pitt, by whom, as a member of the same society, his talents were duly appreciated, he was raised to the appointment which he long held in the diplomatic service of the country.

‖ Son of the co-navigator of Captain Cook, and afterwards Mathematical Master of Christ's Hospital. See above, p. 94. After giving abundant promise of future excellence, he died in college before taking his degree.

1787. Arthur William Trollope,* Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1788. Thomas Fanshaw Middleton,† ditto.
1789. Henry Scott, ditto.
1791. Samuel Taylor Coleridge,‡ Jesus College, Cambridge.
1792. Robert Allen, University College, Oxford.
Charles Valentine Le Grice, Trinity College, Cambridge.
1793. Frederick William Franklin,§ Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1794. Samuel Le Grice, Trinity College, Cambridge.
1795. Samuel Favell, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1796. Marmaduke Thompson, ditto.
1797. Robert Gutch,‖ ditto.
1799. William Edward Cheslyn, St. John's College, Oxford.
John Wood,¶ Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1800. John Rogers Pittman,** ditto.

* See above, pp. 141, 174.

† See above, p. 257.

‡ The celebrated poet and metaphysician. He obtained Sir William Browne's medal for the Greek ode in 1792, but never proceeded to his degrees. See above, pp. 137, 191, 258; and the Poet's *Biographia Literaria*, chap. i.

§ B.A. 1797; M.A. 1800. He held for many years the Mastership of the Grammar School at Hertford, which he resigned on being presented to the living of Albrighton in Shropshire, in 1827. At the same time he resigned the living of Horley, in Surrey, which is also in the patronage of the governors.

‖ B.A. 1801; M.A. 1804. He took his degree from Queen's College, of which he was subsequently a fellow.

¶ Senior Fellow, and for many years Tutor of Pembroke; now vicar of Saxthorpe, in Norfolk, to which he was presented by his college, and allowed to hold together with his fellowship. In 1803, he took his B.A. degree, as seventh Wrangler; M.A. 1806.

** B.A. 1804; M.A. 1815. He was for some years one of the classical masters of Christ's Hospital; and well known at the same time as alternate evening lecturer of the Foundling and Magdalen Hospitals. He is the author and editor of sundry theological and classical publications, by which he has acquired great reputation. In 1818, he was presented by the governors of Christ's Hospital to the living of Ugley *cum* Berden, in Essex; and has lately been appointed to the ministry of the new district church at Kensington. Mr. Pitman has ever been remarkable for his dry humour and great good-nature; and a curious memorial of his Grecianship, readily traceable to his youthful pen, is still

1801. William Grainger Cautley,* Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1802. Thomas Mitchell,† ditto.
1803. William Henry Neale,‡ ditto.
1804. Thomas Barnes,§ ditto.
1805. John Greenwood,‖ ditto.
1806. Thomas Prince,¶ Wadham College, Oxford.
1807. Christopher Wilson,** Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1808. William Stephen Gilly,†† Caius College, Cambridge.
1809. James Scholefield,‡‡ Trinity College, Cambridge.

found, with various readings and appropriate annotations, in the fly-leaf of more than one of the books in the Grammar School Library:—

"Wood *lepidus*, Pitman *clarus*, Cheslyn*que notatus*,
Famam Graiorum sustinuere bonam."

Poor Cheslyn died early and unfortunately. By this brief record of him we merely learn that he was marked with the small-pox.

* B.A. 1803; a Wrangler; second Classical Medallist; Bachelor's Prizeman; and subsequently, Fellow of Clare Hall. M.A. 1809.

† The well-known translator of *Aristophanes;* B.A. 1806; Senior Opt. and First Classical Medallist; M.A. 1809; subsequently Fellow of Sidney.

‡ B.A. 1808; M.A. 1811; Master of Beverley School; and Author of a "History of Mohammedanism."

§ Author of "Parliamentary Portraits," and editor and co-proprietor of the *Times* newspaper; B.A. 1808; M.A. 1811.

‖ Afterwards Fellow of Peter House. See above, p. 176.

¶ Eldest son of the chaplain to the Magdalen Hospital; Fellow of Wadham; Chaplain to the English residents in Brussels; and Tutor to the children of the late Duke of Brunswick. After the death of his patron on the field of Waterloo, he returned with his young pupils to England; and, subsequently, enjoyed a pension from his late Majesty, George IV. He died somewhat suddenly in 1831.

** Fellow of Pembroke; B.A. 1811; M.A. 1814. He resigned his fellowship on being presented to the living of Wearsley, in Cambridgeshire.

†† Vicar of Norham; Prebendary of Durham; and author of several works connected with the History of the Vaudois.

‡‡ Late Fellow of Trinity; Regius Professor of Greek in the University of Cambridge; and Editor of *Æschylus*, Porson's *Euripides*, Middleton on the *Greek Article*, Archbishop Leighton's *Prælectiones* and Dobree's *Adversaria*. He was University Scholar in 1812; Senior Optime and First Classical Medallist in 1813; First Bachelor's Prizeman in 1814 and 1815. Since his marriage, whereby he vacated his fellowship, he has been presented by his college to the perpetual curacy of St. Michael, in Cambridge.

1809. Thomas Aquila Dale,* St. John's College, Cambridge.
1810. Richard Newton Adams,† Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.
1811. William Owen,‡ St. John's College, Cambridge.
1812. William Burgess Hayne, Caius College, Cambridge.
1813. Edward Rice,§ Trinity College, Cambridge.
1814. Robert Lynam,‖ ditto.
1815. Patrick Ward, Exeter College, Oxford.
Just Henry Alt,¶ Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1816. Lebbeus Charles Humfrey, Trinity College, Cambridge.
1817. William Trollope, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1818. George John Brookes,** ditto.
1819. Frederick Iliff,†† Trinity College, Cambridge.

* Master of the Grammar School at Louth, in Lincolnshire.

† Fellow, and formerly Mathematical Lecturer of Sidney; and late Master of the Royal Mathematical School. Since his retirement he has resumed his residence at Cambridge; and enjoys the respect and esteem, not only of the society of which he is a fellow, but of the University at large. He was seventh Wrangler in the year 1814; M.A. 1817; B.D. 1824; D.D. 1829.

‡ Bell's Scholar in 1812; fifteenth Wrangler and second Classical Medallist in 1815, when he was also elected Fellow of his college. His close application to study destroyed his constitution, which was never strong; and he fell a victim to consumption at a very early age.

§ B.A. 1817; M.A. 1820; second Classical Master of Christ's Hospital; Vicar of Horley, in Surrey; Lecturer of the Philanthropic Society; and late Evening Lecturer of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street. On his retirement from this last appointment, in order to undertake the entire duties at the Philanthropic, the parishioners presented him with a silver tea service, in testimony of their esteem and regard. The Hospital never possessed a more faithful master, nor his colleagues a more valued friend.

‖ B.A. 1818; M.A. 1821; editor of Skelton's Works; author of a "History of George III." &c.; and late Assistant Secretary to the Magdalen Hospital. He was formerly Master of Travers' Foundation, and subsequently fourth Classical Master of Christ's Hospital; from which he retired in 1822.

¶ B.A. 1819; First Hebrew Scholar on Tyrwhitt's Foundation; and late Professor in Bishop's College, Calcutta. On his return to England he was subsequently elected Junior Classical Master of Christ's Hospital. See above, p. 286. M.A. 1827.

** Senior Optime in 1822; M.A. 1825; Head Master of the Royal Mathematical School.

†† Late Assistant Master of Shrewsbury School; and recently elected Principal of the Liverpool Literary and Scientific Institution, and Master of the School in connexion therewith. B.A. 1823; M.A. 1826.

1820. Charles Stephen Matthews,* Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1821. Joseph Yates Cookson, Trinity College, Cambridge.
1822. Joshua Welch, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1823. Charles Cotton,† ditto.
Samuel Hingeston, Lincoln College, Oxford.
1824. Arthur Willis,‡ Trinity College, Cambridge.
1825. Thomas Brown,§ Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
1826. David Hilcoat Leighton, Trinity College, Cambridge.
1827. Robert John Tennant, ditto.
1828. Robert James Todd Dolling, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1829. Francis Richard Begbie,‖ ditto.
1830. John Tahourdin White, Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
Samuel Fletcher, Pembroke College, Cambridge.
1831. John James Ramsey, ditto.
1832. Edward William Milner, ditto.
Nathaniel Keymer, ditto.
1833. George Townshend Warner, Trinity College, Cambridge.
Thomas Brigham, Pembroke College, Cambridge.

THE PRESENT GRECIANS.

William Henry Guillemard.	Joseph Christian.
James Cohen.	Edward Olmius Morgan.
Edward William Relton.	John Ward Spencer.

* Tyrwhitt's Hebrew Scholar in 1824; and Professor of a Collegiate School in Upper Canada. M.A. 1828.

† B.A. 1828; Tyrwhitt's Hebrew Scholar of the second class; M.A. 1832; Master of the Grammar School at Hertford.

‡ One of the Assistant Masters of Shrewsbury School.

§ Junior Classical Master at Christ's Hospital.

‖ Senior Optime, and ninth of the first class in the Classical Tripos, in 1833. On this occasion the Committee presented him with fifteen guineas, and founded thereon a recommendation to the Court to request the Head Master to take the degree of Doctor in Divinity, at the charge of the Hospital.

Chapter X.

Internal Economy of the Hospital—Office of *President*—List of Presidents from the Foundation—Office of *Treasurer*—The *Committee*—Its Constitution and Duties—Visiting Governors—Almoners—*Auditors*—*Renters*—Ancient Office of *Scrutener*—The Treasurer's Privileges and requisite Securities—List of Treasurers from the Foundation—Office of *Chief Clerk*—*Receiver* and *Wardrobe Keeper*—*Assistant Clerks*—Duties of the *Steward*—Buttery-boys—Antiquity of the post of *Bible Clerk*, now the *Chaff-boy*—Choir-boys—Money *owned up*—Brerewod's Gift—Monitors—Punishments—Standing at the Stone—Elopement—Expulsion—Management of the Boys in Play-hours—*Skulking*—Watchers—Absence Bell—Behaviour in Church—Duties of the *Matron*—*Nurses*—Their wages, allowance, and requisite qualification—The *Porters* and *Beadles*—Charge of the Engines, Gates, Clocks, &c.—*Messengers*—*Watchmen*—*Street Keepers*—Cook—Cobbler—*Nurse of the Infirmary*—Precautions in contagious Diseases—Duties of the *Physician*—Election of *Dr. Downes*, at the command of Charles II.—His letter of recommendation, and other Papers—Duties of the *Surgeon*—Services of *Mr. Abernethy*—Duties of the *Apothecary*—*Dentist*—Officers at Hertford—Visitations of the Committee—Officers' Residences—Duties of the *Architect* and *Surveyor*—*Land Surveyor*—*Solicitor*—List of *Upper* and *Under Masters*, *Chief Clerks*, and *Stewards*, since the year 1700—List of the present Officers.

The external government of Christ's Hospital, as vested in the Corporation of London; the regulations respecting the admission of children, as revised and settled at different periods, and the system of education pursued in the different departments of instruction, have been fully developed in the progress of the history. With respect to the internal economy of the house, and the arrangements for the nurture, the comfort, and the health of its inmates, a brief analysis of the duties incumbent upon the several officers connected with the foundation will furnish the most ready means of forming a just estimate of their excellence and propriety.

At the head of the whole establishment is *nominally* the President, who presides at all courts, which he has power to summon from time to time at his pleasure. For the ordinary business of the house, however, there are *five* regularly appointed Courts; and those for special purposes are usually convened by authority of the Treasurer, acting under the

direction of the Committee of Almoners. At these Courts every Governor is entitled to vote, and receives due notice to attend: *fifteen* form a *quorum*. The *President* is always an alderman of the city; and, in case of a vacancy, it has been lately the custom to confer the vacant honour on the Lord Mayor then in office; though not always without some opposition to his election. By the resignation of his gown he is considered virtually to resign his office, which is otherwise an appointment for life. During the first ten years of their existence, the five hospitals, as already stated, were under the joint superintendence of a *Comptroller-general;* but a *President* was subsequently appointed to each separately. The following is a list of those individuals who have held either office, from the foundation to the present time:—

COMPTROLLERS-GENERAL.

1553. Sir George Barnes, Knt.
1556. Sir Martin Bowes, Knt.
1556. Sir Andrew Judd, Knt.
1559. Sir Thomas Offley, Knt.

PRESIDENTS.

1563. Sir Thomas Offley, Knt.
Sir John White, Knt.
1582. Sir Thomas Ramsey, Knt.
1590. Sir Wolstan Dixie, Knt.
1593. Sir Richard Martin, Knt.
1602. Sir Stephen Slaney, Knt.
1608. Sir Humphrey Weld, Knt.
1610. Sir William Craven, Knt.
1618. Sir John Leman, Knt.
1632. Sir Martin Lumley, Knt.
1634. Sir Hugh Hammersley, Knt.
1636. Sir Christopher Clitheroe, Knt.
1641. Sir Richard Gurney, Knt.
1643. Sir John Cordall, Knt.
1648. Sir John Gayer, Knt.
1649. Sir John Wollaston, Knt.
1658. Sir Thomas Viner, Knt.
1660. Sir Thomas Atkins, Knt.
1661. John Fowke, Esq.
1662. Sir John Frederick, Knt.
1684. Sir John Moore, Knt.
1702. Sir Francis Child, Knt.
1712. Sir Richard Hoare, Knt.
1718. Sir Francis Child, Knt.
1721. Robert Heysham, Esq.
1722. Sir Francis Forbes, Knt.
1727. Sir George Mertins, Knt.
Francis Child, Esq.
1740. Sir John Barnard, Knt.
1758. Sir Robert Ladbroke, Knt.
1773. Sir William Bankes, Knt.
1774. Robert Alsop, Esq.
1785. Richard Clarke, Esq.
1798. Sir John William Anderson, Bart.
1813. Sir William Curtis, Bart.
1829. William Thompson, Esq.

Next in rank, but really superior in authority, is the TREASURER. His office, as the name imports, is to receive and account for all sums of money due to the Hospital, and to make the necessary disbursements for the use of the establishment. He is the chairman of all committees, in whose proceedings his voice has considerable weight. The Committee, at its full complement, consists of fifty members, who have power to keep up their number by occasional elections from the whole body of Governors: with the understanding, that if at any time they are reduced below one-half, the Court proceeds forthwith to supply the vacancies. As a body, they are designated the *Committee of Almoners;* and in this capacity they meet regularly on the second Friday of every month (*August* excepted) to superintend the admission of children, and conduct the routine business of the house. On special occasions a summons is issued for their attendance, and they adjourn from time to time as circumstances may demand. They are required also to examine into the state of the Hospital in London and at Hertford, more especially as to the number and due accommodation of the children; to attend the half-yearly examination of the several schools, for the purpose of receiving the reports of the several examiners, as well as occasionally to visit the schools in person during the hours of instruction; to be present sometimes at *meals* in the Great Hall, in order to ascertain that the provisions are good and wholesome, and that due attention is paid to the decent and cleanly appearance of the children; and, in like manner, to inspect the several wards, and to guard against any neglect on the part of the Nurses in providing for the comfort and cleanliness of those under their care. For these visitations two Governors are appointed monthly in turn, and any Governor is at liberty to inspect the Schools, or any part of the Hospital, at his pleasure. It is also the business of the Committee to receive and sanction the contracts for provisions, coals, and other articles supplied in this manner; to direct the purchase of materials for apparel, bedding, and the like; and to authorise any material repairs, whether in town or country, or on any of the estates belonging to the Hospital; nor are any bills paid, excepting stated

salaries and contracts, till the accounts are examined and signed by three members of the Committee, as a warrant to the Treasurer for the payment thereof. With them also rests the distribution of all gifts and pensions of which the Governors are trustees; and each individual member is bound by his charge, "to propose any regulation by which the comfort and welfare of the children may be promoted; and to advance the credit and general good of the Institution by every means in his power."*

It is the duty of the *Treasurer* to see that all the orders and regulations of the Court and Committee are duly performed and observed; and all the officers are accountable to him for any neglect in the discharge of their appointed duties. He is regarded, in fact, as mainly responsible for the regular and efficient attainment of the objects of the Institution; and, in case of the failure or deterioration of the revenues, or of negligence or improper conduct in any of the officers, he is bound to report the same to the Court. His accounts are made up annually, in December, and submitted to the audit of three of the Committee on or before the 10th of February following, when the balance in hand, if required, must be produced. The *Auditors* also inspect at pleasure the accounts; and report from time to time to the Court the state and condition of the Hospital;† and it is also their immediate province to inquire into the qualifications of those gentlemen, who propose to become Governors by benefaction. In another and most important duty the Treasurer is assisted by a select number of the Committee,

* Charge Book, p. 12. The charges and orders of the several officers were revised by the Committee at several meetings, and finally approved and confirmed by General Courts holden November 29, 1784, and February 11, 1785.

† It appears by the evidence given before the Committee appointed by the House of Commons in 1816, that the gross income of the Hospital, arising from all sources, was, in 1814, £44,725, and, in 1815, £43,386. For the same years the expenditure was £41,061 and £40,420 respectively. The Governors claimed, and were allowed, exemption from the Property Tax, when their *landed* estates amounted to £32,014. 1*s.* 11*d.* and their funded property to £12,194. 0*s.* 10*d.* forming a total of £44,208. 2*s.* 9*d.* Some idea may be formed of the progressive increase of the utility of the Hospital from the statement of expenditure in 1729, which appears to have amounted to £11,051. 14*s.* 8*d.*

under the appellation of *Renters.** As such, they are called upon to attend him on all views for the purpose of ascertaining the value and condition of the Hospital estates; to advise with him respecting the granting and renewal of leases; and, by inquiring into the respectability of proposing tenants, to see that none of the houses or farms be let to "paupers or other improper persons," and that no encroachment be made on any part of the Hospital lands. With a like regard to the protection of the property of the house, the Treasurer receives, within a month after his appointment, an inventory of every article in the custody of the Wardrobe-Keeper and other officers, which is periodically examined, and an account of the money placed in the hands of the Receiver, for the running or casual disbursements of the Hospital, is rendered weekly or oftener, as occasion may require. The salaries of the nurses are paid *weekly;* provision bills and officers' salaries, *quarterly;* and workmen and tradesmen, *half-yearly.*

For these important duties the Treasurer receives no fixed salary; but, as from their nature they require his constant residence on the

* The original "Order of the Hospitalls" mentions two officers, selected from the Governors, who were called *Scruteners.* It was their office to receive and pay to the Treasurer "all such guiftes, legacies, and bequests, as have or shalbe geven or bequeathed to the succour and comfort of the poore harbored in Christ's Hospital; in the companie of good, vertuous, and welthy men, to the best and uttermost of their wits and powers, to advance, commend, and set forth the notable commodities that ensue to the whole realme of England, and chiefly to this Citie of London, by erection of the same; to exhort all scrivenors that at the making of such testaments as they shall be called unto, they put the testatour in remembrance to comend somewhat to the releife of the poore provided for in the said Hospital; to make request to the Bishop of London for the tyme beinge, that he will likewise exhort all spiritual ministers within the citie, not only to provoke and stirre up from tyme to tyme their parishioners to yeld and give to the maintenance of the said Hospitall wekely that they have graunted, but also, when God by sicknesse shall visit or call any of their parishe, that then they faile not to put them in remembrance to make special legacie, to the reliefe of the great and nedy number comforted and succored by th' erection of the said Hospital; and to make the like request to the said bishop, to require all preachers, especially suche as shall preach at Powles Crosse, that they twise or thrise in the quarter at the leaste, doe move and exhort the people to further the said worke."

spot, a house is therefore assigned to him within the walls. In order to meet the wishes of the present occupier, it was enlarged for his reception, so as to form a commodious mansion; and a neat stable and coach-house were built for his further accommodation.

On every new appointment it has been usual for the successful candidate to name two sureties for the due forthcoming of the funds over which he has control; but the present Treasurer has vested an adequate sum in the hands of trustees, in lieu of the security hitherto demanded. Subjoined is the list of his predecessors in office from the foundation of the Hospital.

TREASURERS.

1553. Richard Grafton, Esq.
1557. Richard Buckland, Esq.
1559. Richard Cage, Esq.
1561. John Jackson, Esq.
1574. Thomas Ball, Esq.
1583. William Norton, Esq.
1594. Robert Cogan, Esq.
1614. William Dale, Esq.
Richard Heath, Esq.
1624. John Harper, Esq.
1632. John Hawes, Esq.
1638. John Babington, Esq.
1652. Richard Glyd, Esq.
1662. William Gibbon, Esq.
1679. Charles Doyly, Esq.
1683. Nathaniel Hawes, Esq.
1699. Robert Oxwick, Esq.
1700. Francis Brerewood, Esq.
1707. Thomas Lockington, Esq.
1716. Sir George Mertins, Knt.
1727. Richard Cheeke, Esq.
1734. Robert Gay, Esq.
1737. Philip Scarth, Esq.
1758. Daniel Webb, Esq.
1770. Thomas Burfoot, Esq.
1785. William Gill, Esq.
1798. James Palmer, Esq.
1824. Thomas Poynder, Esq.

The confidential attendant upon the Court and Committee is the Chief Clerk, whose business it is to take minutes of their proceedings; to keep a watchful eye over the concerns and interests of the Hospital; to open all letters addressed to the Governors generally; and to see that no applications to the Court, the Committee, the President,

or the Treasurer, be on any account withheld from their hands; to draw up leases and agreements with tenants; and to see that every thing connected with the management of the affairs, the letting of the estates, the administering of the trusts, and the dispatch of the various business of the Hospital, be regularly and duly performed. His residence adjoins to, and communicates with, the counting-house; and, in order to the efficient discharge of his responsible duties, he is required to keep, or cause to be kept, the following books, as well as any others which the Court or Committee may deem convenient:—

A Court Book, in which are fairly entered the proceedings of all General Courts; the last so entered being read at the Court next ensuing, in order to be confirmed.

A Committee Book, in which are entered the minutes of the business transacted at each Committee.

A Register, containing the names and ages of all children admitted into the Hospital, the name of the father of each child, the parish to which he belongs, and the day and year of his admission; also the name of the presenting Governor, the name and residence of the parent or friend, by whom each child may be discharged, and the day and year of such discharge; in order to the ascertaining clearly how many children are living in the house, how many dead or discharged from it.

An Apprentice Book, containing the name, residence, profession, or trade of each master or mistress, to whom a child is apprenticed from the house, and the fee given with each child.

A Book containing the names of each nurse, how many children each has under her charge, with their names and the money paid to each nurse.

A Book recording the views of the houses and lands belonging to the Hospital, either in the city or country, with the names of the Governors present at each view, and their opinions on the state of such houses and lands.

An Estimate Book, containing a particular account of all

substantial repairs necessary to be done upon any estate belonging to the Hospital.

A Book containing the will, or specific part of the will, of every person who has made any bequest to the Hospital.

A Book containing the names of benefactors, and their several donations.

A Book containing the plans made by the Surveyor, from time to time, of any of the Hospital estates, or leases.

A Book containing the schedules, made by the Surveyor, of fixtures upon any of the Hospital estates.

A Book containing the contracts made with Hospital tenants, and signed by such tenants.

A Book containing the charges made from time to time to the several officers of the establishment, both in town and country.

Also separate books for the following purposes:—

The general heads of leases.
Insurance from fire.
The time for and amount of repairs done by tenants.
Notices to quit houses or estates.
Copies of all letters of importance.
Numerical account of carroons, and their proprietors and workers.
Alphabetical account of the same.
Account of Mathematical boys placed out, and by whom.
Account of each Governor's turn for presentations.
List of Governors' names and residences.
Names of Governors present at each court.
Names of children admitted from time to time, and their distinction in London or at Hertford.
Account of gifts distributed to young men and maidens who have served their apprenticeship.

Next in office to the *Chief Clerk* is the RECEIVER, whose more immediate duty it is to assist the Treasurer in the disbursement of the

current expenses of the house; for which purpose a sum not exceeding £1000 is left in his hands, to be accounted for, as already stated, weekly or oftener, at the demand of the Treasurer. His charge requires attendance at the counting-house during the appointed hours of business, to receive and pay over to the Treasurer the monies due to the Hospital; to pay the ordinary out-goings of the establishment; to lay before the Committee, from time to time, an account of all houses belonging to the Hospital which shall be empty, of estates untenanted, and of leases within three years of their expiration; to collect the bills of tradesmen and others for examination and audit; and to see that the Committee be duly summoned for the consideration of such matters as fall within his peculiar province. The books which he is expected to keep are the following:—

A Cash Book, for the entry of daily receipts and payments, to be made up every week for the Treasurer's inspection, and laid before the Committee at every meeting.

Ledgers, containing accounts of all estates, revenues, trusts, and outgoings.

An Acquittance Book, in which are entered all receipts and discharges for sums of money paid on account of the Hospital.

A Petty Cash Book, containing accounts of the postage of letters, newspapers, porterage, and other trifling articles.

An Arrear Book, containing an account of all sums of money due to the Hospital for rents, annuities, interest of money, &c. &c.

A Memorandum Book, containing all matters proper to be laid before the Court or Committee; so that the Chief Clerk may acquaint the President or Treasurer when Courts and Committees are necessary for the dispatch of such business.

With the appointment of *Receiver* that of WARDROBE-KEEPER is now united, who is charged with the custody and distribution of the children's wearing apparel, and the linen and other commodities for their use and comfort. An account of all articles under his care, and of those delivered out during the year, is submitted to the Auditors on or before

the last Saturday in July; and an inventory of the goods in the wardrobe is deposited with the Treasurer at the time of his election to the office. These united duties may be supposed to occupy a very considerable portion of the time of one individual; but should he have any time unemployed, he is expected "to give his utmost and best assistance in carrying on the various concerns of the Hospital." There are also three other Assistant Clerks constantly engaged in the counting-house, in the dispatch of the manifold business connected with the internal and external management of the house.

As the duties of the several masters have been already sufficiently explained, the office next to be considered is that of STEWARD, under whose surveillance the children are placed during the time in which they are not occupied with their studies. It is his business, not only to attend them at the stated hours of breakfast, dinner, and supper, and to see that they present themselves at meals in clean and decent attire and conduct themselves orderly at table; but to receive the various provisions supplied for their use; to examine and sign the tradesmen's bills for the same, with a view to the detection of any fraud in quality, measure, or weight; and to prepare for the inspection of the auditors a weekly account of the several articles delivered in, consumed, and still remaining in the house. With respect to a certain discretionary power, with which he is necessarily invested, of occasionally providing articles for the use of the Hospital, he is required to make a monthly return of the bills so incurred; which are not paid until they have been examined and signed by three of the Committee. In ordinary cases he is expected to give due notice to the Treasurer, respecting such necessaries as may from time to time be wanted; and to see that a proper supply of food is always at hand for the children, and that it is fairly and impartially distributed to them. He is assisted in receiving and delivering out the usual articles of consumption and domestic use by three of the senior boys, thence denominated *Buttery-boys*, who are rewarded by a weekly ticket and sundry other privileges and distinctions for the

service which they afford. The appointment of these juvenile officers seems to have been coeval, or nearly so, with the foundation of the school; for it is shown by an entry in the records of the year 1573, that "the three elder grammar boys kept an account of the number of messes at each meal, to be examined at the monthly audit." A similar entry, made in July 1574, shows the antiquity of two other offices which are still in existence. The gift of a benefactor is therein recorded, by whose bounty "the Bible Clerk in hall and the boy who begins the psalm are to each have three days a-week a white loaf for supper." There is little doubt that the *Bible Clerk* is now represented by the *Chaff-boy;* a *chaff* being, in the peculiar dialect of the school, any little article of value, as a toy, a book, a pen-knife, and the like, which a boy may have in his possession. When a lost chaff is found, it lies on the Steward's table for a stated period, at the end of which, if unclaimed, it becomes the property of the finder; and it is the office of the Chaff-boy to set out the various deposits at each meal for inspection, to look out the psalms and lessons for daily service, and to wait upon the Steward during his attendance in the hall. It should be remarked, that when money is *owned up,* the Steward takes possession of it, giving public notice that "money has been found;" and the owner, upon describing it, receives it back, with an injunction to give a moiety to the finder, in acknowledgment of his obligation. With respect to the *boy who begins the psalm,* each *choir* boy is on duty for a week in turn, during which period he sets the tune by chaunting the first line of the appointed psalm at each meal; but the *white loaf* is now merged in the reward of an occasional ticket at the request of the music master. The Chaff-boy also has a weekly ticket and some other perquisites; for the coarse brown bread of former days was changed during the treasurership and at the suggestion of Mr. Treasurer *Brerewood;* and "when the white loaves were first brought into the hall in the bread-baskets, the poor children's hearts rejoiced, and they gave a great shout, praying God to bless their good Treasurer."*

* Maitland.

The regulation of the several wards are under the control of the Steward, who assigns each boy, either on his admission or removal from Hertford, to his respective nurse; appoints the monitors, though generally in concert with the Head Master,* to assist in preserving order and regularity; and keeps a due check upon them in the discharge of their duties, by occasional and unexpected visits from himself. Offences are reported to him in the hall; and the offender stands before him during the meal, awaiting the punishment which he is empowered, in ordinary cases, at his own discretion to inflict. There was a stone slab in the centre of the old hall, at which the unfortunate culprit was placed before the accusation was laid against him, and the authoritative "*stand at the stone,*" though the dreaded spot is not so marked at present, is still the awful signal of monitorial displeasure. In crimes of great moral turpitude, and specially if a boy elopes from the Hospital, and changes or destroys any part of his dress, the Steward does not take upon himself the responsibility of apportioning the punishment; but he is required to bring the party before the Committee, and a public expulsion is sometimes, though seldom, the consequence; and only under circumstances of exaggerated depravity. On such melancholy occasions, the boy is stripped of the Hospital dress, which his conduct has disgraced; his assembled schoolfellows are cautioned against following his example; and, after the infliction of his appointed castigation, he is discharged from the Hospital. Much of the solemnity which formerly attended this momentous ceremony has fallen into disuse; and it is pleasing to record, that many years now elapse without an expulsion.

During play-hours, the *Beadles* act under the Steward, in watching the conduct of the boys. A certain beat is assigned to each, and a system of police is as it were established, by which all disorderly behaviour and all forbidden games are effectually prevented. To these checks may, in some degree, be attributed the marked civility to

* See above, p. 196.

strangers, which distinguishes the boys of Christ's Hospital from those of other public schools; for it will be readily acknowledged that due care is taken that they "behave with good manners, and conduct themselves respectfully to all persons whomsoever."* No boy is allowed, on any pretence whatever, to pass the boundary of the Hospital without permission; and, in order to detect any attempt at *skulking*, as it is called, certain of the senior boys are stationed at the several gates as *watchers*. Their charge continues for a week at intervals; at the end of which they have a ticket, as the recompense for their service. As a still further precaution against breaking bounds, a bell is rung at an unfixed hour on Saturdays and other holidays, when there is no *leave*, for the purpose of calling the several wards together to be counted. This is called the *absence-bell;* and the Steward is enjoined that, "if any boy shall then be absent, without proper leave, he shall invariably give him due correction." It is almost unnecessary to remark that the most strict attention is paid to the orderly and reverent behaviour of the children on the Sabbath. The Steward accompanies them both in the morning and afternoon to *Christ Church*, where their deportment is closely watched, and any indecent or undevout conduct is reprimanded or punished. They occupy the galleries on each side of the organ; that on the right being completely under the eye of the Steward, while the Matron on the left, and the Grecians, with the assistance of the Monitors, lend their aid in promoting quiet and decorum.

With the Steward's charge that of the MATRON is in some degree connected. She meets him daily in the hall at dinner and supper, where it is her more immediate province to superintend the Nurses in apportioning the food to the children; to see that the Nurses themselves, as well as the children, are clean in their persons and decent in their apparel; to have a careful eye upon their behaviour; and to assist in preserving good order among them. Before the ringing of the bell for

* Steward's Charge.

dinner, it is her duty to be present in the kitchen, and see that the meat is properly and sufficiently dressed; that the diet in general is good, sweet, and wholesome; that the proper quantity is served to the Nurse of each ward; and that no disorder or confusion arises in its distribution. On Sunday she accompanies the children to church, taking charge of the gallery to which her pew is attached, and enforcing the regular attendance of the Nurses, unless prevented by sickness or alleging any reasonable excuse. In their wards also, the conduct of the Nurses is under her special control. She is empowered to "command, reprove, and rebuke them;" and, in case of disobedience, to report them to the Committee. Once in a week at least she is required to visit every ward between nine and ten o'clock at night, and see that the children are covered in their beds;* and that none are harboured there who do not belong to the Hospital. It is her further duty to look to the necessary repairs, and the clean and sweet washing of the clothes and linen belonging to the children; once in every month to examine the beds and furniture, and, if any of them be spoiled or embezzled, to make it known forthwith to the Committee; to see that the wards are kept in a neat and cleanly condition; and to pay the Nurses their weekly wages. The cutting out of all the linen for the use of the children and for the domestic purposes of the establishment, which is made, for the most part, by the girls at Hertford, forms part of her employment; and the table-linen of the court-room is deposited in her custody. On the days of public entertainment she directs the important ceremony of *laying the cloth;* and the rose-water is prepared in the antique salver by herself alone. Such essential privileges ought not surely to pass unnoticed; and it is the sincere wish of every blue that they may long be enjoyed by the present possessor. *Viruit, viret, æternumque virescat!*

* The original charge, in the "order" of 1557, runs thus:—"You shall twise or thrise in every weke arise in the night, and goe as well into the sicke warde as also into every other warde, and there se that the children be covered in the beddes, whereby they take no colde."

The NURSES, fourteen in number, preside over their respective *wards* or *dormitories*. From forty to sixty boys are accommodated in each ward, to whose health, comfort, and cleanliness they are expected to give their entire and ready attention; treating them with kindness and forbearance, and "avoiding all railing, scolding, and immorality;" to submit without murmuring to the injunctions of the Steward and Matron; to prevent gaming and all improper sports, and to enforce good manners and respectful behaviour in the children committed to their care; to see that prayers are duly read before they retire to rest, and that they go to bed at night and rise in the morning at the appointed hours; to attend in the hall at dinner and supper, for the purpose of carving and distributing the food, at their several tables; to report the absence of any boy or boys, whether by night or day; and never to absent themselves from the hall without leave of the Steward, or from the Hospital without leave of the Treasurer. At a quarter before ten o'clock at night, a bell summons the Monitors and other privileged boys to bed; and shortly afterwards each Nurse goes round her ward to see that the children are properly covered, and that all is quiet for the night. This bell, which is called the *Monitors' Bell*, is doubtless a remnant of the ancient curfew; and no fire or candle is allowed in any of the wards after it has rung. The Nurses are further required to "clean and keep sweet the great hall;" and to have their respective wards in a proper state at all seasons for the inspection of the Governors and visitors. A Ward-Book is kept under their direction by one of the elder boys, in which the names of the children belonging to it are duly entered, with the dates of their admission, discharge, or death; and their time, during school-hours, is occupied in mending the ward linen and children's apparel, or in such other employments as the Matron shall think proper to appoint. Their wages, which average sixteen shillings per week, according to their complement of boys, are paid by the Matron; besides which they have a certain allowance of meat, bread, coals, and candles, and two blue gowns yearly, in which they are expected to appear regularly at church and on all public occasions. It may be remarked, that a Nurse, at the

time of her election, must be above forty years of age, of irreproachable character, and the widow of a freeman of the City of London.

It has been already stated that the Steward is assisted in the management of the boys during their play-hours by the BEADLES; but this is not their only employment. They are required to rise with the children, and see that they proceed orderly to school and to the hall; that none of them are seen loitering about during school hours; and that no beggars, vagrants, or idlers are admitted within the gates. It is also their duty to execute such business as the Treasurer, Governors, or superior officers may enjoin them; and the Superintendent Beadle, or PORTER, attends at all courts and committees, and walks before the Governors on public occasions in his official gown, and carrying his staff surmounted with the arms of the Hospital in massive silver. His regular duties consist in opening the gates of the Hospital by five o'clock in the morning from *Lady Day* to *Michaelmas*, and at seven o'clock from *Michaelmas* to *Lady Day*, and in closing them at five o'clock in the evening from *Michaelmas* to *Lady Day*, and at eight o'clock from *Lady Day* to *Michaelmas;* in "ringing the last evening bell about a quarter before ten o'clock, according to very ancient custom;" in winding up the several clocks; in keeping the organ-gallery and singing-school properly cleansed; in clearing the several sluices and fire-plugs, having the custody of the engine-house,* and seeing that the engines are kept in constant repair and ready for instant use in case of accident by fire; in receiving and keeping an exact account of all the coals delivered and deposited in the cellars for the consumption of the house; in

* A key of the engine-house is always kept in the counting-house, another by the Porter, and another in the watch-house; and the engines are continually exercised by the Beadles, that they may not be impaired by want of use. On Midsummer Day, in particular, they are annually worked, if for no other purpose than laying the dust, or helping the rain to do it; and a fee of one shilling is claimed, on the plea of custom immemorial, from every officer resident within the walls. The engines have occasionally been called out in consequence of fires in the neighbourhood; but the fire of London in 1666 was the last from which any damage has accrued to the Hospital itself. Some years since a fire broke

visiting the several gates from time to time to see that the watchers are on duty; and in doing at all times such necessary things as the Steward under the Treasurer shall appoint. After he has locked the gates in the evening, the Beadle who resides by the *Ditch Gate*, leading into *Little Britain*, takes charge of that gate till ten o'clock, and the other Beadles in turn are stationed at the lodge by Christ Church to give passage to and fro until midnight; when the keys are delivered to the Porter, and no admittance can be obtained, except by a resident officer's private key. The Porter is always required to be in attendance at the hall-gate while the children are at meals; and during the public suppers all the Beadles are posted in or near the hall, to assist in preserving order, and to prevent the intrusion of improper company or of strangers without a ticket. They are also expected to go with the children to Christ Church constantly every Sunday; to appear at all times in their blue livery, to which a badge, stamped with the Hospital arms, has lately been attached, together with a broad hat-band of silver lace. Formerly, the two senior Beadles had the charge of the counting-house; and all of them kept the watch by turns from midnight to four in the morning in summer and to day-break in winter, with the exception of the junior Beadle who watched every night in the Treasurer's garden. Within the last few years, however, two *Messengers* have been appointed to supply the place of the counting-house Beadles, who light the fires, keep the offices in proper order, and are either in constant attendance upon the Clerks, or employed in delivering letters connected with the business of the Hospital. A *Watchman* also now takes the night duty, as well as the charge of clearing the Hospital from dust and rubbish, which fell to the lot of the Under Beadle. Two *Street-Keepers*

out in the *Long Walk*, as it was called, between Christ's Hospital and St. Bartholomew's, by which several houses, upon the site of which the New Infirmary now stands, were totally destroyed. The exertions of the elder boys, in working the engines and supplying water, materially contributed to the extinction of the flames; and upon another occasion the vicarage house of St. Bartholomew's the Less was saved by the same means. Dr. Kettleby, who was the incumbent and hospitaller at the time, acknowledged his obligation to the young firemen in a manner which cannot be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

have likewise from very ancient times been employed by the Governors, chiefly for the purpose of regulating the carts, which ply in the city under their immediate control; but they are further required to assist within the hospital on all public occasions. The Beadles are re-elected annually, on St. Matthew's Day.*

There are two other officers attached to the healthful part of the establishment, whose duties it is scarcely necessary to particularize: the Cook and the Cobbler. In earlier times, the latter was a far more important personage than at present; having "children under his governance, not onlie to teache his *science*, but also governe them orderly." The *Barbour* too had his especial charges; while the *Chirurgeon* took his rank between the *Shaver* and the *Shoemaker*. It is time, however, to leave these worthies, and direct attention to those who have charge of the sick and the infirm.

When any of the children are attacked with sickness, or meet with an accidental hurt, they are removed into the *Infirmary* or *Sick Ward*. To a certain extent, the duties of the Nurse of the Infirmary correspond with those of the other Nurses; attended, however, with greater responsibility, and demanding greater consideration and tenderness in her treatment of the patients committed to her charge. Acting under the direction of the Steward in their government, and under the Matron in regard to their cleanliness and comfort, she is further required to administer all the medicines prescribed for them, with due attention to the effects produced, and, on any emergency, to render the best assistance in her power until medical aid can be procured. In the care of the children, and in the economy of her ward, she is permitted to employ two servants, who are paid weekly; and, in cases of urgent nature, there is not only a supernumerary Nurse, but the physician may order such additional assistance as circumstances seem to require. All infectious disorders are treated apart from the other inmates of the Infirmary; and at all times the utmost precautions are taken to prevent the spread of the diseases most prevalent in large schools,

* See above, p. 112.

such as measles, scaldhead, &c. among the children generally. When it can be done without disturbing the sick, or fatiguing the weak, she is required to have the daily prayers of the house duly performed, and on Sundays to appoint one of the best readers present to read so much of the Church Service as the state of things will permit. She is enjoined to prevent not only all immoral games, but such as may retard the convalescence of the sick; to enter in a book the names of all the children who are brought to the Infirmary, with the dates of their coming and departure; and, when any child dies, to give immediate notice thereof in writing at the Counting-house. On no account is she allowed to be absent from the house, day or night, without the permission of the Treasurer and the approbation of the Physicians; and she is expected on all occasions to submit cheerfully to the directions which the medical officers think proper to recommend.

At the head of the medical department is the PHYSICIAN, who is charged "from time to time to give his best judgment, and to administer good and wholesome counsel for the preservation of the children and officers resident in the house; and, upon notice given him thereof, to visit any who are sick, and to order fit medicines and remedies as the nature of their diseases may require." It very rarely happens that any urgent case demands his regular attendance, but he visits the Infirmary occasionally, whether summoned or not, for the purpose of ascertaining the general state of health in the establishment, and prescribing for any patient respecting whom the Apothecary or Nurse may think proper to ask his advice. His salary is little more than nominal; but the introduction, which it affords, renders the appointment an object of consideration. The election, like that of the other officers, rests with the general court, by whom vacancies have always been filled up, except during the period when Charles II. instituted a commission for the choice of officers in all the royal hospitals. On the death of Dr. Micklethwaite, in 1681, the king addressed the following command to the Governors, respecting the appointment of a person to succeed him in the office of Physician:—

CHARLES REX.

TRUSTY AND WELL-BELOVED, WE GREET YOU WELL.

HAVING received very ample testimony of the learning, knowledge, and experience, of our trusty and beloved John Downes, Doctor in Physick, and Censor of the College of Physicians, and being willing that Our Hospital should be provided with an able Physician, We have thought fit hereby most particularly to recommend him to you for the place of Physician to that Our Hospital, void by the death of Sir John Micklethwaite, willing and requiring you to confer the same on him accordingly, to have, hold, and enjoy it, with all the rights, privileges, emoluments, and advantages thereto belonging; and so not doubting your ready compliance herein, We bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Windsor, August 2, in the Thirty-fourth year of our reign.

By his Majesty's command,

CONWAY.

It seems that the sum of £10. per annum had been annexed by one Baldwin Hamey, M.D. to the salary of the Physician to Christ's Hospital, provided the person filling the situation was one of two members of the College of Physicians, recommended by that body to the election of the Governors. By the first of the subjoined documents it will appear that King Charles' protegè was so recommended; and, by the second, that he was properly qualified for the appointment. These papers were first printed in Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum*, whence they are copied. The new Physician, however, did not receive the donation of Dr. Hamey, in consequence of some misunderstanding with the college, who afterwards wished to set aside the election in favour of a Dr. Cox. In 1683, however, Downes appealed to the Governors, who not only confirmed his election, but declared themselves satisfied with his zeal and ability in the discharge of his duty.

"TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL SIR JOHN FREDERICK, KNT. AND PRESIDENT OF CHRIST'S CHURCH HOSPITAL, AND THE GOVERNORS OF THE SAID HOSPITAL.

"GENTLEMEN,

"THESE are to inform you, that Baldwin Hamey, late of Chelsea, in the county of Middlesex, Doctor of Physic, deceased, did, by a Deed of Settlement executed in his life-time, give to Christ's Church Hospital £10. per annum, for the salary of a Physician to take care of the poor children thereof; and the same to be one of the fellows of the College or Commonalty of the Faculty of Physic in London, and therefore most proper and fit for that employment; on condition, nevertheless, that upon any vacancy of a Physician's place for the same, you elect one of two persons so qualified, to be nominated and chosen by the President and Electors for the time being of the said college, or the major part of them. Wherefore we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being the major part of the said Electors, do certify unto you, that, in pursuance of the powers by the said deed to us granted, we have nominated and chosen Dr. Nathaniel Hodges and Dr. John Downes, fellows of the said college, to supply the present vacancy of a Physician's place, as persons whom we judge most proper and fit for that employment; and do therefore recommend them as such to your good liking, desiring you (if you please) that one of them may by you be elected thereunto.

"We are, Gentlemen, your very affectionate humble Servants,

"GEORGE ENT, President.
"CHARLES SCARBURGH, Elector.
"SAMUEL COLLINS, Registrar.
"THOMAS COX, Treasurer.
"THOMAS WITHERLY, Elector."

"These are humbly to certify that John Downes, Doctor of Physic, hath been for many years Fellow of the College of Physicians and Practitioners in London; and for his abilities and manners we judge him very fit for any employment in his profession.

"J. W. FRAISER,
"GEORGE ENT,
"CHARLES SCARBURGH."

The duties of the SURGEON are the same in regard to hurts and accidents, as those of the Physician in regard to sickness and disease. His attendance, however, is expected to be more constant and regular, inasmuch as casualties are always liable to demand his prompt and expeditious attention. On all admission days his presence is required to assist the Apothecary in the examination of the children about to be received into the house, in order that none may be admitted with any infectious or incurable disease, in accordance with the standing regulations to that purpose. Each child is stripped before them, and if even a doubt exist in their mind as to the perfect health and cleanliness of any individual, he is either wholly rejected, or his reception is deferred. The duties of the Surgeon, as well as of the Physician, extend to all the officers of the institution, "without any other reward or fee than his yearly salary." This salary is a mere pittance; the office being mainly desirable from its professional respectability. The last who held it was the amiable, though eccentric, JOHN ABERNETHY; and his uniform kindness and unremitting attention to the children of Christ's Hospital will more than atone for the peculiarities which sometimes marked his private practice. If he had his foibles, they sink into utter insignificance before the noble acts of generosity which he is known repeatedly to have performed; and, however he may have disregarded the pride of wealth and greatness, he was never known to trifle with the feelings of the poor, or turn aside from the troubles of the friendless. His character and attainments are so well portrayed in the epitaph inscribed

over his grave, that it is here inserted as the most appropriate tribute of respect and esteem, which can be paid to his memory:—

H. S. E.
JOHANNES ABERNETHY, R. S. S.
Regii Chirurgorum Collegii Quondam Præses,
Qui, Ingenio, Probitate, Benignitate,
Eximiè Præditus,
Artem Medicam, Per Annos Plurimos,
Summa Cum Diligentiâ, Solertiâ, Felicitate,
Coluit, Exercuit, Docuit, Auxit,
Et Scriptis Hoc Marmore Perennioribus
Posteritati Tradidit;
Morbo Demum Gravissimo Confectus,
Cujus Angores Haud Aliter Domandos
Pio Et Constanti Animo Subegit,
Conjugi, Liberis, Amicis, Discipulis,
Humano Generi, Cui Tantopere Succurrerat,
Flebilis,
Aprilis Die 20, A. D. 1831, Æt. Suæ 67,
Placidè in Christo Obdormivit.

That assistance and advice may always be at hand, the APOTHECARY is resident within the walls, in a house immediately adjoining the Infirmary; nor is he permitted to be absent for a whole day or a single night, without special cause, or without the permission of the Treasurer. A prohibition was formerly laid against his private practice; but this is now limited to such engagements only as would interfere with a due discharge of his official duties. He is required to dispense all such medicines as the Physician or Surgeon shall prescribe for the patients under their care; for which purpose he is empowered to keep a sufficient supply, in a laboratory fitted up for the purpose, of all medicinal drugs and ingredients which he may have occasion to use. In ordinary cases, the treatment of the children in the Infirmary is left to his own judgment and discretion; and, under the able practitioner who has now for many years filled the situation, it is rarely indeed that any further advice is necessary. When the average proportion of deaths for the last twenty years is considered, it will readily be granted that nothing

has been wanting, either in attention or skill, on the part of the medical officers of the house, and of the Apothecary in particular, "to promote the welfare of the children of Christ's Hospital by every means in their power." At Hertford the duties of Surgeon and Apothecary are vested in the same individual, who is exclusively responsible for the proper management of the children in the Infirmary, except that, in cases of emergency, the Physician from London would be required to attend. It may be proper to add, that a *Dentist* visits the Infirmary in London on Tuesday in every week, and the Nurses of the several wards are directed to bring those boys under his notice, whose teeth are in a condition to require professional advice.

In recounting the duties of the officers of Christ's Hospital, the London establishment has been kept more immediately in view; but the Hertford arrangements are, *mutatis mutandis*, precisely upon a similar footing. In the absence of the Treasurer a more direct authority indeed is vested in the Steward and superior officers; but two or more members of the Committee are delegated from time to time to proceed thither with the Treasurer, for the purpose of visiting the schools, and the other departments of the Institution. All the officers above enumerated, both in London and at Hertford, with the exception of the *President*, the *Physician*, and the *Surgeon*, have, or are entitled to have, houses in the Hospital; and it is obvious that the nature of their duties renders it necessary, for the Masters more especially, to reside at least within a moderate distance. Such of them as cannot be accommodated at present, in consequence of the recent demolition of many of the houses to make way for the gradual rebuilding of the entire fabric, receive a compensation in money. In more points than one this compensation is altogether inadequate; and it is to be hoped that every officer will eventually be furnished with a suitable and commodious residence within the walls.

And here it remains to advert to the duties of an officer, who is more immediately concerned with the alterations and improvements now in progress; viz. the SURVEYOR. His charge is to take care that all the

buildings of the Hospital are kept in a state of habitable repair, and to acquaint the Treasurer and Committee with the works which may be necessary from time to time to keep them so. He is also required to see that the houses and tenements, let by the Governors on lease or otherwise, are kept in the state wherein the tenants have covenanted to keep them; and that the part of the Governors themselves, as Landlords, is also duly performed. In his capacity of ARCHITECT, he draws the plans for all new buildings; and, after their approval by the Court, superintends their erection, and is responsible for the due fulfilment of the contracts. Of the skill and taste displayed by the late Surveyor, *Mr. Shaw*, the new hall, the adjoining dormitories, and the grammar and mathematical schools, are proud and lasting monuments; and there is no doubt, that, in what still remains to be done, his son and successor will follow in his steps. The landed estates of the Hospital are under the surveillance of a skilful *Land-Surveyor;* and he, with the *Solicitor*, whose duties it is unnecessary to particularize, completes the official establishment of Christ's Hospital.

To the duties of the several offices, which have now been described at large, it will be proper to annex a list of those persons who at present hold the appointments; and it may not be altogether without interest to prefix a list of the *Upper and Under Grammar Masters, Chief Clerks,* and *Stewards,** from the commencement of the last century:—

UPPER GRAMMAR MASTERS.

1700. Rev. Samuel Mountford, M.A.
1719. Rev. Matthew Audley, M.A.
1725. Rev. Peter Selby, M.A.
1737. Rev. Seawell Heatherley, M.A.
1753. Rev. James Townley, M.A.
1760. Rev. Peter Whalley, M.A.
1776. Rev. James Boyer, B.A.
1799. Rev. Arthur W. Trollope, M.A.
1826. REV. JOHN GREENWOOD, M.A.

* For a list of the Mathematical Masters, see chap. iv. p. 100.

UNDER GRAMMAR MASTERS.

1698. Rev. Samuel Billingsley, M.A.
1701. Rev. Samuel Cobb, B.A.
1713. Isaac Crewe.
Rev. Thomas Bull, M.A.
1725. Rev. Peter Selby, M.A.
Rev. Seawell Heatherley, M.A.
1737. Rev. Peter Shipton, M.A.
1743. Rev. Peter Richardson, M.A.
1753. Rev. James Penn, B.A.
1767. Rev. James Boyer, B.A.
1776. Rev. Mathew Field, M.A.
1796. Rev. L. Pepys Stephens, M.A.*

CHIEF CLERKS.

1690. Mr. William Parry.
1703. Mr. George Yeo.
1711. Mr. William Brockett.
1745. Mr. John Yeo.
1749. Mr. John Bowden.
1760. Mr. Joseph Eyre.
1790. Mr. Richard Corp.
1819. Mr. Thomas Wilby.†

STEWARDS.

1700. Mr. Cornelius Jesson.
1723. Mr. Leonard Henchman.
1741. Mr. John Ashton.
1761. Mr. John Percy.
1785. Mr. John Skegg.
1790. Mr. Matthias Hathaway.
1814. Mr. Thomas Huggins.

* The last who held the appointment, which is now divided into three Masterships. See above, p. 157.

† This gentleman has completed his fiftieth year of service in the different departments of *Assistant Clerk, Receiver, Wardrobe-Keeper,* and *Chief Clerk;* and it would be no less a public, than a private wrong, to omit a passing tribute to his worth as an individual, and his zeal and integrity as an officer of Christ's Hospital. To say more would be construed by himself into flattery: to say less would be regarded by others as unjust.

OFFICERS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, 1833.

In London.

PRESIDENT.

The Right Worshipful William Thompson, Esq. Alderman, M.P.

TREASURER.

The Worshipful Thomas Poynder, Jun. Esq.

COMMITTEE GOVERNORS.

Thomas Poynder, Esq.
James Curtis, Esq.
Robert Ray, Esq.
Robert Williams, Esq.
Tullie J. Cornthwaite, Esq.
Charles Hampden Turner, Esq.
Jesse Watts Russell, Esq.
Alfred Thorp, Esq.
Thomas Ponton, Esq.
Benjamin Harrison, Esq.
Thomas Nixson, Esq.
Nicholas Garry, Esq.
Sir William Curtis, Bart.
Jeremiah Harman, Esq.
Sir John William Lubbock, Bart.
Miles Stringer, Esq.
Alexander Copland, Esq.
Right Hon. Lord Viscount Lowther.
Louis Hayes Petit, Esq.
William Astell, Esq.
Thomas Helps, Esq.
John Angerstein, Esq.
John Horsley Palmer, Esq.
Michael Shepley, Esq.
William Plaxton Allcock, Esq.
Thomas Weeding, Esq.
John Alliston, Esq.
William Cotton, Esq.
Charles Few, Esq.
Thomas Du Buisson, Esq.
William Williams, Esq.
Stewart Majoribanks, Esq.
Richard De Beauvoir, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel Sir Adolphus John Dalrymple, Bart.

Physician—Edward Roberts, Esq. M.D.
Surgeon—Eusèbius Arthur Lloyd, Esq.
Apothecary—Henry Field, Esq.
Dentist—John Fox, Esq.
Chief Clerk—Thomas Wilby, Esq.
Receiver and Wardrobe-Keeper—Matthew Cotton, Esq.
Assistant Clerks—Mr. Ralph Peacock, Mr. Frederick Murgatroyd, and Mr. George Trollope.
Head Classical Master—Rev. John Greenwood, M.A.
Second Ditto—Rev. Edward Rice, M.A.
Third Ditto—Rev. Just Henry Alt, M.A.
Fourth Ditto—Rev. Thomas Browne, B.A.
Head Mathematical Master—Rev. George John Brookes, M.A.
Second Ditto—Rev. William Webster, M.A.
Drawing Master—Mr. William Henry Back.
Writing Master—Mr. George Reynolds.
Assistant Writing Masters—Mr. Henry Francis Bowker and Mr. Richard Griggs.
Ushers in the Writing School—Mr. Robert Craske and Mr. Henry Sharp.
Music Master—Mr. Robert Glenn.
Steward—Mr. Thomas Huggins.
Matron—Mrs. Katherine Green.
Porter and Superintendant—Thomas Honey.
Architect and Surveyor—John Shaw, Esq.
Land Surveyor—Mr. Trumper.
Solicitor—Joseph Maberly, Esq.
Beadles—Richard Guy, George Fuller, William John Bailey, and Thomas Prattent Brooks.
Cobbler—Richard Wise.
Street-Keepers—Charles Clitherow and William Long Ward.
Nurses—Mrs. Polly Robinson, Jane Rayson, Mary Ann Indge, Jane Ann Hopkins, Mary Ann Bennett, Ann Wilson Teanby, Charlotte Boot, Lydia Bailey, Elizabeth Clarke, Ann Hunt, Mehetabel Butler, Ann Catherine Campen, Lydia Melvin Carman, and Charlotte Longcroft.
Infirmary Nurse—Georgiana May.
Supernumerary Ditto—Jane Dunn.
Cook—Fanny Hunt.

At Hertford.

Surgeon and Apothecary—Thomas Colbeck, Esq.
Grammar Master and Catechist—Rev. Charles Cotton, M.A.
Ushers in the Grammar School—Mr. Charles Bowra and Mr. Ebenezer Bates.
Writing Master—Mr. George Ludlow.
Assistant Ditto—Mr. William Nicolls.
Usher in the Writing School—Mr. James Howse.
Steward—Mr. Robert Alexander Steele.
Girls' School Mistress—Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson.
Matron—Mrs. Susanna Moore.
Organist—Mr. Charles Bridgeman.
Porter—Stephen Richard Allen.
Beadle—Walter Gwatkin.
Cobbler—Thomas Rayner.
Nurses—Mrs. Ruth Quent, Susanna Hull, Elizabeth Parry, Mary Bell, Jane Kilbourn, Sophia Lowry, Ann Morrell, and Elizabeth Twine.
Girls' Nurse—Vacant.
Infirmary Nurse—Elizabeth Dobson.
Cook—Mary Guy.

EXAMINERS.

Classical Examiners—
- Rev. John Sleath, D.D. High Master of St. Paul's School.
- Rev. J. Edwards,* M.A. Second Master of King's College School.

Mathematical Examiner—Dr. Gregory.
Writing and Arithmetical Ditto—Mr. J. Reddall.
Reading Ditto—Rev. S. Birch, D.D.

* Since Chap. VIII. was printed off, the *Rev. Dr. Brasse* has paid the debt of Nature.

Chapter XI.

Scite of the Hospital—The old City Lease—Want of uniformity in the Buildings—Entrance from Little Britain—The Town Ditch—Improvements of *Mr. Calthrop* and *Sir William Chester*—Treasurer's and adjoining Houses—The Steward's Office and Treasurer's Stables—The Counting-House and Houses in the Counting-House-Yard—Treasurer's Garden—Clerks' Offices, Strong room, &c. Court-room—Holbein's Portrait of the Founder—Other Portraits and Prints—The Cloisters—The Garden—Monuments—The Pump—Buildings over the East Cloister—Girls' Ward, and buildings in the South Cloister—The Old Hall and West Cloister—The New Dormitories—The North Cloister—Whittington's Library—The Shops—The Old Mathematical School—The Reading School—King's Ward and Observatory—Old Mathematical Master's House—Old Grammar School and other buildings—The Refectory of the Old Priory—The Creek—The Buttery—The Kitchen—The Old Sick Ward—Dungeon in the Grey Friars—The New Hall—Architectural description—Pictures and Portraits—The New Infirmary—The Writing School—Lavatory—Steward's House—Old Buildings on the North side of the Ditch—Recent Improvements—The New Grammar and Mathematical Schools—The Hertford Buildings—Writing School—Boys' Wards—The Hall—The Infirmary—The Grammar School—Girls' Buildings—Play-grounds—Conclusion.

In the due course of the history, the period at which the different portions of the Hospital were built, the purposes for which they were intended, and the benefactors who contributed to their erection, have been generally set forth. It remains, however, to describe the plan and develope the architectural features of the entire structure in the several stages of its progressive decay and restitution.

Of the old conventual premises, granted in the Charter of Edward VI., scarcely a vestige remains; and but a small space of the entire area, upon which the Priory of the Grey Friars formerly stood, is now devoted to the purposes of the Institution. None of it, however, has been sold; indeed the property contiguous to the House has been considerably increased by purchase; but, since the great fire, houses have been built to the south and west of the premises, of which the rental forms part of the permanent income of the establishment. Christ's

Hospital now principally stands on a scite of ground held on lease from the City, which does not expire till the year 2691, at the yearly rent of £5. Whether the terms of this lease were gratuitously offered on the part of the City, or fixed at so low a rate in consideration of some exchange of property, is uncertain; but from an order of the Court of Aldermen, dated July 12, 1639, it appears that on surrendering the lease of certain grounds and tenements without Aldersgate, then in their possession, a new lease was granted them at the yearly rent of 20*s.* for sixty years, from Midsummer, 1637, upon certain conditions, including a fine of £20 to be paid into the City Chamber. The several buildings and houses, of which the entire structure consists, have been erected at different periods, so as to exhibit the utmost irregularity of style, and a total want of uniformity throughout. Possibly the projected improvements may have the effect, when completed, of remedying to a certain extent this unsightly appearance; but the insufficiency of funds to complete at once the work of rebuilding, and the imperative necessity of first removing those parts of the edifice which are in the state of greatest dilapidation, do not seem to admit of any fixed uniformity of plan. The Hall, Wards, and Schools, which have been recently finished, however beautiful in themselves, have rather the effect of detached buildings, than of component parts of one connected whole; but there is yet much to be done, before a just conception can be formed of the means by which the various parts of the Hospital will eventually be united.

At present the principal entrance is at the north-eastern extremity from Little Britain, by a handsome iron gate-way, which was erected in the year 1815. Before this period all its approaches were extremely confined, the Hospital itself being completely isolated; so that, although a considerable sacrifice was made in the buildings which were pulled down in order to form the opening, the great improvement sufficiently justified the undertaking. This entrance opens into the main area of the building, which is still called the Ditch, from the circumstance that the great water-course, which surrounded the old wall of the city, still runs across it, and answers the purpose of a

drain or sewer, at the depth of about twelve feet below the surface. This Ditch was found to be so exceedingly offensive and injurious to the health of the children, that John Calthrop, esq., citizen and draper, arched it over, at his own expense, from Aldersgate to Newgate, shortly after the foundation of the Hospital. Its course is in a westward direction, under the Treasurer's and adjoining houses, by the north end of the Writing School, and so along the city wall till it turns southward to the river. About the same period Sir William Chester, knt. Lord Mayor in 1554, built a partition-wall between Christ's Hospital and St. Bartholomew's; and his name stands, with that of Mr. Calthrop, among the first private benefactors to the Institution.

To the left, on entering the great gates, stands the Treasurer's house; a commodious and spacious residence, with a handsome portico. It was built about the year 1690, and has been considerably enlarged for the present possessor, by the addition of the houses which formed till lately the western side of the Blue Coat Buildings. Adjoining are the houses of the Head Master and the Matron; and contiguous, in the same line, was that of the Mathematical Master, which was taken down in the year 1813. Abutting westward formerly stood the Treasurer's Coach-house and Stables, with doors facing the Writing School; but they were removed in 1794, from an apprehension of accidents. The scite, on which these buildings stood, is still marked by the difference in the pavement; and the square tunnel, which descends into the great sewer, was in the centre of the Coach-house. On the north side of them was the Watch-house; and on the south the Steward's Office, opening into the Counting-house-yard. After this removal, the latter was rebuilt in the south-west corner of the Ditch, and a low building was thrown up at the eastern end of the New Grammar School, of which a small portion was divided off for the Watch-house, and the remainder was fitted up as a Library for the Under Master. In Mr. Palmer's time, there were no stables attached to his residence; but they have since been rebuilt at the northern extremity of the Hospital, with very proper regard to the accommodation of the present Treasurer.

At the back of the Treasurer's house, from which it is separated by a

small paved court opening into his garden, stands the *Counting-house;* a plain brick building, originally erected in the year 1680, and considerably enlarged by the addition of part of the adjoining house in 1788. It forms, with the houses of the Chief Clerk and two of the Grammar Masters, one side of a narrow passage, called the *Counting-house-yard,* by which the Hospital is entered from Butcher-Hall Lane, along the northern wall of Christ Church. Parallel with this yard, behind the Counting-house, and enclosed by a wall which forms the eastern boundary of the Hospital, runs the Treasurer's Garden; a rectangular slip of ground, from which small yards have been partitioned off at one corner for the accommodation of the houses which look into it. The Counting-house is approached by a double flight of stone steps; and the entrance is by folding-doors into a spacious lobby divided into three compartments. On the ground floor, at the upper end, is the Clerks' Office, fitted up with desks and other conveniences for the Receiver and Assistant Clerks. A private room adjoining is assigned to the Chief Clerk; beyond which is the *Strong Room,* cased with stone, in which the archives, title-deeds, probates of wills, plans of estates, and other documents connected with the property of the House, are deposited. From the lower lobby, into which the Messenger's Apartment opens, is the descent into the wine cellars; and the grand stair-case, leading to the Court Room. This room is a spacious apartment, with a vaulted roof supported by four Doric columns, and lighted by windows, with double sashes, on the eastern side. It is used for the transaction of business at all General Courts; and by the Committee also, when there is a fuller attendance of members than can be conveniently accommodated in the Treasurer's room, which adjoins at the lower end. Here also the governors and officers dine together, on the five days of public festivity, which are observed at Christ's Hospital every year. At the upper extremity, under a canopy, with the arms of England over it, is the President's chair; behind which, in a pannel, is a half length portrait, by Holbein, of the Royal Founder. The painting is in good preservation; and represents the young monarch in a standing position, with his left hand supported by the thumb fixed in his

girdle, and the right holding a dagger with a blue tassel. He stands under a canopy of cloth of gold, fringed; and is dressed in a crimson coat with half-sleeves and basket-buttons, embroidered, and lined with ermine. His waistcoat, which is of white silk, is richly ornamented with golden squares; his hose is of the same kind; his shirt has a small frill round the neck; and he wears a flat cap, with a white feather falling on the left side. By this portrait, Edward appears to have been of a fair and delicate complexion, with blue eyes, Grecian nose, full lips, and hair inclining to red: and the likeness well accords with Sir John Hayward's description of his person, who observes that "he was in body beautiful, of sweet aspect, and especially his eyes, which seemed to have a starry liveliness and lustre in them."

On either side of the President's chair are half-length portraits of *Charles II.* and *James II.* The former, by Sir Peter Lely, represents the monarch in his royal robes, with his left hand resting on the arm of a chair, and his right supported by a table, on which is the crown: there is more placidity of feature than painters have usually assigned to him; but the light on the drapery is so strong as to cast somewhat of gloom over his countenance. In the latter, which has no great merit, and is the work of an unknown artist, James points with his right hand to the crown and globe. Besides the above, the Counting-house and Court-room contain the following portraits of benefactors, and others connected with the History of the Hospital:—

Sir Richard Dobbs, knt. Lord Mayor in 1553. A curious old painting, representing the worthy knight in his civic robes, with a small black hat, black coat, and plaited frill round his neck. He holds a book in both hands, with the right fore-finger between the leaves; but there is an odd expression in his countenance, which is to be attributed to a want of skill in the artist. The portrait bears the mark "Ætatis suæ 65;" and beneath are the lines which are given above, at page 46.

Sir Wolstan Dixie, knt. "Lord Mayor in 1585, President of Christ's Hospital in 1590, and a worthy benefactor." He is

dressed in his official robes, wearing a small round hat, and a ruff round his neck. The left hand rests upon his hip; and his right, holding one richly embroidered glove and covered with the other, is supported by a table. His cheeks are fleshy and florid; there are wrinkles beneath his eyes; and his curled white beard gives him a truly venerable appearance.

Dame Mary Ramsey, a munificent benefactress; 1599. See page 64. The attitude in which she is represented, as Malcolm observes, is "primness personified." Her right hand rests upon a scroll of parchment, and her left is pointed upwards. She is dressed in a red silk gown, with half-sleeves furred, under which is a black petticoat, with sleeves ruffled at the wrists; a black handkerchief covers her shoulders, and a fur tippet, surmounted by a ruff, goes round her neck; she wears a close cap, and black bonnet, flattened down upon her forehead; a jewel is suspended by a rich gold chain, which passes entirely round her waist at the bottom of the boddice; her features, though not handsome, are regular; and she has the appearance of being about fifty years of age.

Sir John Leman, knt. President of the Hospital, 1618, died 1632. A picture of no great merit.

Sir Christopher Clitherow, knt. President in 1636, died in 1641. He is dressed in his civic robes, with sleeves of crimson silk, and laced cuffs. His right hand crosses his heart, and his left rests upon a book which lies on a table. The hair and whiskers are white; the beard pointed; the features remarkably pleasing and venerable; and the portrait is altogether a good one.

Thomas Singleton, esq. citizen and skinner, 1653.

Sir Thomas Vyner, knt. President in 1658. He leans carelessly on a pedestal, in his civic attire, and wearing a large band. His hair is flaxen, beautifully curled, and partly concealed by a black cap; his countenance has the appearance of age, but he has a good eye, and expressive features.

Mr. Richard Young, 1661. The work of a good artist.

Sir John Frederick, knt. President from 1662 to 1684. He is seated in an arm chair, in his civic robes, with an open letter in his hand; on his head is a full-bottomed wig, and a black cap; he has white whiskers, and a tuft of white hair on the under lip. See at page 104.

William Gibbon, esq. Treasurer in 1662.

Erasmus Smith, esq. 1666. A melancholy-looking portrait, by a very moderate artist.

Thomas Barnes, esq. 1667. The expression of the face is keen, but rather of a puritanical caste; and the attitude extremely ungraceful. See note at page 128.

John Morrice, esq. 1670. See page 102.

Sir John Moore, knt. President in 1684. See page 115. Sir John is seated, with his right arm resting on that of the chair: he wears a full-bottomed black wig; and his features are excessively stern and coarse. The portrait however has considerable merit.

Daniel Colwal, esq. 1690. See page 78. He was evidently far advanced in years when this portrait was taken, which represents him pointing to a book in his right hand. His features are strong, but pleasing.

John Fowke, esq. 1691. See note at page 117.

Thomas Stretchley, esq. 1692. A spirited likeness.

Henry Stone, esq. 1693. See page 81. He is dressed in a black robe lined with blue silk. His countenance is young and handsome; his hair light brown, and flowing. This portrait is a fine one.

Sir Francis Forbes, knt. President in 1722, died 1727. A good portrait, in robes, seated, with a "full round countenance, beaming hilarity and good humour from beneath a large flowing wig."*

* Malcolm:—from whose judicious criticism these remarks are principally adapted throughout.

Thomas Parr, esq. "of Lisbon, merchant, educated here. He died July 1, 1783, aged 64 years." He is seated near a table, with his legs crossed, both arms resting on those of the chair, and holding in his left hand a letter addressed to the President and Governors of Christ's Hospital. He is dressed in a blue velvet coat, and white satin waistcoat richly embroidered, with ruffles of point-lace. The features are large, but pleasing.

Richard Clark, esq. late Chamberlain of London, and elected President of Christ's Hospital in 1785, which he resigned on being appointed President of Bridewell in 1798. A good picture by Mather Brown, presented to the Governors by E. Parry, esq. in the year 1800. The likeness is correct, and the features, like the original, benevolent and pleasing.

Sir John William Anderson, bart. President in 1798.

James Palmer, esq. late Treasurer of Christ's Hospital. An admirable full-length by Sir Thomas Lawrence, painted at the request of the Committee, and by them presented to the Hospital. See page 165.

There are some few other portraits, of no great merit, among which are those of *Thomas Dyer, esq.* and *Mrs. Catharine Dyer.* In the Treasurer's room there are engraved portraits of *Sir Robert Clayton, Sir William Curtis, Bishop Middleton,* and other individuals whose names are connected with the history or interests of the House.

The side of the yard opposite the Counting-house is occupied by the Porter's House, and a range of wards, which are now in a very dilapidated state, and must shortly be removed. In a niche, facing the door of the Counting-house, is a statue of King Edward VI. standing on a black marble slab, and reaching out his right hand as in the act of delivering the Charter. Lower down, through a spacious semicircular porch, is a descent into the *Cloisters;* which are the most ancient part of the building. They open into a quadrangle by Gothic arches, which in the year 1730 were miserably defaced by an internal semicircular

brickwork, entirely destroying their original character, and throwing an air of modern vandalism over the venerable remains of antiquity. The interior quadrangle is called the *Garden*, either because it formed such an appendage to the old Priory, or from the simple fact of its being, at a very recent date, covered with grass. In the year 1785, a large tree, which grew in the centre, was cut down, and the area paved, as at present; the ancient walls being at the same time cased with Yorkshire stone. Both the cloisters and the quadrangle are consecrated; and the former have been used from the earliest times as a burial-place for officers of the establishment. On the walls are several monuments erected to the memory of the deceased. Besides some, which have been already noticed, there is a very handsome one, in the centre of the south cloister, to Sir George and Lady Mertins; but the inscription cannot be deciphered. Sir George was first Treasurer, then President of the Hospital; and died shortly after his elevation to the latter office in 1727. There was formerly a tablet to the memory of one of the early masters, which is now removed; but the epitaph is worth preserving.

RODOLPHO WADDINGTONO,
Hujus Scholæ per annos 48 Moderatori digniss:
Qui postquam una cum uxore
Sine prole
Annos 17 Suavissimè degisset;
Anno Ætatis 84. A. D. 1614. Aug. 14.
In Domino placidè obdormivit:
Joanna Uxor *ejus* Mæstis: posuit.

Hic *Waddingtonus* tenui requiescit in urna,
Nestor verè annis, et gravitate *Cato*,
Tullius eloquio, *Damon* sincerus amico,
Et par præceptis, *Quintiliane*, tibi,
Dulcis, amænus, amans, cultis, præstante, probata,
Vir, Vates, Conjux, Moribus, Arte, Fide.
Tales secla puto paucos antiqua dedissent,
Postera non multos secla datura pares.
Vita
Angligenæ hunc peperit *Londinum* gloria gentis,
Ætona huic artis semina prima dedit,
Granta tulit segetem, fructumq: tumescere fecit,
Londini messes Orphana turba tulit.

Drawn & Engraved by Henry Shaw.

Exterior View of the New Hall, Christ's Hospital.

In the centre of the east cloister, facing the porch, and standing back in a small enclosure railed off from the *Garden*, there was recently a pump, called the New Pump, fed by a land spring of excellent water, and yielding an abundant supply. From the decayed drains which run in various directions near the spot, the spring had become less pure; and the pump being accordingly removed, a fresh supply has been obtained by sinking a well in another situation. Over this cloister is the ward built by Sir F. Child in 1705, which communicates with a part of those opposite to the Counting-house. The ground floor of these last, to which the entrance was formerly in the porch, now opens also into this cloister; where there is also a back entrance into the Porter's residence. At the southern extremity is the gate, leading by Christ Church Passage into Newgate Street, under the extreme end of the building erected by Sir Robert Clayton,* which extends over and along the south cloister. On the principal floor of this building is the ancient Girls' Ward, of which the western end was taken into the old Hall for the better accommodation of the children at meals, and remained as a *notch* at right angles to the main room till its demolition in 1827. Above this Ward, and also over the Hall, were extensive chambers for drying linen, as well as *dungeons*, as they were called, for the solitary confinement of boys guilty of flagrant offences; and on the ground floor are the *Porters' Lodge*, and the *Surveyor's Office*, which last was formerly the Wardrobe. The west cloister was removed together with the old Hall,† which was erected over it; and on its scite now stands Mr. Shaw's New Wards, fronting westward, and built at right angles, and in the same style of architecture, with the New Hall. This fabric, however, is of brick only above the first story, which is appropriated as day-rooms for the boys, and more especially intended for their accommodation in wet weather. Under the Old Hall, besides the beer-buttery at the northern extremity, were residences for two of the beadles, opening into the west cloister. The wards over the north cloister are

* See above, p. 103. † See above, p. 104.

contained within the walls of what was originally Whittington's Library,* and are the most ancient part of the entire fabric, being damaged, but not destroyed, by the fire of 1666. Within the walls, as in those of Westminster Abbey, there are massive iron chains to keep them from separating, and iron cross-tyes of bars above two inches square. By a cruel act of tasteless barbarism, against which it is but justice to say that considerable opposition was elicited, the Ditch front of this venerable pile, being considered *unsightly*, was cased with brickwork, and the old Gothic casements replaced by paltry modern ones. A similar depravity of judgment had suggested the erection, in 1705, of a projecting wing in the centre of the garden front, forming a recess in the wards above for a few additional beds, and a room below, opening into the cloister, which was used as the Surveyor's Office previous to the appointment of the late Mr. Shaw. On the other side of the quadrangle a corresponding abutment was thrown up at the same time containing the stair-cases to the Girls' Ward and the chambers above, and opening into the west cloister. The ground floor, under Whittington's Ward, is fitted up as a shop,† and residence, for one of the beadles. The entrance to the Whittington Ward, as well as to those in the Counting-house-yard and over the east cloister, is by a flight of stairs, called the *fifteens* from the number, and ascending from a narrow arch-way, which forms a passage of communication between the cloister and the Ditch. Under these stairs is a Pump-room, containing a large reservoir constantly supplied by the New River Company; from which, by means of a powerful engine, the water is raised into another large reservoir at the top of the building, and conveyed thence by descending pipes into the several wards. In the centre of the north cloister, thence called the *Dead* Cloister, was the opening to the *vault* in which deceased children

* See pp. 10, 105.

† As the boys are strictly forbidden to pass the gates without special permission, shops are kept by two of the beadles, so as to afford the means of laying out their little stores. The profits, however, are divided among the beadles generally; and, as a check upon the shopkeepers, no money can be taken by them, but the particular currency of the House. To exchange the coin of the realm for that of the Hospital is the office of the other beadles.

were buried. This was bricked up and filled with rubbish in 1809, since which time they have been interred in rows on the south side of the inner quadrangle.

The space behind the west cloister was covered, within these few years, with a mass of buildings for the most part in a very dilapidated state, which have been gradually removed to make way for the New Hall and the wards adjoining. An extensive opening has thus been made, forming an excellent play-ground, bounded by Giltspur Street Counter on the west, and by Newgate Street on the south; where a considerable property in houses has been sacrificed for the purpose of erecting a principal entrance into the Hospital in front of the Hall. Of the buildings formerly occupying this scite the principal was the Mathematical School, substantially, but somewhat too hastily, built, about the year 1710. Sufficient attention not having been paid to the foundation, a considerable settlement had taken place; but no immediate insecurity was apprehended, until the excavation for the new buildings adjoining so completely undermined it, as to render its removal necessary. It stood at the south-western extremity of the Hospital, with the windows opening into Christ Church burial ground, and an open area called the Grey Friars. The stair-case leading to it was enclosed in the north wall of an arched gate-way, above which it was built, leading into the south cloister. In a niche over the gate-way was a remarkably fine statue of the founder in his robes of state; with the inscription, CAROLUS II. FUNDATOR, 1672. On the opposite side of the gate-way, under the south side of the school, was a corresponding space, which was let out as a warehouse until 1775, and afterwards fitted up as a Reading School; when, in pulling down a shed in the yard adjoining, some human bones were discovered of an extraordinary size, and an ancient stair-case, descending eastward, probably into a cemetery of the Old Church. In 1738, about one third of the Mathematical School was parted off, and a door opened into the Hall, so as to form a room for the accommodation of Governors attending the Public Suppers. At the top of the school was an Obser-

vatory, of which mention has already been made:* and the King's Ward, with drying rooms above, formed a second and third floor, parallel with the north side of the school-room, which reached the entire height of the building.

Adjoining northward to the Mathematical School stood a large old house, which was greatly damaged, but not destroyed, by the fire of 1666. This house was repaired, and, being connected with the stair-case to the school, was assigned to the Mathematical Master; but so dark and gloomy was its situation, that it soon ceased to be thus occupied, and for more than a century previous to its demolition was allotted to servants and dependents. It was long the abode of the Porter, who had the charge of one of the two shops established within the Hospital. Still extending northward, parallel with the western side of the Old Hall, were the old Grammar Schools, with the Drawing School and a ward above.† On the space behind stood the *Old Salutation Tavern*, and an ancient house belonging to *Sir Robert Taylor*. To the period of their removal the memory of the oldest blue will not extend; but most will remember the entrance to the Old Grammar School in the west cloister, which was retained as the door-way of the new play-ground to the commencement of the present improvements.

At right angles to the Old Grammar School, forming the northern boundary of the play-ground, and built partly over an arched cloister, similar to those surrounding the garden, was that part of the old conventual edifice called the Refectory. The way under it, which ran out of the west cloister, was named, probably from its narrowness, the *Creek;* and behind were several of the old conventual offices, which were converted into cellars and store-rooms. At the lower end of the Creek was an old apartment used as the Bread Buttery; facing were two stair-cases leading, in opposite directions, one to the ward above-mentioned and that over the Old Grammar Schools, and the other to a

* See above, p. 200. † See above, pp. 139, 140.

landing-place attached to the Hall. With this landing-place the kitchen, which was over the buttery, communicated; a peculiar building surrounded by a thick old wall. This wall gave way, and the foundations of the Old Hall were otherwise injured, by the excavations preparatory to the erection of the new one; so that it was deemed expedient to abandon it to its fate before the time originally contemplated. Behind these old buildings were the Wash-house* and the two wards erected by Mr. Bacon in 1730. The upper end of the Creek opened, at the head of a flight of stone steps, into the square of the Old *Sick Ward.* This Infirmary, for the demolition of which the ruling motive has been already stated,† was a substantial building, well adapted to the purpose, and fitted up with every necessary appendage and convenience. It formed, with the Apothecary's house at the extremity of the northern wing, three sides of a quadrangle; and was built about the year 1720 over extensive arched vaults, which a tradition among the boys converted into conventual dungeons. In modern times the nearest end was used as a coal-cellar, into which it was a feat of some repute to have descended, and few have ventured to explore the farthest recesses. Whatever credit is due to the tradition, a "loathsome dungeon" is known to have existed somewhere in the vicinity of the *Grey Friars,* of which one *Ninian* was keeper in the reign of Queen Mary. In this place *Thomas Green,* an apprentice, was severely whipped for assisting in the printing of a book entitled *Antichrist,* and written against the Popish party. A gate-way opened out of the Sick Ward Square southward into the *Grey Friars.*

Partly on the foundations of the ancient refectory, and partly on the scite of the old city wall, stands the GREAT HALL, erected from designs, and under the superintendence, of the late *John Shaw,* Esq. Architect

* Of late years the Governors have made an arrangement for washing the linen belonging to the children at the *Asylum of the Refuge for the Destitute;* thus removing an inconvenience from their own precincts, and contributing to the charitable objects of another Institution.

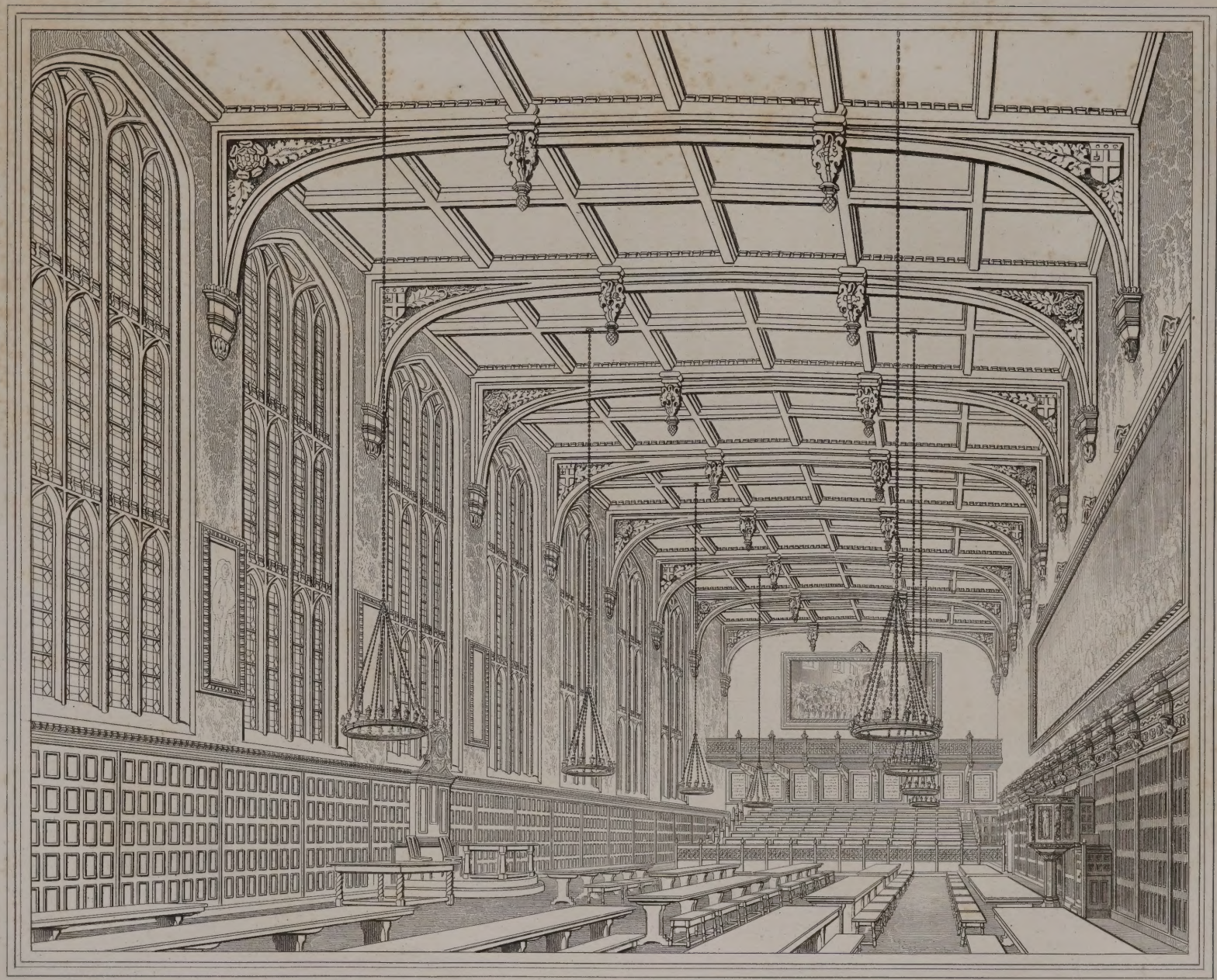
† See above, p. 161.

of Christ's Hospital. This magnificent fabric is in the pure Gothic style of architecture; and the southern or principal front is built of Portland stone, with cloisters of Heytor granite highly wrought (187 feet in length by 16½ in breadth), running beneath a portion of the base of the Dining Hall. The back and two sides are of brick; and the roof, flattened at the top, is covered with lead. The building is supported by buttresses, and has an octagon tower at each extremity; the summit is embattled and ornamented with pinnacles; and nine large and handsome windows occupy the entire front, in the centre of which is a tablet, surmounted with a bust of Edward VI., with the following inscription:—

This Hall,
Erected by Public Munificence,
Was opened for the Use
Of the Children of
Christ's Hospital, on the 29th day of May, 1829.
The Right Hon. William Thompson, M.P. Lord Mayor, President;
Thomas Poynder, Jun. Esq. Treasurer;
John Shaw, F.A.S. Architect.

On the ground story are the Governors' room, the wardrobe, the buttery, and other offices; and the basement story contains, besides cellars and other appendages, a magnificent kitchen, 69 feet long by 33 wide, and supported by pillars of massive granite. The Hall itself, with its lobby and organ-gallery, occupies the entire upper story, which is 187 feet long, 51½ feet wide, and 46½ feet high.* It is approached by a principal stone stair-case at the east end, by two others in the octagon towers, and by a fourth at the back communicating with the kitchen. There is a screen at the east end, along the cornice of which runs the legend, "*Fear God, love the brotherhood, honour the King;*" and a grained oak wainscotting lines the walls to the height of about ten feet. On one side the panels are surmounted with carved busts of the

* It is curious that these are exactly the proportions of a case which would enclose a first-rate ship-of-war.



Drawn & Engraved by Henry Shaw.

Interior of the New Hall, Christ's Hospital.

founder; and the names of the Presidents, Treasurers, and principal benefactors from the foundation are painted beneath their coats of arms on the wainscotting. The arms of such living Governors as choose to place their names on record are emblazoned on the windows. At the west end is a raised platform for the Governors and their friends during the public suppers and on other occasions, over which and over the organ are galleries for the accommodation of strangers. In the centre of the north side is a pulpit richly carved; and opposite to it, on a raised stage, the Steward's table, behind which is an excellent clock, presented by *Miles Stringer*, Esq. one of the Governors. Eight large and four smaller brass chandeliers are suspended from the roof, which is fretted and painted to resemble oak. Behind the organ-gallery are two windows of stained glass, on which are emblematic figures of Faith, Hope, Truth, and Justice. Holbein's picture is suspended above the western gallery, and Verrio's great picture* occupies the centre of the north wall, below which is a large whole-length, by Lely, of Charles II. in his royal robes, and pointing with his left hand to a globe and various mathematical instruments. Above is a fine painting, by Copley, representing a shark in close pursuit of *Sir Brook Watson*, who presented the picture to the Hospital; and between the windows are portraits, of little merit with the exception of the first, of *Josiah Bacon*, *William Garway*, and *Sirs F. Child*, father and son, four munificent benefactors. In the Governors' room below are a moderate half-length of Queen Anne and one or two other portraits.

Immediately behind the Hall is the south front of the new Infirmary, a substantial building erected by Mr. Shaw in 1822. Though by no means an elegant structure, it is admirably adapted to the important purposes for which it is designed; and nothing has been wanting on the part of the Governors to provide for the comfort and convenience of its inmates. Its form is that of a truncated cross, of which the lower limb decreases gradually in width, till it verges nearly to a point. The

* See above, pp. 42, 124.

wards are so carefully secured against accidents by fire, that they may almost be regarded as fire-proof. In excavating the ground for the building the workmen fell in with the old town ditch; and from this circumstance more than a million of bricks above the original estimate were required to ensure a solid foundation; and when the work was completed, there was considerable difficulty in overcoming sundry obstacles which stood in the way of its eventual accordance with the wishes of the Governors. Among other sources of discouragement, they were mortified with the failure of various experiments for warming the wards in the most efficient and comfortable manner; but the unwearied assiduity, with which they watch over the health and welfare of their youthful charge, has been amply repaid by the removal of this and every other impediment to the satisfactory accomplishment of their views. The new Infirmary at length affords every possible accommodation and comfort for the children, in whatever state or stage of sickness. At the northern extremity is the Apothecary's residence, a commodious modern house, which forms the farthest boundary of the Hospital in that direction.

A flight of steps at the eastern end of the Hall Cloister descends into a covered area, called the *New Cloister*, over which is the *Writing School*,* erected by Sir J. Moore in 1694. Prior to the recent erections, the Writing School was the most substantial building in the Hospital. The main fabric rests upon strong oaken pillars, and the front, which forms the west side of the ditch, on arched stone-work. Over the statue of Sir John Moore is a large clock, which was placed in the centre of the elevation in 1788. Originally it opened with folding-doors upon the landing-place of the New Hall; but the only entrance now remaining is by a mean stair-case at the north-west corner. A thorough repair of this school has recently taken place; before which the original floor of Dantzic plank and the desks fixed in 1694 were still remaining. The latter, indeed, had been turned and repaired in

* See p. 115.

1760, and both sides were covered with the names of past and passing generations. At the upper end, over the principal entrance, was a gallery, also fitted up with desks, which was removed about twenty years ago; and the interior of the building is much improved by its removal. The old leaden casements have also been recently replaced by cast-iron frames, which are not only more durable in themselves, but lighter in appearance. In 1819, the New Cloister was partially enclosed with brick-work, for the purpose of forming a *Lavatory*, of which mention has been already made.* Abutting eastward, and connecting with the Writing School at the lower end, is a commodious residence, formerly assigned to the Writing Master, but of late years occupied by the Steward, and the vacant space beyond, separated on the north and west by a low boundary wall from St. Bartholomew's Hospital, was lately covered by two houses, allotted to the Under Grammar Master and the Carpenter.

The northern side of the ditch, within the last forty years, has undergone several changes. Before the erection of the Grammar Schools of 1793,† the scite was occupied by houses with small garden-plots in front, some of which the Governors let out on lease or otherwise. These were taken down in 1792; and in making the excavations for the new building, a stone coffin of extraordinary dimensions, many fragments of ancient pottery, and other curious relics, were discovered. At the eastern end of the Grammar Schools, projecting forward, there still remained three commodious and substantial houses, in the occupation of the Writing and Reading Masters, which, together with several smaller tenements beyond the boundary of the Hospital in Little Britain, and occupied by tenants at a moderate rent, were taken down in 1815. Three new houses had been previously erected on part of the ground thus vacated, for the reception of the officers whose residences were sacrificed to the projected improvements; and these houses, though without the Hospital gates, are nevertheless to be regarded as part and

* See above, p. 160.

† See above, p. 139.

parcel of the establishment. A fourth is now building, which will continue the line to the north end of the iron-railing of the great entrance in that direction; and the side-front will be uniform with the New Grammar and Mathematical Schools, which cover the entire remaining space from east to west on the north side of the Hospital. This house is intended for the occupation of the Matron, whose residence will shortly be pulled down, as standing in the way of improvements in further contemplation.

The New Schools form an extensive range of building, constructed of yellowish brick, with stone facings, in what is called the Tudor style of architecture. A covered cloister runs along the front of the edifice, beneath which are the entrances to the respective schools; the Grammar occupying the western, and the Mathematical the eastern, division of the basement story. A niche at one end contains the same statue of Charles II. which stood over the gate-way of the old Mathematical School; and a new statue of Edward VI. has been recently sculptured to supply a corresponding niche at the other end. On stone tablets, over their respective portions, are inscribed the dates of the foundation of each school. The upper stories contain the Drawing School at the eastern end, three wards or dormitories, and a room for the Grecians, in which the Boys' Library is also deposited. The stair-cases are contained in rectangular projections, with pinnacles, at each end of the building, which are covered with doomed roofs surmounted by balls. As a whole, the edifice does great credit to the taste and skill of the late Mr. Shaw, and may be regarded as one of the many ornaments which of late years have been added to the metropolis.

Having thus completed the circuit of the buildings in *London*, it only remains to add a brief description of those at *Hertford*. The structure erected in 1683 * consists of three sides of a quadrangle, of which that on the north, which is ornamented with a turret and clock, is now the Writing School, and those on the east and west are the Boys' Wards.

* See above, p. 114.

With the exception of a parlour for the Nurse, the ground floors of these wards are appropriated to the use of the boys during the day; and the two upper stories are the dormitories, with bed-rooms for the nurse and her servant at one end. The boundary wall extends along the south side, with large folding gates and two wickets in the centre; the stone pillars, on which the gates are suspended, being each surmounted with a leaden figure of a boy in his blue costume. At the north-west angle of the square is the Hall: a massive fabric of white brick, 100 feet long by 40 wide, erected in the beginning of the present century. The walls are built upon arches, and the floor is supported by a double row of stone columns of the Tuscan order; so that the area beneath, which is paved with flag stones, affords a convenient shelter for the children in wet weather. On the right and left of the entrance, which is at the head of a substantial stair-case of oak, are the Kitchen and the Buttery; and above them, the Cook's apartments. Under the entire building is a capacious cellaring for beer, coals, and other articles of consumption, for the children's use.

Detached from the Hall, in the centre of an airy play-ground, stands the *Infirmary:* a lofty square building, which has lately been considerably enlarged. On the ground floor is a surgery, and day-rooms for the invalids: the upper stories contain the dormitories and the nurse's apartments; and below is the kitchen, with other convenient offices. Along the south front is a terrace and colonnade, where the convalescent have the means of air and exercise.

At the south-east corner of the quadrangle is the Grammar Master's House, and adjoining to it is the Grammar School, which was built in the year 1783; previous to which period this branch of the Hertford establishment had not been instituted. The school was enlarged in the year 1818. A range of buildings parallel with the street, and adjoining the western wall, is the portion assigned to the girls, erected in 1774. In the centre is the School-room, on either side of which is a niche containing an effigy of a blue-girl: the Matron's and Mistresses' houses adjoin on either side: and behind is the Girls' Ward. At the back of the ward

is a field appropriated to their recreation; and between the ward and the school is a dry and airy play-ground. A piece of ground, about an acre and a half in extent, and adjoining the buildings on the north-east, has also been recently enclosed for the use of the boys in fine weather; and a large shed has been erected in it, as a shelter in case of rain. Nothing indeed is wanting in any part of the establishment, which can in any degree contribute to the health and comfort of the youthful inmates.

Such is the external fabric of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL. From the review which has been taken of its progressive history, its internal economy, and the nature and extent of the benefits which it confers on society at large, it is hoped that some idea may be formed of its substantial utility, and the high rank which it deservedly holds among the public schools of Great Britain. May it long continue to flourish as a seminary of sound learning and religious education! May those prosper who love it; and may God increase their number!

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

INDENTURE BETWEEN HENRY VIII. AND THE MAYOR AND COMMONALTY OF LONDON.

This Indenture made the xxvijth daye of December in the xxxviijth yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne Lord Henry the Eight by the grace of God kinge of England Fraunce and Ireland Defendor of the Faithe and of the Churche of England and also of Ireland in earth the supreme head Betwene the same our soueraigne Lord the kinge on the one party And the Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens of the Cittye of London of the other party **Witnesseth** that our saide soueraign Lord the kinge consideringe the myserable estate of the poore aged sick sore and ympotente people as well men as women lyinge and goinge about begginge in the common streates of the saide Cittye of London and the Suburbes of the same to the greate paine and sorrow of the same poore aged sick and ympotente people to the greate infeccion hurte and noyance of his Grace's lovinge subjectes which of necessitie muste dailie goe and passe by the same poore sick sore and ympotente people beinge infected with divers greate and horrible sicknesses and disseases his highness of his moste bountifull goodness and charitable mynde mooved with greate pittye for and toward the reliefe aide succour and helpe of the said poore aged sick sore and impotente people and for thadvoydinge of the great daunger and infeccion which dailye dooth and maye ensue to his lovinge subjectes by reason of the greate sicknesses and horrible disseases of the same sick and sore people and for dyvers other good and godlie purposes and intentes is pleased and contented that his highness by his Grace's Letters Patentes under his greate seale of England in due forme to be made will give and graunte to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens of the saide Cittye of London and to their successors for ever All that the Church and scite of the howse of the late Gray Freyrs within the said

Cittye of London and all the buyldinge land and soile as well of the bodye and two iles as of the quere of the same late Church and all those howses and buildinges sometyme called the Fratry the Library the Dortor and the Chapter Howse of the said late Gray Freyrs and all the land and soile called the greate Cloyster and littell Cloyster of the said late Gray Freyrs within the precincte of the scite of the howse of the late Gray Freyrs in London aforesaid And those chambers and buildinge nowe or late in the seuerall tenures of George Woodward and Edward Metcalf within the precincte and circuite of the said howse of the said late Gray Freyrs and all the howses and buyldinges chambers roomes and voyde grounde nowe or late in the tenure of Owen Mone within the precinct of the said Citye of the said late howse of the said late Gray Freyrs and all that chamber or hall and celler under the same And all the ground within the littell Cloyster within the precincte of the said scite of the said howse of the said late Gray Freyrs nowe or late in the tenure of Hugh Willoughby Seriaunte at Armes for term of his lieff And all that parte of the howses and buyldinges called the Dortor of the said late Grey Freyrs nowe beinge voyde and unoccupied And all those howses buyldinges and voide groundes nowe in the tenure of Richard Tredraye on the north side of the said littell Cloyster And all other howses buyldinges gardens voyde groundes and other hereditamentes of the Kinge's Highness situate lieinge and beinge within the circuite and precincte of the scite of the said howse of the said late Grey Freyrs Together with the reuersion or reuersions of all and singular the premises and all rentes and yeerely profittes reserved upon all manner of leases and grauntes made of the premises or of any part thereof to any person or persons and all other his landes grounde and soile with the appurtenances within the said precincte And all the leade stone iron glasse tymber and other thinges nowe beinge and remayninge in and upon the premises or any parte thereof And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is also pleased and contented and by theis presentes promyseth and graunteth to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittyzens that he the same our soueraigne Lord the Kinge by his said Letters patentes under his greate seale of England shall and will give and graunte to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors for euer the late Hospitall of St. Bartholomewe in West Smythfeild nigh London otherwise called the Hospitall of littell St. Bartholomewe in West Smithfeild nigh London and all the Church of the same late Hospitall and the lead and bells of the same Church and all ornamentes of the said Church and other thinges to the same Church and late Hospitall belonginge and apperteyninge and all the mannors parsonages messuages landes tenementes rentes reversions services pencions porcions advowsons Knightes fees profittes comodities easmentes and all other hereditamentes and possessions as well spirituall as temporall of the same late Hospitall of St. Bartholomewe and which were heretofore accepted

reputed or taken as part or parcell of the possessions or revenues of the same late Hospitall Except and allwayes reserved to our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors all those messuages howses tenementes and hereditamentes called Crook Horn Allye and all gardens and voyd grounde to the same belonginge and appertayninge situate lying and beinge in the parish of St. Andrewe in Holborne in the countye of Middlesex that is to saye betwene the messuage and tenement comonlye called David Inn in the East parte and the tenement nowe or late of Thomas Trappes goldsmith of London on the West part and a certen parcell of voyd grounde thear on the south part and the Kinge's highwaye of Holborne on the northe parte And also excepte and allwayes reserved to our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors all that yeerelye rente of thirtye and sixe shillinges payeable and goinge out of the messuage and tenement of Sir Martin Bowes knight in Friday Streate of London And also excepte and allwayes reserved to our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors all those messuages landes tenementes meadowes pastures and hereditamentes nowe or late in the tenure of Henry Alford in Rayneham in the countye of Essex And all that mannor landes tenementes and hereditamentes called Duckett and all other his messuages landes tenementes and hereditamentes in the parish of Heringhey otherwise called Harnesey and in Totnam in the said countye of Middlesex nowe or late in the tenure of Robert Hennege esquier or his assignes and which sometyme weare letten to farme to William Brereton esquier And our soueraigne Lord the kinge is also pleased and contented to assure or cause to be assured to the said Mayor Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors for ever the parish Church of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen within Newgate of the Cittye of London by what name or names soeuer the same churches and parishes are called or knowne and the steeples belles land and soile of the same churches and all the tithes and offeringes of the inhabitantes of the same parishes and all messuages landes tenementes pencions porcions and other profittes revenues and possessions as well spirituall as temporall of the same parish churches of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen or to the same parish churches or to ether of them or to the parsones of the same churches or to either of them in the right of the same churches or of either of them belonging or apperteyninge And all the tithes and offeringes of the inhabitantes of all the howses and buildinges in the said gate called Newgate of London and of all the inhabitantes within the same gate called Newgate nowe being parcell of the parish of St. Sepulchre without Newgate of London aforesaid And all other spirituall profittes of as much of the same parish of St. Sepulchre as is within Newgate aforesaid and all the tithes and oblacions and other spirituall profittes of all the inhabitantes of all the howses and buildinges within the precincte and scite of the said howse of the said late Gray Freyrs And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased and

contented and by theis presentes graunteth and promiseth to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors that the said Church of the said late Grey Freyrs shall from henceforth be a parish church and shalbe named and called Christe Church within Newgat of London and that the same Church of the said late Gray Freyrs to be erected and called Christe Church within Newgate as is aforesaid shalbe the parish church as well of and for all the inhabitants within the precincte of the scite of the said house of the said late Grey Freyrs as of and for all the inhabitantes nowe and hereafter to be within the limyttes and precinctes of the said parishes of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen aforesaid and within the limyttes and precinctes of that parte of the said parish of St. Sepulcre aforesaid that is and lyeth within Newgate aforesaid And that all the houses and buildinges land and soile within the precincte of the scite of the said house of the said late Grey Freyrs and the said gate called Newgate and as many and as much of the howses and buyldinges land and soile of the said parish of St. Sepulcres aforesaide as be and lye within Newgate aforesaid And all the howses buildinges lande and soile within the limyttes and precinctes of the said parishes of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen aforesaid And all and singular the inhabitantes that nowe be and hereafter shalbe of them and of euery parte and parcell thereof shall from henceforth allwayes for euer be accepted reputed and taken to be in and of and as parcell of the parish of Christe Church within Newgate of London aforesaid and that the said parishes and parish churches of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen aforesaid shall from henceforth loose their name and names of parishes and churches of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen and shalbe no more from henceforth called or knowne by the name or names of the parishes and churches of St. Nicholas and St. Ewen but shalbe from henceforth parte and parcell of the said parish of Christe Church within Newgate of London aforesaid And that the said gate called Newgate and as many and as much of the howses buildinges land and soile of the said parish of St. Sepulcres aforesaid as be and lye within Newgate aforesaid shall from henceforth be separated and taken awaye from the said parish of St. Sepulcres aforesaid and shall not be taken for any parte or parcell of the same parish of St. Sepulcres aforesaid but shall from henceforth be parte and parcell and shalbe accepted and taken to be parte and parcell of the said parish of Christ Church within Newgate aforesaid and of none other parish and the inhabitantes thereof to paye their tithes oblacions and obvencions there and not els whear And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased and contented that the said late Hospitall of St. Bartholomewe shall from henceforth be a place and howse for the relieff and sustentacion of the poore people and shalbe called the House of the Poore in West Smithfild in the suburbes of the Cittye of London of King Henrye the Eightes foundacion and that the church there shalbe a parish church as heretofore it hath bin used for divine service to

be said and songe and all manner sacramentes and sacramentalls to be mynistred thear as well to the inhabitantes within the scite and close of the said late Hospitall as to the poore people and officers and minysters from henceforth to be there and shalbe called the parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe in West Smithfeilde and that all the houses buildinges land and soile within the scite and close of the said late Hospitall of St. Bartholomewe hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid shall from henceforth be accepted and taken as parte and parcell of the parish and parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is also pleased and contented that there shalbe in the said parish Church of Christ Church aforesaid one preist sufficient learned to declare preach and teach the worde of God trulie and sincerely to the comon people which shalbe called Vicar thear and that thear shalbe in the same church one other preist which shalbe called the Visitor of Newgat who shall attend to visit the prisoners of Newgate of London from tyme to tyme as necessitie shall require and that ther shalbe in the said parish Church of Christ Church aforesaid fyve other priestes in aid and healpe of the Vicar there to sing and selebrat divine service and to minister sacramentes and sacramentalles ther and that ther shalbe in the said parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe in West Smithfeild aforesaid one priest which shalbe Vicar there to minister sacramentes and sacramentalles and to saye and celebrate divine service to the poore people thear and to the inhabitantes within the precincte of the scite and close of the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid and to the officers and mynisters thear to be appointed for the poore people thear to be hereafter and that ther shalbe at the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the House of the Poore one other priest over and beside the said Vicar which shalbe called the Hospitler to visit and mynister to the poore people thear and that all and euery such parson and parsons which shalbe Visitors of Newgate aforesaid or that shall have the roomes offices or dignities of the said other fyve priestes of the said Church of Christe Church aforesaid or that shalbe Hospitler of the said House of the Poore or which shalbe named appointed instituted or admytted in and to the same roomes offices and dignities or to any of them or which from tyme to tyme shall have and enioye the same romes offices and dignities or any of them shall not paye any firste fruites or tenthes or any soome or somes of money for or in the name of firste fruites or tenthes or yerely tenthes part of or for the said roomes offices or dignities or any of them due or to be due to our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires or successors or to be demaunded for our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires or successors for the same by reason of the Act of Parliament touchinge and concernynge the grauntinge of the first fruites and tenthes of eccleciasticall and spirituall benefices promocions and dignities made in the xxvjth yeere of our

said soueraigne Lord the Kinges raigne that nowe is or otherwise And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased and contented that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall have and enioye in proper use for euer the Parsonages and Churches of Christe Church and Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid And all the tithes oblacions and other spirituall profittes of the said parish and Churche of Christe Church aforesaid and to the same parish and Church of Christe Church assigned and appointed and to be assigned and appointed in forme aforesaid And all the tithes oblacions and other spirituall profittes of the said parish and parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid and of all the inhabitantes within the said scite and close of the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid And that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall from tyme to tyme have the nominacion and appointment of the said Visitor of Newgate and of the said five other priestes of the said parish Church of Christe Church aforesaid and of the said Hospitler and of all other officers and mynisters of the said Churche of Christe Church and Littell St. Bartholomewe and of the said House of the Poore And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased and contented and by theis presentes for him his heires and successors graunteth to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors that it shalbe lawfull to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors And that the said Maior Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall have full power and authoritie to amove expell and putt out from their roomes and offices the said Visitor of Newgate and the said fyve other priestes of the said Church of Christ Church aforesaid and the said Hospitler and every of them and all other ministers and officers hereafter to be in the said Church called Christe Church within Newgate aforesaid and in the said Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe and in the said Howse of the Poore other then Vicars of Christe Church and Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid for any notable cryme or offence to be commytted by the said Visitor Hospitler or other fyve priestes or other the said officers or mynisters or by any of them or for disobeyinge or not doinge and performynge of such good and reasonable rules ordinances and preceptes as shalbe hereafter prescribed assigned or appointed to them or to any of them to be doon executed and performed And that then the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors doe name assigne and appointe such other meete and convenient parsons to the same roomes offices and dignities as to them shalbe thought meete and convenient from tyme to tyme as the case shall so require And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is further pleased and contented that his Highness by his Graces Letters Patentes under his greate seale of England shall and will make a sufficient incorporacion of a Vicarage and Vicar perpetuall in the said Parish Church of Christ Churche aforesaid and one other Vicarage and Vicar

perpetuall in the said Parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid with licence that the Vicar of the said Parish Church of Christ Church aforesaid shall and maye have and receive of the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors one annuitie or annuall pencion of twentye sixe poundes thirteen shillinges and fowrepence and a sufficient mansion for his habitacion to be graunted to him and to his successors for their dotacion and endowement of the said Vicarage and that the Vicars of the said parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid shall and may have and receive of the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors one annuity or annuall pencion of thirteen poundes sixe shillinges and eight pence and a sufficient mansion for his habitacion to be graunted to him and to his successors for their dotacion and endowement of their said Vicarage And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased and contented that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens shall have and enioye to them and to their successors for euer the advowsons guiftes presentacions [and] patronage of the said Vicarages of the said Parish Churches of Christe Church within Newgate aforesaid and Littell St. Bartholomewe in West Smithfeild aforesaid In consideracion of all which premises the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens for them and their successors doe covenante promis and graunte by theis presentes to and with our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens or their successors within three monthes next after the said Licence to be made to them for the endowement of the said Vicarages and Vicars perpetuall in the said Parish Churches of Christ Church and Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid shall make a sufficient graunte and assurance by writinge under their comon seale to the Vicar of the said Parish Church of Christe Church aforesaid and to his successors Viccars thearof a convenient and sufficient mansion house for his habitacion and of an annuitie or annuall pencion of twentye sixe poundes thirteen shillinges and four pence and going out of the messuages landes tenementes and hereditamentes within the said Citty of London or ells whear which weare parcell of the possessions of the said late Hospitall and a like graunte and assurance to the Vicar of the said Parish Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid and to his successors Viccars thearof a convenient and sufficient mansion house for his habitacion and of an annuitie or annuall pencion of thirten poundes sixe shillinges and eight pence payable and goinge out of the said messuages landes tenementes and hereditamentes within the said Cittye of London or ells whear which weare parcell of the possessions of the said late Hospitall with a clawse of Distresse to be conteyned in the said writinges of the said annuities and annuall pencions for non payment thereof and that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall well and trulie concente and paye or cawse to be concented and paid to the said Vicars of Christe Church and Littell St. Bartholomewe and to

their successors for euer their seuerall annuities and yerely pencions for their dotacion and endowemente of their said Vicarages And that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde and sustaine contynuallye from tyme to tyme for euer in and at the said Church to be called Christ Church within Newgate aforesaid one other priest which shalbe called the Visitor of Newgate who shall attend to visite the prisoners of Newgate aforesaid as necessitie shall require and to be allwayes resident ther for that purpose and to give the same Visitor tenn pounde yerelie for his stipend wages And that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde and sustaine fyve other priestes to singe and celebrate divine service in the said Church called Christ Church aforesaid And that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall gyve to euery of the said five other priestes for their stipend and wages eight pounde yerelie And that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde two Clarkes and one Sexton yerely to serve in the said Church of Christe Church aforesaid and shall gyve to either of the same Clarkes sixe poundes yerelye and to the same Sexton four poundes yeerely for their stipendes and wages for their livinge and sustentacion And the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens for them and their successors further covenanten and graunten to the Kinge's Highness his heires and successors that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall make and provide at the scite of the said late Hospitall of St. Bartholomewe hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid sufficient lodginge for an hundred poore men and poore women and for one matrone and twelve women under her to make the beddes washe and attend upon the said poore men and women thear And that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde perpetuallye to the said one hundred poore folkes and to the said matrone and twelve women under her sufficient meate drink bedding clothinge wood coale and all other thinges meete convenient and necessary for them and to give to the said matrone in readye money three poundes sixe shillinges and eight pence yerely and to euery of the said twelve women fortye shillinges yearelie And that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde yerelie one other priest at the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid which shalbe called the Hospitler and shall visite and minister to the poore folkes thear as necessitie shall require and that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall give to the same Hospitler tenn poundes yerelye for his stipend and wages And that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde one Parish Clark and one Sexton to serve in the Church of Littell St. Bartholomewe aforesaid and shall gyve to the same Parish Clark sixe poundes yerelie and to the

same Sexton fowre poundes yerelye for their livinge and sustentacion And that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde contynuallie at the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the House of the Poore one conveniente person to be Steward of and for the provision of the poore thear and one convenient person to be Receavor and Collector of the rentes and revenues of such possessions and revenues as shalbe giuen to and for the sustentacion of the said poore people and that the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde contynuallie one convenient person to be Porter of the said late Hospitall and one other convenient person to be Butler thear and one other convenient person to be Cooke thear and to giue to the same Steward sixe poundes thirteen shillinges and fowre pence yeerely and to the same Receavor and Collector sixe poundes thirteen shillinges and fowre pence yeerely and to the same Porter sixe poundes yerely and to the same Butler fowre poundes yerelie and to the same Cooke sixe poundes yerelie for their Wages And that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall finde eight persons to be Bedells to bringe to the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the Howse of the Poore such poore sick aged and impotente people as shalbe founde goinge abroade in the Cittye of London and the suburbes of the same not havinge whearwith to be susteyned And to repulse and avoide such Valiante and Sturdye Vacaboundes and beggers they shall finde dailie within the said Cittye and the suburbes of the same And that the same Maior Commonaltie and Cittizens and their Successors shall giue to euery of the same eight Bedelles three poundes sixe shillinges and eight pence yearely for their Stipendes and Wages And that the said Mayor and Comonaltie and Cittizens and their Successors shall finde perpetuallie one person sufficient learned in the Science of Phisick and one other person havinge sufficient knowledge in Surgery to be continually attendant upon the sick and sore people at the said late Hospitall hereafter to be called the House of the Poore to minister to them from tyme to tyme such thinge as shalbe needfull and necessary to their sicknesses and diseases And that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall gyve and paye to the same Phisicion yearly twentye poundes and to the same Surgeon yearly twentye poundes And that the said Maior Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors at their proper costes and charges from tyme to tyme shall buye and provide all manner Poticary Ware and other thinges meete necessarye and convenyent for the makinge of Salves and all other thinges touchinge Phisick or Surgerie for the healpe or healpinge of the said poore sick and impotent people And in consideracion of the greate charges which the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall sustaine and beare yearely for the causes aboue recited our said soueraigne lord the Kinge is further pleased and contented and by theis presentes for him his

heires and successors giveth and graunteth to the said Mayor Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors full power licence and aucthoritie to take and receive to them and to their successors for euer to the use and sustentacion of the poore of any of his Grace's liege people or subiectes by purchase bargaine sale guifte graunte bequeste or otherwise Mannors parsonages landes tenementes tythes rentes reuersions or other revenues possessions or hereditamentes to the yerelie value of one thowsand Markes over and aboue the Mannors landes tenementes hereditamentes aboue said within the Cittye of London or ells whear within the Realme of England or in Wales or any other the Kinges dominions allthough the same Mannors parsonages landes tenementes tithes rentes reuersions revenues possessions or heraditamentes be or shalbe holden of the Kinges Majestie his heires or successors in chief the statute and statutes whereby it is provided and enacted that landes and tenementes should not be putt to Mortmain or any other Act or statute heretofore made or enacted to the contrary or any other lawe custome provision matter or Cause in any wise to the contrarye notwithstandinge And the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens doe covenaunte promise and graunte for them and their successors to and with our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors that the whole yearely profittes and revenues of the said Mannors landes tenementes tithes possessions hereditamentes and other the premises appointed to be given and graunted to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors and which the same Maior Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall buy and purchase or that shalbe gyven to them by reason of the said licence over and besides the findinge of the said Vicars Priestes and such other necessarie ministers and officers as are before appointed to be founde by the said Mayor Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall whollie be bestowed and goe to the relieff and sustentacion of the poore And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is therefore pleased and contented and by theis presentes promiseth and graunteth for him his heires and successors to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors that as well the same Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors as the said Visitor of Newgate and the said fyve other priestes which from tyme to tyme shalbe in the said Church of Christe Church aforesaid and the said Hospitler from tyme to tyme shalbe in the said Howse of the Poore and euery of them and the said Mannors landes tenementes before appointed to be gyven and graunted to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens by the Kinges Highness in forme aforesaid And the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens or their successors by reason of the said licence or otherwise shall haue hereafter by the guifte graunte bargaine or sale of any other possession or possessions to the use and intente aforesaid shalbe clearlie acquitted and discharged against the Kinges Highness his heires and successors for euer of

all tenthes and firste fruites and of all and singular soom or soomes of money for or in the name of the tenthes and yeerly tenthes parte for and in the name of firste fruites of the said Mannors parsonages landes tenementes and other the premises before limytted and appointed to be gyven and graunted by the Kinges Highness to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their Successors to be assigned or appointed to the said priestes or other officers or ministers of the said Church called Christe Church or of the said Church or Howse of the Poore or which the same Mayor Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall hereafter haue or obtaine by guift graunte bargaine or sale of any other possession or possessions by virtue of the said licence in form aforesaid to be dewe to our said Soueraigne Lord the kinge his heires or successors by the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens or their successors or by the said visitor of Newgate or Hospitler or by any of the said other fyve Priestes at any time to be appointed hereafter in the said Churche called Christe Church by reason of the said Acte of Parliament made and provided in the xxvjth yeare of our said soueraigne Lord the Kinges raigne for and concernynge the grauntinge of tenthes and firste fruites to the Kinges Highness of spirituall or Ecclesiasticall benefices dignities or promocions or otherwise And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is further pleased and contented and by theis presentes for him his heires and successors graunteth to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall from henceforth be masters rulers and governors of the Hospitall or Howse called Bethelem without and nigh the gate called Bisshopsgate of the Cittye of London And that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors shall haue the order rule and Government of the said Hospitall or House called Bethelem and of the people thear and shall haue full power and aucthoritie to see and cause the rentes revenues and profittes of all the landes and possessions of the same Hospitall or House called Bethelem to be ymployed and bestowed to the relief of the poore people thear accordinge to the true meanynge of the foundacion of the same or otherwise as it shall please the Kinges Majestie for better order to devise for the same And to the intent that the said good and godlie purpose maye haue good successe to the honnor and glorye of God and to the aide healpe and relieff of the poore the Kinges Majestie is further pleased and contented and for him his heires and successors promiseth and graunteth to the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors that our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors from tyme to tyme at all tymes hereafter will doe and suffer to be doon all and euery such act and actes thing and thinges be it by Letters Patentes of Parliament confirmacion or otherwise for the better and more perfect assurance and makinge sure of the said Mannors parsonages tithes landes tenementes and all and singular

other the premises appointed to be graunted and made sure to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and to their successors and for the sure erection foundacion and establishment of all and singular other the purposes and effectes afore expressed in forme aforesaid as by the learned Councel of the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens and their successors from tyme to tyme shalbe devised or advised And our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased contented and graunteth by theis presentes that the said Maior and Commonaltie and Cittizens of the said Cittye of London shall haue the one parte of this indenture sealed with the greate Seale of Englande without any fine or Fee to be paid for the same in the Hanaper of the Chancery or elles where In Witnes whereof to the one parte of this Indenture remayninge with the said Mayor Commonaltie and Cittizens our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge hath caused his greate Seale of England to be putt and to the other parte of the same Indenture remayninge with our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Cittizens haue putt their comon Seale the day and yere firste aboue written.

No. II.

LETTERS PATENT OF HENRY VIII.

Rex Omnibus ad quos etc Salt̃m Sciatis qd̃ nos tam in complemeñ quaꝫdam concessionū promissionū articuloꝫ et agreamentoꝫ in quadam Indentura fact' inter nos ex una pte et Maiorem Coĩtatem ac Cives Civitatis nr̃e Londoñ ex altera pte gereñ dat' xxvij° die Decembris Anno regni nr̃i tricessimo octavo express̃ et specificatoꝫ qm̄ pro aliis causis et consideracōnibus nos ad p̄sens sp̄ali⁊ moveñ de gr̃a nr̃a sp̄ali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nr̃is dedimus et concessimus ac p p̄sentes dam⁹ et concedim⁹ p̄fatis Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibꝫ Civitatis nr̃e Londoñ totam eccliam dudū frm Minoꝫ vulgari⁊ nuncupat' lez Grey Freers infra Civitatem nr̄a Londoñ ac totum scitum Domus dict' dudum frm Minoꝫ Ac om̄ia edificia fram et solum ecclie p̄d̄ce Necnon om̄ia domos et edificia quondam vulgari⁊ nuncupat' le Fratrye le Lybrarie le Dortor et le Chapiter House d̄ce domus dudum frm Minoꝫ ac totam terr̃ et solum vocat' le great Cloyster et le littell Cloyster d̄ce Domus dudum frm minoꝫ infra p̄cinctum scitus domus dudum frm minoꝫ p̄d̄coꝫ Necnon om̄ia illa cam̃as et edificia nr̃a modo vel nup in sepalibus tenuris Georgii Woodward et Edwardi Metcalf scituat' et existeñ infra scitum p̄cinctum et circuitum d̄ce domus dudum frm minoꝫ Ac etiam om̄ia illa domos edificia cam̃as et vacua funda nr̃a modo vel nup in tenura Ewini Mone infra p̄cinctum d̄ci scitus d̄ce domus dudum frm Minoꝫ Necnon totam illam cam̃am sive Aulam nr̃am et cellariū nrū subtus eandem ac totum fundum infra parvū Claustrū infra p̄cinctum d̄ci scitus d̄ce domus dudum frm Minoꝫ modo vel nup in tenura Hugonis Willoughby unius s̄vientū nr̃oꝫ ad arma pro terīo vite sue ac totam illam p̄tem domoꝫ et edificōꝫ vocat' le Dortor d̄ce domus dudum frm minoꝫ modo unacum (*vacuam*) & non occupat' existeñ Necnon om̄ia illa domos et edificia et vacua funda nr̃a modo vel nup in tenura Riči Tredray ex boreali p̄te parvi Claustri d̄ce domus dudum frm minoꝫ p̄d̄coꝫ Ac om̄ia alia domos edificia gardina vacua funda terr̃ teñt' et alia hereditamenta nr̃a quecūqꝫ cum suis p̄tineñ scituat' jaceñ et existeñ infra circuitum et p̄cinctum d̄ci scitus d̄ce domus dudum frm minoꝫ p̄d̄coꝫ Ac re⁊sion̄ et re⁊siones om̄iū et singuloꝫ p̄missoꝫ ac redditus et annualia p̄ficua quecūqꝫ re⁊vat' sup quibuscūqꝫ dimissionibꝫ et concessionibus de p̄missis seu de aliqua inde p̄cella quoquo modo fact' Ac totam aliam terr̃ et solum nrā quācūqꝫ infra p̄cinctum d̄ce domus dudum frm minoꝫ p̄d̄coꝫ Necnon totum plumbum ac lapides ferrum vitrium materiem et alia quecūqꝫ modo existeñ et remaneñ sup p̄missis aut aliqua inde p̄cella Dam⁹ etiam pro consideracōnibus p̄d̄cis et p p̄ntes concedim⁹ p̄fat' Maiori Coĩtati et Civibus d̄ce Civitatis Londoñ totū nup Hospitale sc̃i Barth̃i in West smithfeild juxta Londoñ alias d̄ct' Hospitale Sc̃i Barth̃i parvi in West smithfeild juxta Londoñ seu quocūqꝫ alio noīe idem nup Hospitale censeat' seu cognoscat' ac totam eccliam eiusdem nup Hospitalis ac terr̃ et solū eiusdem

ecclie Necnon totum plumbum et oīnes campanas eiusdem ecclie ac oīmia ornamenta ecclie illius ac alia quecūq; eidem ecclie et hospitali quoquo modo spectañ vel ptineñ Necnon totū scitum ambitum circuitū et p̄cinct' ac clausum đci nup Hospitalis Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Rađi Banyster unū aliud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Thome Woodward unū aliud messuagiū et teñt' nrū et unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Riči Starky unū aliud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Thome Gold unū aliud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Nicħi Webster Ac oīmia illa duo messuagia et teñt' nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Barthi Brokesbye Necnon oīmia illa quatuor messuagia et teñt' nra cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Christiane Craker vidue Ac totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Roƀti Chidley Armigeri Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Nicħi Edwarde Necnon oīmia illa octo messuagia et teñta nr̄a ac unū le Storthowse et unū gardinū nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joħis Tailour Ac totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū vocat' a Smythie cū ptineñ Ac duo alia messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one eiusdem Joħis Tailour Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū et unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Willi Newton Ac oīmia illa duo messuag̃ et teñt' nr̄a et unū gardinū nrū modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Riči Tailour Necnon oīmia illa duo messuagia et teñt' nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Roƀti Jenyns Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū ac unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Galfri de la Penne Ac totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū et unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joħis Harrywell Ac etiam oīmia illa quinq; messuagia et teñt' nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Riči Daye Ac totū illud magnū messuagiū nrū et unū gardinū et quatuor alia messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Nicħi Rokkewoode Necnon tot' illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū ac unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joħis Wytton Necnon tot' illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū ac terr̃ contineñ septem pedes ex oīmi pte eiusdem teñt' ac unū gardinū nrū cū eoz̄ ptineñ uni℘sis modo vel nup in tenura Thome Hikelinge Capellani Ac tot' illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū ac unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Willi Cretinge Clici Necnon oīmia alia messuagia domos edificia teñt' curtilagia vacua funda gardina terras sola et hereditāt' nr̄a quecūq; cū ptineñ scituat' iaceñ et existeñ infra scitum septum ambitum circuitum et p̄cinctū ac clausum đci nup Hospitalis ac eidem nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcella possessionū eiusdem nup Hospitalis dudū existeñ Ac etiam oīmia illa messuagia domos edificia teñt' curtilagia vacua funda gardina terras sola et hereditamenta nr̄a quecūq; cū ptineñ infra scitum septum ambitū circuitū p̄cinctū et clausum đci nup Hospitalis Necnon totū illud annuū redditū nrū viginti septem solidoz̄ exeuñ de uno messuagio et teñto vocat' Olifaunte modo vel nup Willi Weste militis in West smithfeild in pochia sc̃i Sepulchri Londoñ Ac totū illud annuū redditum tresdecim solidoz̄ et quatuor denarioz̄ exeuñ de quodam teñto ptineñ Gardianis ecclie sc̃i Sepulchri extra Newgate Londoñ scituat' et existeñ in West smithfeild p̄đca juxta barras sc̃i Joħis iƀm Necnon totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū ac unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Rađi Worsley scituat' et existeñ in West smithfeild in pocħia sc̃i Sepulchri p̄đci Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū cū

ptineñ in West smithfeild in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđci modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Thome Gold Necnon om̄ia illa duo messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joh̄nis Twyford et quondam in tenura Riči Peerson in West smithfeild ꝑđca in đca pochia sči Sepulchri Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Joh̄nis Sowle in West smithfeild in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđci Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū vocat' le Hartꝛ Horne cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Wiłłi Holland in West smithfeild in đca pochia sči Sepulchri Ac om̄ia illa tria messuag̃ ac teñta nr̄a ac duo gardina nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenuris seu occupac̄onibus Riči Hodges Thome Acton et Wiłłi Squire in West smithfeild in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđci Necnon om̄ia illa tria messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Riči Starkye in West smythfeild in pochia sči Sepulchri Londoñ ꝑđca Necnon om̄ia illa duo messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Thome Lane in Giltspore streate alias đco Knight ryder streate in đca pochia sči Sepulchri Ac etiam om̄ia illa quinq̄ messuagia et teñt' nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Rowlandi Farington Carpenter in Guiltspore streate alꝭ đco Knightrider streate in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđci Necnon om̄ia illa semptem messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Wiłłi Brerton in Hosiar lane in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđci Ac etiam om̄ia illa quatuor messuagia et teñta nr̄a ac unū stabulum nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Davidi Sandbrok in Hosiar Lane in ꝑđca pochia sči Sepulchri Ac totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū vocat' the Bell cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Wiłłi Tailor vel assign̄ suoꝝ in Hosiar Lane ꝑđca in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđca Necnon totū illud annuū redditū viginti denariorꝝ annuatim exeuñ de tenemeñ nup Thome Stokes ac modo Riči Harry Yonge in Cowlane in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđci Ac etiam totū illud magnū messuagiū nrū ac duo gardina nr̄a et duo stabula nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Thome Stokes in Cowlane ꝑđci in đca pochia sči Sepulchri Ac etiam om̄ia illa undecim messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Wiłłi Harvest et quondam in tenura Robti Tey in Cowlane ꝑđca Necnon totū illud messuagiū et pandoxatoriū nrū vocat' le Grene Dragon cū om̄ibꝫ shopis cellar̃ solar̃ et aliis suis ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Wiłłi Brerton in Cowlane ꝑđca Ac etiam om̄ia illa duo messuagia et teñta nr̄a modo in unū reduct' cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Wiłłi Cordall in vico vocat' St. John's Streate in Com̄ nr̄o Middx ac in pochia sči Sepulchri extra Newgat Londoñ ꝑđca Ac om̄ia illa duo messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Wiłłi Symons et quondam in tenura Wiłłi Deane in eodem vico sči Joh̄is et in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđca Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū vocat' le redd lyon cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Robti Barden et quondam in tenura Alexi Bell in vico sči Joh̄is ꝑđco et in pochia sči Sepulchri ꝑđca Necnon om̄ia illa messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in sepalibꝫ tenuris Joh̄nis Cordall Hugonis Hatton et Riči Broke in vico sči Joh̄nis in đca pochia sči Sepulchri Necnon totum illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Robti Smere in Duklane London in đca pochia sči Sepulchri Ac etiam totū illud messuag̃ et teñt' nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Wiłłi Darye in Bretton Streate in poch̄ sči Both̄i extra Aldersgate Londoñ Ac om̄ia illa sex messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joh̄nis Twyford in Bretton Streate ꝑđca in đca pochia sči Both̄i extra aldersgate ꝑđca Ac etiam om̄ia illa duo messuagia et teñt' nr̄a vocat' le Splede Egle ac quatuor alia teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Robti Smere in Bretton Streate in

pochia sči Boťhi p̄dci Necnon totū illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū vocat' le redd lyon ac unū gardinū nrū cū eoz ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Robti Andrewe et Willi Duffeilde seu eoz alt̄ius in Le Barbicane Londoñ in đca pochia sči Boťhi extra aldersgate Londoñ p̄dci Ac etiam totū illud Hospitiū sive messuagiū et teñtū nrū vocat' le Antilope cum ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Willi Bowbye in poch sči Andree in Holborne in đco Com̄ nr̄o Middx ppe Londoñ Ac totum illum annuū redditū viginti triū solidoz et quatuor denarioz exeuñ de uno teñto vocato the Angell in poch sči Dunstani in le West Londoñ spectañ et ptineñ Gardianis ecclie sči Xtoferi juxta le Stokes Londoñ Ac etiam totam illam domū pandoxatoriam nuncupat' le Hart̄ Horne cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Alex̄i Hudson in pochia sče Brigette in Fleete Strete Londoñ p̄dca Necnon om̄ia illa tria messuagia et teñta nr̄a modo vel nup in sepalibz tenuris seu occupac̄onibz Nich̄i Spakeman Lawrencii Elyott et Joh̄is Hardye Carpinter in Fletestrete et in pochia sči Martini infra Ludgat đce Civitatis Londoñ Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū vocat' a backhouse Ac tria alia messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Hugonis Greene et Rič̄i Grey seu eoz alt̄ius in Peterkey infra pochia sče Marie Magdalene in veteri piscaria vulgarit̄ vocat' le old fish streate in đca Civitate Londoñ Ac etiam totū illud messuagiū et teñt' nrū modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Agnetis Gybson vidue Ac om̄ia illa duo messuagia et teñta nr̄a modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Alicie Webbe vidue cū om̄ibus et singulis eoz ptineñ in Peterkey in pochia sči Benedci Londoñ Ac etiam totum illum annuū redditū sexdecim solidoz exeuñ de domo Brasina vocat' le Dolphin in le olde fish strete in poch sči Nich̄i Cold abbey Londoñ ac spectañ et ptineñ Gardianis ecclie b̄te Marie Magdalene in old fish strete p̄dca Necnon totum illum annuū redditū quinquaginta unius solidoz et octo denarioz exeuñ de uno teñto ptineñ Gardianis ecclie sči Nich̄i Cold Abbey Londoñ p̄dct' scituat' et existeñ in Old fish streate p̄dca in đca pochia sči Nich̄i Cold Abbey p̄dca Necnon totum illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū modo vel nup in tenura Robti Reynold̄ et Robti Longe seu eoz alt̄ius Ac om̄ia illa tria messuagia et teñta nr̄a modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Agnetis Bloxurche cum eoz ptineñ univ̄sis scituat' et existeñ in Old fish strete Londoñ p̄dci in đca pochia sči Nich̄i Cold Abbey Ac etiam om̄ia illa tria messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in sepalibus tenuris Rič̄i Holte Rič̄i Buklande et Robti Borne in Watling strete in pochia sči Augustini in đca Civitate Londoñ Necnon totum illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū ac unam shopam nr̄am cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Thome Daye in Bowe lane in pochia beate Marie de Bow Church Londoñ Necnon totum illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū modo vel nup in tenura Joh̄is Twyford in Soplane in poch sči Pancracii Londoñ Necnon om̄ia illa quatuordecim messuagia et teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Willi Phippes in Thames streate in pochia om̄iū sc̄oz vocat' Allhallowes the littell in đca Civitate Londoñ Ac etiam tot' illud capitale messuagiū nrū vocat' the Axe cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Elizabethe Egerson als đce Elizabethe Egerson vidue Ac om̄ia illa tria teñta nr̄a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Willi Brerton scituat' et existeñ in Woodstrete parva in pochia sči Alphegi Londoñ Ac totum illum annuū redditu sex solidoz exeuñ de terris Gardianoz mistere et societatis Aurifabroz Londoñ scituat' et existeñ in Mugwell Streate in pochia sči Olavi Londoñ p̄dci Ac om̄ia illa quinq̄ teñta nr̄a ac om̄ia gardina nr̄a eisdem adiacen cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Joh̄is Twyford in Mugwell Streate in pochia sči Olavi Londoñ p̄dca Ac tot' illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū ac unam vacuam peciam terre nrā cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Joh̄is Pilborowe Ac tot' illud messuagiū et teñtum nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in

tenura Georgii Egerson als Egerton in Macell vocat' sct' Nicholas Shambull in pochia sci Nichi infra Newgat Londoñ p̄dca Ac totum illum annuū redditū decem libraz tresdecim solidoz et quatuor denarioz exeuñ de teñt' ptineñ Gardianis mistere et societatis de lez Marchant Tailours Londoñ scituat' et existeñ in le Vintree Londoñ in poch sci Martini ibidem Necnon totum illum annuū redditū viginti solidoz annuatim exeuñ de tenemeñ modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis mistere et societatis Aurifabroz Londoñ scituat' et existeñ in Woodstreete et West Cheape in pochia sci Petri in West Cheap Londoñ p̄dca Ac totum illum annuū redditū viginti solidoz annuatim exeuñ de tenemeñ vulgariꝑ nuncupat' the signe of the Egle in Chepe scituat' et existeñ in pochia sci Petri in Westchepe p̄dca ac ptineñ eisdem Gardianis Aurifabroz tresdecim solidoz et quatuor denarioz annuatim exeuñ de teñt' modo vel nup Gardianoz dce mistere et societatis aurifabroz p̄dce in pochia sci Johis Zacarye in Foster Lane Londoñ p̄dca Ac etiam totum illū annuū redditū decem solidoz annuatim exeuñ de uno teñto apud London Wall in pochia oīum sc̄oz ibidem modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis ecclie pochialis sci Petri in Cornehill Londoñ Ac etiam totum illum annuū redditum decem solidoz annuatim exeuñ de teñto in Bush Lane in pochia sci Swithini Londoñ modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis ecclie pochialis sci Magni Londoñ Ac etiam totum illum annuū redditum duoz solidoz et sex denarioz annuatim exeuñ de teñto vulgariꝑ nuncupat' the signe of the shippe ac nup vocato le pewter dish in le Pultrye juxta le Sock in pochia sci Mildrede Londoñ modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis mistere et societatis de lez Iremongers Londoñ Necnon totum illum annuū redditū triginta solidoz annuatim exeuñ de teñto vocat' the Egle in gracious streate in pochia sci Petri in Cornehill Londoñ p̄dca modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis ecclie sci Michis in Cornehill p̄dca Ac totum illum annuū redditum viginti solidoz annuatim exeuñ de messuagiis et teñtis modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis ecclie pochialis sci Andree juxta Baynard Castell scituat' et existeñ in pochia sci Andree juxta Baynard Castell p̄dca Ac totum illum annuū redditum sexaginta solidoz annuatim exeuñ de quadam domo Brasinea modo vel nup Robti Hamonde scituat' et existeñ in pochia sci Andree juxta Baynard Castell p̄dca Ac etiam totum illum annuū redditum viginti solidoz annuatim exeuñ de tribus messuagiis et teñtis et le key nup Dodmers modo vel nup dci Robti Hamonde in dca pochia sci Andree juxta Baynard Castell p̄dc Necnon totum illum annuū redditum viginti sex solidoz et octo denarioz annuatim exeuñ de teñt' vulgariꝑ nuncupat' the signe of the Bell in Canwick strete in pochia beate Marie Abchurch Londoñ modo vel nup ptineñ gardianis ecclie bte Marie Abchurch p̄dce Ac etiam totum illum annuū redditum quatuor solidoz annuatim exeuñ de uno teñto vocat' the Lampe in pochia sc̄e Ethelburge Londoñ ext[a] Bisshopesgate Londoñ modo vel nup ptineñ Gardianis de lez Tallow Chaundlers Londoñ Ac totum illum annuū redditū duoz solidoz exeuñ de uno teñto nup in tenura Johis Tewkisburye ptineñ eisdem Gardianis de lez Tallow Chaundlers Londoñ p̄dc scituat' et existeñ in eadem pochia sc̄e Sexburge ext[a] Bisshopsgate p̄dca Necnon totum illum annuū redditū septem solidoz annuatim exeuñ de uno teñto nup vocat' le Horne ac modo vocat' le Sonne ptineñ dcis Gardianis de lez Tallow Chaundlers Londoñ p̄dc scituat' et existeñ in pochia sc̄e Ethelburge ext[a] Bisshopsgate p̄dca Necnon totum illum annuū redditum triginta solidoz et octo denarioz annuatim exeuñ de uno messuagio et teñto vocat' le Dolphin modo vel nup Christopheri Champyon scituat' et existeñ in pochia sci Bothi Londoñ extra Bisshops gate Londoñ p̄dca Ac etiam totum illum annuū redditum quadraginta quinq; solidoz annuatim exeuñ de teñto modo vel nup Johis Corkys vocat' the Saresyns Hedd in Bredstreete in pochia oīm sc̄oz Londoñ Ac etiam totum

illum annuū redditum octo solidoꝫ annuatim exeuñ de teñto modo vel nup spectañ et ptineñ Gardianis et societati Mistere de leꝫ Sadlers Londoñ scituat' et existeñ apud Holborne Crosse in pochia sči Sepulchri Londoñ ꝑđc Ac totum illum annuū redditum triginta et septem solidoꝫ annuatim exeuñ de messuagio et teñto vocat' le Cardynalls Hatte in pochia sči Sepulchri Londoñ ꝑđca modo vel nup ptineñ Magr̃o de leꝫ Savoye ꝓpe Londoñ ꝑđc Ac totum illum annuū redditū sex solidoꝫ et octo denarioꝫ annt̃im exeuñ de teñt' modo vel nup Johis Waklyn Clici unius minoꝫ Canonicoꝫ in ecclia sči Pauli Londoñ scituat' et existeñ juxta Poules Backe house in pochia sči Georgii Londoñ Que quidem messuagia terr̃ teñt' redditus et cetera ꝑmiss̃ in đcis pochiis sči Sepulchri sči Bo͂thi extra Aldersgate sče Sexburge sči Dunstani sči Martini infra Ludgate beate Marie Magdalene in veteri piscaria sči Benđci sči Nich̃i Cold Abbey sči Augustini beate Marie de Bowchurche sči Pancracii om̄iū sčoꝫ vocat' Allhallowes the Littell sči Alphagi sči Olavi sči Nich̃i ad Macellas sči Martini in le Vintree sči Petri in Westchepe sči Johis Zacarie Omiū sčoꝫ apud London Wall sči Swithini sče Mildrede sči Petri in Cornhill sči Andree juxta Baynardꝯ Castell beate Marie Abbe Church sče Ethelburge extra Bisshops gate sči Bo͂thi extra Bishops gate oīum sčoꝫ in Bredstrete et sči Georgii ꝑđci ac in pochia sče Andree in Holborne ꝑđca ac in West Smithfeild Gilt Spore strete Knightryders strete Hosiar lane Cow lane St Johns strete Duke lane Bretten strete Barbicane Fletestrete Peterkey Oldfishstrete Watlingstrete Bowlane Soplane Thames Strete Woodstrete Mugwell streate S^{t} Nicholas Shambellꝯ le Ventree Westchepe Foster lane Busshlane le Pultrye juxta les Stockes Gracestrete Canwickstrete Bred strete et Holborne ꝑđc đco nup Hospitali dudum spectabant et ptinebant ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup extit̃unt Dam^{o} etiam et pro consideracone ꝑđca p ꝑntes concedim^{o} ꝑfat' Maiori ac Co͂itati ac Civibus Civitatis ꝑđce om̄ia illa terr̃ prata et pastur̃ nr̃a contineñ p estimaconem sexdecim acras modo vel nup in tenura Johis Willoughby iaceñ et existeñ in diversis peciis juxta Wallockꝯ Barne in đco Com̄ nr̃o Midđꝫ ac in pochia sči Egidii extra Crippulgate Londoñ ꝑđc nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ Necnon om̄ia illa terr̃ prata et pastura nr̃a contineñ p estimaconem sex acras cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura . . . Wakefielde iaceñ et existeñ apud leꝫ Buttꝯ in đco Com̄ nr̃o Midđꝫ ac in đca pochia sči Egidii extra Crippulgate ꝑđc eidem nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ Ac etiam om̄es illas sex acras prati nr̃as cū ptineñ modo vel nup Johis Milleñ et Roƀti Smith insimul iaceñ et existeñ apud Irishfeilde in eodem Com̄ ac in đca pochia sči Egidii extra Crepulgate ꝑđc đco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac etiam unam acram et dimiđ prati cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Christoferi Terell iaceñ et existeñ in Elme in đco Com̄ nr̃o Midđꝫ đco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon totam illam pasturam nrām vocatam Aylesbery ac unū horreū et duo stabula nr̃a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupacone Ade Beeston scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in Aylesberye in poch̃ sči Pancracii in campis in đco Com̄ nr̃o Midđꝫ đco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac etiam totum illud messuagiū nrū ac om̄ia illa terras prata pascuas et pasturas nr̃a vocat' Cletherhouse Rold Holdes alias Rokholdꝯ et Vintre cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Roƀti Hanghemonde scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in Cletherhowse in pochia de Hendon in đco Com̄ nr̃o Midđꝫ đco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon om̄ia illa duo leꝫ Kelnes et duo leꝫ Wharfes cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Riči Driver iaceñ et existeñ in Lynchurste alias đco Lynchoste in pochia de Stebben-

keth in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Middz ꝺco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac etiam totam illam pcell̃ prati et unū gardinū nrū cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Agnetis Wilford et Marmaduci Brerton gen̄osi seu eoz alter̃ iaceñ et existeñ in pochia de Enfielde in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Middz nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon totam illam pcell̃ prati nr̃am cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Johis Royston iaceñ et existeñ in Hackney M᷒she in pochia de Hackney in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Middz ꝺco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon totum illud Manerių nrū de Ferne cū oñibus et singulis suis juribus membris et ptineñ univ᷒sis in Coñ nr̃o Essex̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac totum illud messuagiū firmam et teñt' nrū vocat' Frerne ac oñia terr̃ prata pascuas et pasturas nr̃a cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Robti Hamond scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in pochiis de Downeham Ramsdon Ranwell et Wikeford in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Essex ꝺco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon totum illam Rectoriam nr̃am et eccliam nr̃am de Parva Wakeringe cum oñibus domibus terris teñt' glebis decimis oblac̄onibz obvenc̄onibz proficuis hereditamentis juribus et ptineñ univ᷒sis in Coñ nr̃o Essex̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac advocac̄onem donac̄onem lib̄am disposic̄onem et jus p̄onatus vicarie ecclie pochialis de parva Wakeringe in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Essex̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon totum illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū ac unū mariscū nrū et tot' le leyne ac unū aliū mariscū nrū vocat' Burnthame cum oñibus et singulis eoz ptineñ univ᷒sis modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Reynaldi Highgate scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in Burnthame in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Essex̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac etiam totum illud messuagiū et teñtū nrū ac unū cotagiū nrū ac unū gardinū ac oñia terr̃ prata pascuas et pasturas nr̃as cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Riči Reynold scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in Hatefeild Brodock et Okerell in pochia de Hatefeilde in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Essex̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac etiam oñia illa terras prat' et pasturas nr̃a vocat' Shernewardes cum ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Johis Buley et Thome Coke seu eoz alt᷒ius iaceñ et existeñ in Shernewardꝭ Mersh in pochia de parva Wakeringe in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Essex̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon oñia illa terras prata pascuas et pasturas nr̃a cum ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Johis Smith iaceñ et existeñ in Docket in Coñ nr̃o Buck̃ ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et pertineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Ac etiam oñia illa messuagia terr̃ teñt' prata pascuas redditus rev᷒siones servicia Cur̃ let' et proficua Cur̃ ibidem vocat' Barthilmewes Fee ac alia ꝑficua comoditat' et emolumenta nr̃a quecūqꝫ cū ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Johis Coke scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in Wollascombe in Coñ nr̃o Northt' ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon totam illam Rectoriam nr̃am et eccliam nr̃am de Hinton sc̄i Georgii alias ꝺci George Hinton in Coñ nr̃o Soñset cū oñibz domibus terris teñt' glebis decimis oblac̄onibus obvenc̄onibus ꝑficuis et hereditament' quibuscūqꝫ eidem ptineñ et spectañ cum suis juribus et ptineñ univ᷒sis ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū ptineñ et spectañ ac pcell̃ possessionū inde nup existeñ ac advocac̄onem donac̄onem lib̄am disposic̄onem et jus p̄onatus vicarie ecclie pochialis de Hinton sc̄i Georgii alias dict' George Hynton in ꝺco Coñ nr̃o Soñset ꝺco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et ptineñ Ac etiam totum illud messuagiū

et teñt' nrū ac oīmia terr̃ prata pascuas et pasturas nr̃a cum ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Andree Smith scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in Heth in Coī nr̃o Oxoñ đco nup Hospitali dudū spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell possessionū inde nup existeñ Necnon oīmia illa duo messuagia nr̃a cum ptineñ modo vel nup in tenura Johis Spikinge scituat' et existeñ in pochia sči Michis in villa sči Albani in Coī nr̃o Hertf đco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et ptineñ ac pcell possessionū inde nup existeñ Damus ulr̃ius et pro consideracone p̄đca p p̄ntes concedimus p̄fat' Maiori et Coītati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄đce omnia et singula alia mañia messuagia domos edificia horrea stabula columbaria hortos pomia gardina stagna vivar̃ terr̃ teñta molendina prata pascuas pasturas Coīas vasta iampna bruer̃ mariscos boscos subboscos redditus revsiones servicia necnon redditus sup quibuscūq; dimissionibus et concessionibus p̄missoz̄ et cujuslibet inde pcell fact' reservat' Cur̃ let' viš franc̄ pleg̃ cattalla waviata extrahur̃ rectorias vicarias advocacones pensiones porcones decimas oblacones feođ militum warđ maritagia escaeta relevia heriett' fines amciamenta ac alia jura pficua comoditates emolumenta et hereditamenta nr̃a quecūq; cum oīmibus et singulis suis ptineñ tam spalia qm̃ temporalia cujuscūq; sint genis nature vel speciei seu quibuscūq; nōibus censeant' vel cognoscantur scituat' iaceñ et existeñ in đca Civitate Londoñ ac in suburbiis eiusdem Civitatis ac in Edmonton alias đco Edelmonton Willesdon Aylesburye in pochia sči Pancracii in Campis Clitherhouse Hendon Lymehurste alias dict' Lymehoste Stebenketh Enfeld et Hackeney in đco Coī nr̃o Middz̄ ac in Downeton Downehame Ramsdon Ranwell Wikeford Parva Wakeringe Burnehame Hatefeilde Brodok Okerell et Shernewoode in đco Coī nr̃o Essex̃ ac in Dochett p̄đco in đco Coī nr̃o Buck̃ ac in đco Wollastoñ in đco Coī nr̃o Northt' ac in Hynton sči Georgii alias dict' George Hynton in đco Coī nr̃o Somset Ac in Heth in đco Coī nr̃o Oxoñ Ac in villa sči Albani in đco Coī nr̃o Hertf' ac alibi ubicūq; tam in eisdem Coī Middz̄ Essex̃ Buck̃ Northt' Somset Oxoñ et Hertf' qm̃ alibi ubicūq; infra regnū nrū Angl đco nup Hospitali quoquo modo spectañ et ptineñ aut ut pcell possessionū seu revenconū ejusdem nup Hospitalis antehac habit' cognit' accepta usitat' seu reputat' existeñ Exceptis tamen semp et nobis heredibus et successor̃ nr̃is omnino resvat' oīmibus illis messuagiis domibus teñtis et hereditamentis vocat' Crokehorne Alleysen quocumq; alio nōie vel nōibus censeant' vel cognoscant' ac oīmibus gardinis et vacuis terr̃ eisdem spectañ vel ptineñ scituat' iaceñ' et existeñ in pochia sči Andree in Holburne in Coī Middz̄ videlt inr̃ tenemeñ et messuag̃ vulgariter nuncupat' Davis Inn ex pte orientali et teñt' modo vel nup Thome Trapps Aurifabri Londoñ ex pte occidentali et quandam pcellam terre vaste ibidem ex pte australi et regiam viam de Holborne ex pte boriali Ac etiam exceptis et simili modo omnino reservat' nobis heredibus et successor̃ nr̃is toto illo annuo redditu triginta sex solidoz̄ exeuñ et solvend̄ de messuagiis et teñtis Martini Bowes militis in Fridaye Streate Londoñ Ac etiam except' et simili modo omnino reservat' nobis heredibus et successoribus nr̃is oīmibus illis messuag̃ terris tenement' pratis pasturis et hereditamentis modo vel nup in tenura Henrici Alford in Raynehame in đco Coī Essex̃ Ac toto illo mañio terris teñtis et hereditameñ vocat' Duckettr̃ Ac omibus aliis messuagiis terris teñtis et hereditamentis in pochia de Haringey alˢ dict' Harnesey et in Totnam in đco Coī Middz̄ modo vel nup in tenura Robti Hennege Armigeri vel assignoz̄ suoz̄ et que quondam fuerunt ad firmam dimiss̄ Willmo Breton Armigero Damus etiam et p p̄sentes concedimus p̄fat' Maiori et Coītati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄đce totum p̄đcm hospitale ac p̄đca mañia rectorias advocacones messuagia terr̃ teñt' prata pascuas pasturas boscos subboscos redditus revsiones servicia et cetera oīmia et singula p̄miš supius expressa et specificat' (exceptis

p̄except') adeo plene liḃe et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma ꝑut ultimus magister sive Custos vel Gubernator ḋci nup Hospitalis ac ultimus gardianus sive gubernator ḋce nup domus dudum frm minoꝝ aut aliquis vel aliqui p̄decessoꝝ suoꝝ seu eoꝝ alt̄ius in juribus nup Hospitalis et domus frm Minoꝝ illoꝝ seu eoꝝ alt̄ius aliquo tempore ante sepales dissolucōnes eoꝝdem nup Hospitalis et Domus frm Minoꝝ vel antequam nup Hospitale et Domus illa ad manus nr̄as deven̄unt p̄dict' nup Hospitale ac ceᵗa om̄ia et singula p̄missa sup̄ius expressa et specificat' aut aliquam inde pcell̄ ħuerunt tenuerunt vel gavisi fuerunt habuit tenuit vel gavisus fuit ħere tenere vel gaudere debuerunt aut debuit et adeo plene liḃe et integre ac in tam amplis modo vel forma ꝑut ea om̄ia et singula ad manus nr̄as r̄one vel p̄textu sepaliū dissolucōnū dcoꝝ nup Hospitalis et Domus frm Minoꝝ vel racone seu p̄textu alicujus carte doni concessionis vel confirmacōnis nobis quoquo fact' aut rācone vel p̄textu alicujus actus ꝑliamenti seu alt̄ quocunqꝫ modo devenerint vel devenire debuerint ac in manibus nr̄is jam existunt seu existere debent aut deberent Necnon dedim⁹ et concessim⁹ ac p p̄ntes ꝑ consideracōnibus supªḋcis ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nr̄is p̄ḋcis dam⁹ et concedim⁹ p̄fatis Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄ḋce om̄es illas ecclias pochiales sc̄i Nicħi et sc̄i Audoeni infra Newgate Civitatis nr̄e Londōn quibuscūqꝫ noĩbus eedem ecclie sciantur vel cognoscantur aut eaꝝ alᵗa sciatr vel cognoscatr ac solum et fundum eaꝝdem eccliaꝝ Necnon campanalia ornamenta et campanas eaꝝdem Necnon unū teñt' cum ꝑtineñ vocat' the Christopher scituat' et existeñ in pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋct' modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Witti Doege Necnon unū horreū cū ꝑtineñ in venella vocat' Chuke Lane in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋci Ac etiam unū aliud teñtū cū ꝑtineñ vocat' the Crowne modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Elienore Randehurste vidue in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Necnon unū aliud teñtū vocat' the Maide cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one p̄ḋce Elienore Randehurste infra ḋcam pochiam sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Ac etiam unū aliud teñtū vocat' the Lion cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Riċi Maskerye in eadem pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋca Necnon unū aliud teñtū vocat' the Horne cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joħis Elcok in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Ac etiam unū aliud teñtū ḋco teñto vocat' the Horne adiacen̄ cum ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joħis Mascall Ac unū aliud tentū cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Witti Smallwood in Pentecoste Lane in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Necnon unam pcell̄ terre cū ꝑtineñ adiacen̄ cuidam stabulo Andree Castell in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Necnon unam cameram sive domū cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Joħis Richardꝯ scituat' et existeñ infra eandam pochiam sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Ac unam aliam cameram sive domū cum ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura sive occupac̄one Davidi Sandbrook in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Necnon unū aliud teñtū cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura seu occupac̄one Thome Hudson in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Ac etiam unum aliud teñt' cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura sive occupac̄one Thome Adams in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋci Necnon unū aliud teñtū cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura sive occupac̄one Roḃti Albright in ḋca pochia sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋc Ac unū aliū teñtū cū ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura sive occupac̄one Riċi Borne adiacen̄ ad porticum ecclie ḋce pochie sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋci Necnon unam cameram sive domū cum ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura sive occupac̄one Thome Stilbone Clici in Cemetario ḋce ecclie pochialis sc̄i Nicħi p̄ḋci Ac etiam unū aliud teñtū vocat' the Peycok cum ꝑtineñ modo vel nup in tenura sive occupac̄one Joħis Underhill in vico vocat' Aldersgate streate ḋce Civitatis nr̄e Londōn Ac om̄ia et singula shopas cellaria solaria cameras edificia introitus gardina esiamenta et ꝑficua quecūqꝫ ḋcis teñtis et ceteris p̄missis

in ðca pochia sc̄i Nich̄i ad macellas seu eoꝝ alicui et ðco teñto in ðco vico vocat' Aldersgate streate quoquo modo spectañ sive ꝑtineñ aut cū eisdem seu eoꝝ aliquo dimiss̄ locat' usitat' seu occupat' existeñ Ac om̄ia et singula domos edificia messuagia terr̄ teñt' et hereditament' cum suis ꝑtineñ nup Rectoribus ðcaꝝ pochiaꝝ et eoꝝ utriꝫ ꝑtineñ sive spectañ Ac om̄es decimas et oblac̄ones pochianoꝝ et inh̄itanciū eaꝝdem pochiaꝝ ac om̄es penc̄ones porc̄ones jura et cetera tam sp̄ualia et eccliastica quam temporalia ꝑficua eaꝝdem eccliaꝝ pochialiū sc̄oꝝ Nich̄i et Audoeni ꝓðc aut eisdem eccliis pochialibus seu eaꝝ alt̄i quoquo modo spectañ sive ꝑtineñ Necnon om̄es decimas et oblac̄ones inh̄itanciū domoꝝ et edificatoꝝ infra Portam vocat' Newgate Londoñ ꝓðc ac om̄iū inh̄itanciū in eadem porta vocat' Newgate modo ꝑcell' pochie sc̄i Sepulchri extra Newgate Londoñ ꝓðc existeñ Necnon om̄ia alia sp̄ualia ꝑficua illius partis pochie sc̄i Sepulchri que inde infra Newgate ꝓdc existit Necnon om̄es decimas et oblac̄ones ac alia sp̄ualia ꝑficua om̄iū inhabitanciū de et in om̄ibus domibus et edificiis infra ꝓcinctū scitus ðce domus dudum frm Minoꝝ ꝓðc ac om̄iū inh̄itanciū de et in om̄ibus domibus et edificiis infra ꝓcinctum scitus ꝑcinctus et clausi ðci nup Hospitalis sc̄i Barth̄i ꝓðc Quod quidem nup Hospitale ac ꝓðca maſ̃ia rectorie messuagia teñta terr̄ et cetera om̄ia et singula ꝓmissa supius expressa et specificat' cum ꝑtineñ modo extenduntur ad clarum annuū valorem trescentaꝝ octoginta libraꝝ quatuor solidoꝝ et duoꝝ denarioꝝ Habendum tenend̄ et gaudend̄ ꝓðc nup Hospitale ac ꝓðca messuagia maſ̃ia rectorias ecclias advocac̄ones pensiones porc̄ones decimas oblac̄ones terr̄ prata pascuas pasturas boscos subboscos redditus reꝟsiones servicia Cur̄ let' vis̄ franc̄ pleg̃ catalla waviata estrahuras lib̄as warennas ac cetera om̄ia et singula ꝓmissa supius expressa et specificat' cū ptineñ (exceptis ꝓexceptis) ꝓfatis Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibus ðce Civitatis nr̄e Londoñ et successoribus suis imp̄pm ad proprium opus et usum ip̄oꝝ Maioris et Coĩtatis ac civiū Civitatis ꝓðce et eoꝝ successoꝝ imp̄pm Tenend̄ de nobis heredibus et successor̄ nr̄is ut de maſ̃io nr̄o de Greenwich in Com̃ Kanc̄ in lib̄o soccagio videlt ꝑ fidelitatem tantum et non in capite ꝑ om̄ibus serviciis et demand̄ quibuscūꝫ ꝑinde nobis heredibus vel successoribus nr̄is quoquo modo reddend̄ solvend̄ vel faciend̄ Et ulter̄ius de ub̄iori gr̄a nr̄a ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nr̄is dedim⁹ et concessim⁹ ac ꝑ nobis heredibus et successor̄ nr̄is ꝑ ꝓntes dam⁹ et concedim⁹ ꝓfatis Maiori et Coĩtati ac civibus civitatis ꝓðce et successoribus suis qđ iidem Maior Coĩtas et cives et successores sui h̄eant teneant et pleno jure gaudeant et utantur om̄ia et om̄imod̄ tot tanta talia eadem hujusmodi et consimilia cur̄ let' vis̄ franc̄ pleg̃ ac om̄ia que ad vis̄ franc̄ pleg̃ ꝑtinent seu spectare aut ꝑtinere possint aut debeant assīam et assaiam panis vini et cervisie extrahuras bona et cattalla waviata ac bona et catalla felonū et fugitivoꝝ parcos lib̄am warennam ac om̄ia que ad lib̄am warennam ꝑtinent seu spectare poterint ac alia jura lib̄tates privilegia jurisdicc̄ones ꝑficua com̃oditates et emolumenta quecūꝫ in ꝓðcis maſ̃iis terris teñtis et ceteris ꝓmissis cum suis ꝑtineñ et in qualibet inde ꝑcella quot quāta qualia et que ultimus Magister ðci nup Hospitalis aut aliquis vel aliqui ꝓdecessoꝝ suoꝝ in jure nup Hospitalis illius in ꝓðcis maſ̃iis terr̄ teñtis et ceteris ꝓmissis cum suis ꝑtineñ seu aliqua inde ꝑcella aliquo tempore h̄uerunt tenuerunt seu gavisi fuerunt h̄uit tenuit seu gavisus fuit seu h̄ere tenere aut gaudere debuerunt vel debuit rac̄one aliquaꝝ t̄raꝝ pateñ nr̄i aut aliquoꝝ ꝑgenitoꝝ nr̄oꝝ aut rac̄one alicujus carte doni concessionis ꝓscriptionis usus seu consuetudinis aut aliquo modo quocūꝫ Et ulter̄ius dam⁹ et ꝑ ꝓntes concedim⁹ ꝓfat' Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibꝫ Civitatis ꝓðce om̄ia et om̄imod̄ exit' reddit' revenc̄ones et ꝑficua ꝓdict' maſ̃ioꝝ terraꝝ teñtoꝝ et ceꝟoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ cum om̄ibus et singulis suis ꝑtineñ absqꝫ Compoto seu aliquo alio proinde ꝑ ꝓmissis vel aliquo

p̄missoꝫ nobis hered̄ aut successoribus nr̄is reddend̄ solvend̄ vel faciend̄ Dam⁹ etiam et p p̄ntes concedim⁹ p̄fat' Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibꝫ Civitatis p̄d̄ce om̄ia et singula bona et catalla et implementa nr̄a sequeñ jam remaneñ et existeñ infra d̄cam eccl̄iam dict' nup frm Minoꝫ dudum vocat' leꝫ Grey Friers Londoñ et p̄cinctū d̄ce scitus d̄ce nup Domus frm Minoꝫ p̄dict' videl̄t unū lavacrū cupri duplicat' cum plumbo continen̄ p estimac̄onem in longitudine octodecim acras et in profunditate duos pedes et dimid̄ Necnon viginti et octo implementa vocat' Deskes viginti et octo implementa vocat' double settells de Waineskott ac om̄es libros sup eisdem les Desk℄ existeñ Ac om̄ia illa implementa ibidem vocat' pticons tam in eccl̄ia p̄d̄ca qm̄ in Cancella eiusdem Ac om̄ia et singula altar̄ ac tabulas et imagines ac le pulpitt in eadem eccl̄ia existeñ Necnon om̄ia et singula monumenta et lapides ibidem Et etiam om̄ia et singula Candelabra instrumenta et implementa ibidem vocat' Candlestick℄ Organs and Desk℄ Necnon om̄ia et singula bona et catalla implementa et utensilia d̄co nup Hospitali p̄tineñ ac spectañ ac modo vel nup remaneñ et existeñ in d̄co nup Hospitali sc̄i Barth̄i Et volum⁹ ac p p̄sentes ex certa scientia et mero motu nr̄is auctoritate nr̄a regia qua fungim^r pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nr̄is concedim⁹ p̄fatis Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄d̄ce q̄d̄ d̄ca eccl̄ia d̄coꝫ dudum fr̄m minoꝫ scituat' infra scitum d̄ce domus d̄coꝫ dudum fr̄m minoꝫ infra d̄cam Civitatem Londoñ de cetero sit et erit eccl̄ia pochialis et vocabit^r p nomen eccl̄ie Xti infra Newgate Londoñ et q̄d̄ eadem eccl̄ia de cetero sit et erit eccl̄ia pochial̄ p om̄ibus inh̄itantibus tam infra p̄cinctum scitus d̄ce Domus dudum fr̄m minoꝫ p̄d̄coꝫ qm̄ p om̄ibus inh̄itantib⁹ modo existeñ et imposterum fore contingeñ infra limites circuitum et p̄cinctum d̄caꝫ pochiaꝫ sc̄i Nich̄i et sc̄i Audoeni p̄d̄c et infra limites et p̄cinctum illius partis pochie sc̄i Sepulchri p̄d̄c que est et iacet in et infra Newgate d̄ce Civitatis Londoñ Et d̄cam eccl̄iam nup d̄coꝫ fr̄m minoꝫ eccl̄iam pochialem Xti infra Newgate p̄d̄ facim⁹ cream⁹ constituim⁹ ordinam⁹ noĩam⁹ et declaram⁹ p p̄ntes Et volumus ac p p̄ntes p nobis heredibus et successoribus nr̄is concedimus q̄d̄ om̄ia domus edificia terr̄ et solum infra p̄cinctum scitus d̄ce domus d̄coꝫ dudum fr̄m minoꝫ infra d̄cam Civitatem Londoñ Et p̄d̄ca Porta vocat' Newgate d̄ce Civitatis Londoñ Ac totidem et talia domus edificia terre et sola d̄ce pochie sc̄i Sepulchri p̄d̄c quot et qualia iacent et existunt infra Newgate Londoñ p̄d̄c Ac om̄ia domos edificia terre et sola infra limites circuitum et p̄cinctum d̄caꝫ pochiaꝫ sc̄i Nich̄i et sc̄i Audoeni p̄d̄c de cetero imp̄p̄m sint et erunt partes et parcell̄ d̄ce pochie eccl̄ie Xti infra Newgate Londoñ Ac etiam q̄d̄ om̄es et singuli qui modo inh̄itant seu imposterum inh̄itabunt in eisdem seu in aliqua inde parcell̄ de cetero om̄ino imp̄p̄m acceptabuntur reputabunt^r et capientur fore et esse pochiani de et in pochia p̄d̄ca eccl̄ie Xti infra Newgate Londoñ p̄d̄c ac ut parcell̄ eiusdem pochie Et q̄d̄ p̄d̄ce pochie et eccl̄ie pochial̄ sc̄i Nich̄i et sc̄i Audoeni de cetero p̄dent nomen et noĩa eccl̄iaꝫ et pochiaꝫ sc̄i Nich̄i et sc̄i Audoeni et de cetero non vocabuntur aut cognoscentur p nomen vel p noĩa eccl̄iaꝫ aut pochiaꝫ sc̄i Nich̄i et sc̄i Audoeni vel eaꝫ alicujus sed imposterum erunt vocabuntur et reputabuntur p et ut pcell̄ d̄ce pochie eccl̄ie Xti infra Newgate p̄d̄c Et volum⁹ ac p nobis heredibus et successoribus nr̄is p p̄ntes concedim⁹ q̄d̄ p̄d̄ca Porta vocat' Newgate Londoñ et tot totidem et talia domus edificia terr̄ et sola d̄ce pochie sc̄i Sepulchri Londoñ quot et que iacent et existunt infra Newgate p̄d̄c de cetero sepabuntur amputabuntur et auferentur a d̄ca pochia sc̄i Sepulchri et a modo non capientur nec reputabuntur ut p̄tes vel pcell̄ eiusdem pochie sc̄i Sepulchri Sed imposterum erunt stabunt et p̄manebunt pcell̄ ac reputabuntur et acceptabuntur fore et esse p̄tes et pcell̄ d̄ce pochie eccl̄ie Xti infra Newgate Londoñ p̄d̄c et

non alicuius alt̄ius pochie ac eandem ptem et domus a dca pochia sc̄i Sepulchri sepam^{9} et eād̄em ptem et domus ac om̄es et singulas domos edificia terr̄ et solum dcaꝫ pochiaꝫ sc̄oꝫ Nich̄i et Audoeni eidem ecclie Xti infra Newgate p̄d̄c unim^{9} et annectim^{9} p p̄ntes Et qd̄ inh̄itantes inde de cetero solvent eoꝫ decimas oblac̄ones et obvenc̄ones ibidem et non alibi Ac etiam volum^{9} ac p̄ nobis hered et successoribus nr̄is p p̄ntes concedim^{9} p̄fatis Maiori et Co$\tilde{i}$tati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄d̄c qd̄ p̄d̄cū nup Hospitale sc̄i Barth̄i imposterum erit locus et domus p̄ paupibus ibidem sustineñ et vocabitur Domus Pauperum in West Smithfeilde juxta Londō de fundac̄one Regis Henrici Octavi Et qd̄ ecclia infra scitum eiusdem nup Hospitalis sit et erit ecclia p̄ochialis & imposterum vocabitur Ecclia sc̄i Barth̄i parvi in West Smithfeilde juxta Londō Et qd̄ eadem ecclia de cetero sit et erit ecclia p̄ochialis p̄ut antehac fuit tam p̄ om̄ibus inh̄itantibus infra scitum et clausū d̄ci nup Hospitalis q$\tilde{m}$ p̄ paupibus ac officiariis et ministris illic imposterum essend confluent' et d̄cam eccliam d̄ci nup Hospitalis eccliam pochial sc̄i Barth̄i parvi in West Smithfeilde p̄d̄c facim^{9} ordinam^{9} noīam^{9} et cream^{9} p p̄ntes Et volum^{9} et pro nobis heredibus et successor̄ nr̄is p p̄ntes concedim^{9} qd̄ om̄ia domos edificia terr̄ et solum infra scitū et clausum d̄ci nup Hospitalis q$\tilde{m}$ pro pauperibus sc̄i Barth̄i imposterum domū pauperum ut p̄fatur vocand̄ de cetero reputabuntur acceptabunt^{r} et capientur ut ptes et pcell̄ d̄ce pochie et ecclie pochialis sc̄i Barth̄i Parvi in West Smithfeilde p̄dict' Et ult̄ius sciatis qd̄ nos de g̃ra nr̄a speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nr̄is ac authoritate nr̄a regia supremi Capitis Anglicane et Hibernice ecclie appropriam^{9} et incorporam^{9} p̄fatis Maiori et Co$\tilde{i}$tati ac Civibus d̄ce Civitatis nr̄e Londō et successoribus suis rectoriam et eccliam pochialem Xti infra Newgate p̄d̄c Ac rectoriam et eccliam pochialem sc̄i Barth̄i parvi in West Smithfeilde p̄d̄c et eaꝫ utramq; cum eoꝫ juribus et p̄tineñ univ̄sis easdem rectorias et ecclias et eaꝫ utrāq; cum om̄ibus decimis oblac̄onibus et aliis suis juribꝫ et p̄tineñ univ̄sis eisdem Maiori et Co$\tilde{i}$tati ac Civibus d̄ce Civitatis nr̄e Londō et successor̄ suis in usus suos p̄prios ppetuis temporibus possidend̄ donam^{9} et concedim^{9} p p̄ntes Et ult̄ius volum^{9} ac auctoritate nr̄a regia qua fungim^{r} de g̃ra nr̄a speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nr̄is dedim^{9} et concessim^{9} et p p̄ntes pro nobis hered et successor̄ nr̄is dam^{9} et concedim^{9} p̄fat' Maiori et Co$\tilde{i}$tat' ac Civibus d̄ce Civitatis nr̄e Londō et successoribus suis licenciam facultatem et plenam potestatem qd̄ ip̄i p̄d̄cam Rectoriam et eccliam Christi infra Newgate Londō et d̄cam Rectoriam et eccliam sc̄i Barth̄i parvi in West Smithfeilde p̄d̄c Ac om̄ia et singula messuagia domos edificia terr̄ glebas annuitates penc̄ones fructus decimas oblac̄ones et alia jura p̄ficua com̄oditates et emolument' quecūq; eisdem Rectoriis et eccliis seu eaꝫ alt̄i ut p̄fatur assignatur appunctuat^{r} spectañ vel p̄tineñ aut imposterum assignari appunctuari spectare vel p̄tineñ contingeñ aut ut pcell̄ eaꝫdem Rectoriaꝫ et eccliaꝫ seu eaꝫ alt̄ius existeñ seu imposterum exist̄e contingeñ Ac p̄d̄cam rectoriam et eccliam de Parva Wakeringe Ac p̄d̄cam rectoriam et eccliam de Hynton sc̄i Georgii al̄s dict' George Hynton cū om̄ibus terris glebis decimis oblac̄onibus et aliis juribus et p̄ficuis quibuscūq; eisdem rectoriis seu eaꝫ alt̄i quoquo modo spectañ vel p̄tineñ eisdem Maiori et Co$\tilde{i}$tati ac Civibus d̄ce Civitatis Londō et successoribus suis imp̄p̄m h̄ere tenere possidere et gaudere ac in usus suos p̄prios conv̄tere et retinere valeant et possint absq; impetic̄one seu impedimento nr̄i hered vel successoꝫ nr̄oꝫ sut aliquoꝫ Archiep̄oꝫ Archidiaconoꝫ vic̄ escaetoꝫ Justic̄ Commissionarioꝫ aut alioꝫ officioꝫ seu ministroꝫ nr̄i hered vel successoꝫ nr̄oꝫ et absq; compoto primiciis vel decimis aut aliquo alio p̄inde nobis hered vel successoribus nr̄is quoquo modo reddend̄ solvend̄ vel faciend̄ et absq; noīac̄one p̄sentac̄one institūc̄one seu collac̄one alicujus

Rectoris in aliqua eꝛdem ecclıaꝛ instituend seu conferend (statut' de terr̃ et ten̄t' in manū mortuam non ponend aut statuto de concessione primiciaꝛ et decimaꝛ nobis heredibus et successoribus nr̃is de beneficiis dignitatibus et ꝑmoc̄onibꝫ sp̄ualibꝫ et ecclesiasticis nup editis et ꝓvis̄ aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinac̄one ꝓvisione exhibic̄one restricc̄one vel lege eccliastica seu temporali in contrariū inde antehac ħit' fact' edit' ordinat' seu ꝓvis̄ aut aliqua alia re causa vel matͤia quacūqꝫ in aliquo non obstant') et absqꝫ aliquo br̄i de ad quod damnū seu aliquo alio br̄i mandat' vel ꝑcepto nr̃i hered vel successoꝛ nr̃oꝛ in hac parte quoquo modo ꝓsequend impetrand vel fiend et absqꝫ aliqua inquisic̄one inde fiend vel capiend Et ulterius volum⁹ ac aucthoritate nr̃a regia qua fungimr ꝑ nobis hered et successoribus nr̃is concedim⁹ qđ in ꝑdca eccl̃ia Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc sit et erit una vicaria ꝑpetua et qđ in ꝑdca eccl̃ia sc̄i Barth̃i parvi in West Smithfeilde sit et erit una alia ꝑpetua vicaria et unam vicariam ꝑpetuam in đca eccl̃ia Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc et aliam vicariam ꝑpetuam in eccl̃ia sc̄i Barth̃i parvi in Westsmithfeilde ꝑdc facim⁹ ordinam⁹ cream⁹ erigim⁹ et stabilim⁹ ꝑ ꝑntes Et volum⁹ ac ꝑ ꝑntes concedim⁹ qđ Thomas Birkehed Clicus sit primus originalis et modernus vicarius đce vicarie eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc Et qđ Thomas Hickling Clicus sit primus originalis et modernus vicarius đce vicarie eccl̃ie sc̄i Barth̃i parvi in Westsmithfeild ꝑdc ac ip̄m Thomam Birkehed primū originalem et modernū vicariū eiusdem vicarie eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdict' et đcum Thomam Hicklinge primū originalem et modernū vicariū đce vicarie eccl̃ie sc̄i Barth̃i parvi facim⁹ ordinam⁹ cream⁹ noīam⁹ admittim⁹ et instituim⁹ ꝑ ꝑsentes Et qđ idem Thomas Birkehede durañ vita sua đcam vicariam eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc Et qđ đcus Thomas Hickelinge durañ tota vita sua đcam vicariam eccl̃ie sc̄i Barth̃i parvi ꝑdci cum eoꝛ iuribus et ptineñ univ̄sis ħeant et ħebunt pleno iure possidend eisdem modo et forma ꝓut alii vicarii ꝑpetui intra hoc regnū Angł consimiles ꝓmoc̄ones et dignitates suas ħent et gaudent ac ħere et gaudere debent et absqꝫ aliqua alia institūcone seu admissione ꝑ ordinariū loci in hac pte quoquo modo fiend Et qđ ꝓx̃ advocatio et ius p̄ronatus tam đce vicarie eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc post mortem cessionem seu privac̄onem đci Thome Birkehede qm̄ đce vicarie eccl̃ie sc̄i Barth̃i parvi ꝑdci post mortem cessionem seu privac̄onem đci Thome Hickelinge ꝑfat' Maiori et Coītati ac Civibus đce Civitatis Londoñ et successoribus suis pleno iure spectabunt et ptinebunt imp̄pm Et volum⁹ ac ꝑ ꝑsentes ꝓ nobis hered et successor̃ nr̃is concedim⁹ qđ đcus Thomas Birkehed et successor̃ sui Vicarii đce vicarie eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc sint et erint unū corpus corporat' re et noīe ħeantqꝫ successionem ꝑpetuam Et qđ iidem Thomas Birkehede et successores sui vicarii eiusdem vicarie eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc loco rectoris erunt residenciam inibi facient et curam aīaꝛ pochianoꝛ ibidem gerent ceteraqꝫ om̄ia et singula facient et exequentur que ad officiū vicarii ptinere dinoscuntur ac om̄ia alia tam ordinaria qm̄ extraordinaria ad đcam eccl̃iam Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc spectañ et ptineñ seu incumbeñ agnoscent et supportabunt ꝑtqm̄ in repac̄one Cancelli eiusdem eccl̃ie tociens quociens necesse fūit Volum⁹ etiam et ꝓ nobis heredibus et successoribus nr̃is ꝑ ꝑsentes concedim⁹ qđ idem Thomas Birkehede et successores sui vicarii ꝑpetui vicarie eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑdc ꝑ nomen vicarii eiusdem vicarie sint et erunt ꝓsone habiles et capaces in lege ad recipiend et ꝓquirend sibi et successoribus suis vicariis ꝑpetuis eiusdem vicarie de ꝑdict' Maiore et Coītate ac Civibus đce Civitatis Londoñ et successoribus suis unū idoneū ħitaculum et domū convenient' ꝑ mansione eoꝛdem vicarioꝛ et quandam annuitatem sive annualem pensionem viginti sex libraꝛ tresdecim solidoꝛ et quatuor denarioꝛ ꝓ vicaria sua inibi dotand ac cum clausula districc̄onis seu alia clausula quacūqꝫ ꝓ securitate soluc̄onis

eiusdem annuitatis sive annualis penc̄onis Et qđ idem Thomas Birkhede et successores sui vicarii vicarie ecclie Xti infra Newgate p̄đc p tempore existeñ p nomen vicarii ppetui vicarie ecclie Xti infra Newgate p̄đc de cetero ꝑsequi clamare p̄litare et imp̄litari defendere et defendi respondere et responderi in quibuscūq; Cuř et locis intra regnū nrū Angł et intra đnac̄ones jurisdicc̄ones et potestates nř̄as hered et successoř nř̄oꝫ quascūq; in et sup om̄ibus et singulis causis acc̄oibus sectis ƀribꝫ demandis et querelis realibus psonalibus et mixtis tam spiritualibus qm̄ temporalibus et in omnibus aliis rebus causis et maťiis quibuscūq; Necnon volum⁹ ac p p̄sentes ꝑ nobis hered et successoribus nř̄is concedim⁹ qđ dcus Thomas Hickelinge et successores sui vicarii vicarie ecclie sc̄i Barťhi parvi p̄đc sint et erunt unū corpus corporalit' re et noīe ħeantq; successionem ppetuam Et qđ idem Thomas Hickelinge et successores sui vicarii eiusdem vicarie ecclie sc̄i Barťhi parvi in Westsmithfeild p̄đc loco Rectoris erunt residenciam inibi facient et curam aīaꝫ pochianoꝫ ibidem gerent ceteraq; om̄ia et singula facient et exequent^r que ad officiū vicarii ptinere dinoscuntur Ac om̄ia oñ̄a tam ordinaria quam ext^raordinaria ad đcam eccliam pochialem sc̄i Barťhi parvi p̄đc spectañ et ptineñ seu incumbeñ agnoscent et supportabunt p̄ťquam in repac̄one Cancelli eiusdem ecclie tociens quociens necesse fūit Volum⁹ etiam et ꝑ nobis hered et successoribꝫ nř̄is p p̄ntes concedim⁹ qđ idem Thomas Hickelinge et successores sui p nomen vicarii ppetui vicarie ecclie sc̄i Barťhi parvi in Westsmithfeild p̄đc sint et erunt psone ħiles et capaces in lege ad recipiend et pquirend sibi et successoribus suis vicariis ppetuis vicarie eiusdem ecclie de p̄đcis Maiore et Coītate ac Civibus đce Civitatis Londoñ vel successoribus suis unū idoneū inħitaculū et domū convenient' ꝑ mansione eoꝫdem vicarioꝫ ac quandam annuitatem sive annualem penc̄onem tresdecim libraꝫ sex solidoꝫ et octo denarioꝫ ꝑ vicaria sua inibi dotand ac cum clausula districc̄onis seu alia clausula quacūq; ꝑ securitate soluc̄onis eiusdem annuitat' sive annualis penc̄onis Et qđ idem vicarius vicarie ecclie sc̄i Barťhi parvi p̄đc et successores sui vicarii eiusdem vicarie pro tempore existeñ p nomen vicarii ppetui vicarie ecclie sc̄i Barťhi parvi p̄đce de cetero ꝑsequi clamare plitare et imp̄litari defendere et defendi et respondere et responderi in quibuscūq; Cuř et locis intra regnū nrū Angł et intra đnac̄ones jurisdicc̄ones et potestates nř̄as hered et successoꝫ nř̄oꝫ quascūq; in et sup om̄ibꝫ et singulis causis acc̄oibus sectis ƀribus demandis quereł realibus psonalibus et mixtis tam sp̄ualibus qm̄ temporalibus et in om̄ibus aliis causis rebus et materiis quibuscūq; Ac etiam volum⁹ et licenciam dedim⁹ ac p p̄ntes ꝑ nobis hered et successoř nř̄is licenciam dam⁹ et concedim⁹ p̄fatis Maiori et Coītati ac Civibꝫ đce Civitatis nř̄e Londoñ et successoribus suis qđ iidem Maior Coītas et Cives ac successores sui unam domū sive mansiōem unam annuitatem sive annualem pensionem viginti sex libraꝫ tresdecim solidoꝫ et quatuor denarioꝫ p̄fat' Thome Birkehed et successoribus suis vicariis ppetuis đce vicarie ecclie Xti infra Newgate p̄đc ad eoꝫ sustentac̄onem et dotac̄onem vicarie sue ibidem imp̄p̄m dare et concedere valeant et possint Et qđ iidem Maior Coītas ac Cives et successores sui unam domū sive mansiōem ac unam annuitatem sive annualem pensionem tresdecim libraꝫ sex solidoꝫ et octo denarioꝫ p̄fat' Thome Hicklinge et successoř suis vicariis ppetuis đce vicarie ecclie sc̄i Barťhi parvi in Westsmithfeilde p̄đc ad eoꝫ sustentac̄onem et dotac̄onem vicarie sue ibidem imppetuū dare et concedere valeant et possint Et eisdem Thome Birkhed et Thome Hickelinge et successoř suis vicariis ppetuis vicariaꝫ đcaꝫ eccliaꝫ Xti infra Newgate et sc̄i Barťhi parvi in Westsmithfeild p̄đc qđ iꝑi p̄đca domos et mansiones ac sepales annuitates sive annuales pensiones p̄đ ad eoꝫ sustentac̄ones vicariaꝫ suaꝫ p̄đcaꝫ de p̄fato Maiore et Coītate ac Civibus vel successoribus suis sepaliꝫ re-

cipere et possidere impp̄m valeant et possint in forma p̄d̄ca similiť licenciam dam⁹ et concedim⁹ sp̄alem p p̄ntes (statuto de terris ac teñtis ad manū mortuā non ponend aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinac̄one seu provisione in contrariū inde antehac ħit' fact' edit' ordinat seu p̄viš aut aliqua alia re causa vel maťia quacūq̄ in aliquo non obstant') Et ulterius dedim⁹ concessim⁹ et p̄donavim⁹ ac p p̄ntes dam⁹ concedim⁹ et p̄donam⁹ p̄fatis Thome Birkehed et Thome Hicklinge om̄es et om̄imod̄ primicias et primos fructus et denař sūmam quamcūq̄ et denarioz̄ sum̄as quascūq̄ ñobis pro primiciis et primis fructibus p ip̄os Thomam et Thomam seu p eoz̄ alťum quoquo modo debit' seu debend ř̃one et p̄textu institūc̄onis et institūc̄onū eoz̄dem Thome et Thome seu eoz̄ alťius ad d̄cas vicarias eccliaz̄ Xti infra Newgate et sc̃i Barťhi parvi p̄d̄c seu ad alťam eaz̄dem vicariaz̄ ac om̄es ac om̄imod̄ penas et penalitates ac denarioz̄ sum̄as quascūq̄ p ip̄os Thomam et Thomam seu p eoz̄ alťum nobis quoquo modo forisfact' et forisfaciend p non solūc̄one d̄caz̄ primiciaz̄ et primoz̄ fructuū d̄caz̄ vicariaz̄ ecclie Xti et sc̃i Barťhi parvi p̄d̄c seu eaz̄ alťius aut aliquaz̄ possessionū seu revenc̄onū vicariaz̄ illaz̄ seu eaz̄ alťius aut eisdem Thome et Thome ad dotaciōem vicariaz̄ illaz̄ seu eaz̄ alťius imposťū dand seu p non composic̄one p eisdem primiciis et primis fructibus (statut' in illo casu edit' et p̄viš aut aliquo alio statut' actu ordinac̄one seu p̄visione in contrariū inde antehac ħit' fact' ordinat' seu p̄viš aut aliqua alia re causa vel maťia quacūq̄ in aliquo non obstant') Et ulťius de ampliori gř̃a nř̃a ac ex c̃ta sciencia et mero motu nř̃is dedim⁹ et concessim⁹ ac p p̄ntes p nobis hered̄ et successoř nř̃is dam⁹ et concedim⁹ p̄fatis Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibus d̄ce Civitatis Londoñ advocac̄onem donac̄onem noĩac̄onem p̄sentac̄onem liƀam disposic̄onem et ius p̃pronatus vicarie p̄petue et vicarioz̄ p̄petuoz̄ d̄ce ecclie pochialis ecclie Xti vulgariť nuncupat' seu nuncupand Christchurch infra Newgat Londoñ ac advocac̄onem donac̄onem noĩac̄onem p̄sentac̄onem liƀam disposic̄onem et ius p̃pronatus vicarie p̄petue et vicarioz̄ p̄petuoz̄ d̄ce ecclie pochiał sc̃i Barťhi parvi in Westsmithfeild p̄d̄c ħend̄ et gaudend̄ ac advocac̄onem donac̄onem noĩac̄onem p̄sentac̄onem liƀam disposic̄onem et ius p̃pronatus vicarie p̄petue et vicarioz̄ p̄petuoz̄ d̄ce ecclie pochiał ecclie Xti vulgariť nuncupat' Christe Church infra Newgat' p̄dict' et d̄ce vicarie p̄petue et vicarioz̄ p̄petuoz̄ d̄ce ecclie pochialis sc̃i Barťhi parvi in Westsmithfeild p̄d̄c p̄fat' Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄d̄ce et successoř suis impp̄m tenend̄ de nobis heredibus et successoribz̄ nř̃is ut de d̄co maňio nř̃o de Greenwich in Com̃ nř̃o Kanc̃ p fidelitatem tantum et in liƀo socagio et non in capite p om̄ibus serviciis et demandis quibuscūq̄ Et volum⁹ ac p nobis heredibus et successoř nř̃is p p̄ntes concedim⁹ qd̄ in p̄d̄ca ecclia vocat' Christchurch infra Newgate Londoñ de cetero impp̄m sit et erit unus p̄sbiť p d̄cos Maiorem et Coĩtatem ac Cives Civitatis p̄d̄ce et successores suos de tempore in tempus noĩand̄ et appunctuand̄ qui vocabit' Visitator de Newgate p̄d̄c et qui de tempore in tempus visitabit prisonarios ibidem p̄ut necesse fūit Et qd̄ in eadem ecclia vocat' Christchurch infra Newgate p̄d̄c de cetero impp̄m sint et erunt quinq̄ alii p̄sbiťi p p̄d̄cos Maiorem et Coĩtatem ac Cives Civitatis p̄d̄ce et successores suos de tempore in tempus similiť noĩand̄ et appunctuand̄ in auxił vicarii ibidem ad divina servicia celebrand̄ et ad sacrament' et sacramentał ibidem ministrand̄ Volum⁹ etiam ac p nobis hered̄ et successoř nř̃is p p̄ntes concedim⁹ p̄fat' Maiori et Coĩtati ac Civibus Civitatis p̄d̄ce et successoribz̄ suis qd̄ in d̄co nup Hospitali qd̄ imposťū vocabit' Domus Pauper̄um in Westsmithfeild p̄d̄c de cetero impp̄m sit et erit unus p̄sbiť ad visitand̄ pauper̄es ibidem eisq̄ ministrand̄ p d̄cos Maioř et Coĩtatem ac Cives Civitatis p̄d̄c et successores suos de tempore in tempus noĩand̄ et appunctuand̄ qui vocabit' Hospitler Et qd̄ quiliƀt p̄sona et p̄sone qui erunt Visitatores de Newgat p̄d̄c ac illi qui imposťū ħebunt officia loca sive dig-

nitates alioꝫ quinqꝫ ꝑsbiꝑoꝫ ꝺce ecclie vocat' Christ Church ꝑꝺc ac ille qui erit le Hospitler in ꝺca domo pauꝑum et qui noïabuntur instituentur et admittentur ad eadem loca officia et dignitates et eoꝫ quilt ac successores sui de tempore in tempus ħebunt et gaudebunt loca officia et dignitates illa et eoꝫ quodlt absqꝫ solucone aliquoꝫ primoꝫ fructuū primiciaꝫ aut decimaꝫ seu alicuius pecunie sūme aut aliquaꝫ pecunie sūmaꝫ ꝑ aut noīe primoꝫ fructuū et primiciaꝫ seu decimaꝫ vel annualis decime partis de aut ꝑ eisdem locis officiis vel dignitatibus aut eoꝫ aliquo nobis hered vel successoribus nr̃is aut ꝑ nobis hered vel successoribus nr̃is ꝑinde petend seu calumpniand r̃one et ꝑtextu cuiusdam Actus Pliamenti de concessione primiciaꝫ et decimaꝫ ecclesiasticaꝫ et sp̄ualiū beneficioꝫ ꝑmocionū et dignitatum nobis hered et successoribus anno regni nr̃i vicesimo sexto edit' et ꝑvis̄ Sed inde erunt exon̄ati et acquietati impp̄m ꝑ ꝑsentes statuto illo aut aliquo alio actu statuto seu lege in contrariū inde antehac edit' facta ordinat' seu ꝑvis̄ in aliquo non obstant' Et ulr̃ius volum⁹ ac ꝑ ꝑntes ꝑ nobis hered et successoribus nr̃is concedim⁹ ꝑfat' Maiori et Coïtati ac Civibus ꝺce Civitat' Londōn et successor̃ suis qd iidem Maior et Coïtas et Cives ac successores sui de tempore in tempus ħebunt noiac̄onem assignac̄onem et appunctuac̄onem ꝑꝺci Visitatoris de Newgat ac ꝑꝺcoꝫ quinqꝫ alioꝫ ꝑsbiteroꝫ in ꝺca eccl̃ia Xti infra Newgate ꝑꝺc et ꝺci le Hospitler et alioꝫ officiarioꝫ et ministroꝫ quoꝫcumqꝫ in ꝺcis eccl̃iis Xti et sc̃i Bar̃thi parvi et in ꝺca domo pauꝑum imposr̃ū futur̃ et existen̄ contingen̄ Et qd bene liceat et licebit eisdem Maiori et Coïtati ac Civibus ꝺce Civitatis Londōn ac successor̃ suis ꝺcū Visitatorem de Newgat ac ꝑꝺcos alios quinqꝫ ꝑsbiꝑos ꝺce eccl̃ie Xti infra Newgate ꝑꝺc ac ꝑꝺcū le hospitler dicte domus pauꝑum et eoꝫ quemlibet ac om̄es alios officiarios et ministros in ꝺcis eccl̃iis Xti et sc̃i Bar̃thi parvi ac in ꝺca domo pauꝑum ut ꝑfat' imposr̃ū futur̃ et existen̄ contingen̄ ꝑter ꝺc̄os vicarios ꝺc̄aꝫ eccl̃iaꝫ Xti et sc̃i Bar̃thi parvi ꝑꝺc ꝑ aliquo magno crimine seu offensa ꝑ eos seu eoꝫ aliquem ꝑpetrand aut ꝑ eo qd negligentes aut inobedientes fu̇̄int in exequend et faciend ea bona et r̃onabilia ordinac̄ones et mandat̃ que eis imposterū assignari seu appunctuari contig̃int expellere et amovere ac alios ꝑsonas idoneos et convenient̃ ad eoꝫ loca et officia assignare et appunctuare de tempore in tempus tociens quociens casus sic acciderit Et ulr̃ius sciatis qd nos de gr̃a nr̃a sp̄ali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nr̃is ꝑꝺcis ꝑ nobis heredibus et successor̃ nr̃is dedim⁹ et concessim⁹ ac ꝑ ꝑsntes dam⁹ et concedim⁹ ꝑfatis Maiori et Coïtati ac Civibus Civitatis ꝑꝺce et succesor̃ suis custodiam ordinem et guꝺnac̄onem domus et hospitalis nr̃i vocat' Bethelem scituat' ext⁹ et ꝑpe Bisshoppesgate ꝺce Civitatis Londōn ac om̄iū Man̄ioꝫ r̃aꝫ ten̄toꝫ possessionū revenc̄onū et hereditamentoꝫ quoꝫcūqꝫ et ubicūqꝫ iacen̄ et existen̄ eidem domui et hospitali vocat' Bethelem spectañ vel ꝑtinen̄ Ac iꝑos Maiorem et Coïtatem ac Cives Civitatis ꝑꝺce ac successores suos Magr̃os Custodes et Guꝺnatores ꝑꝺce domus et hospitalis vocat' Bethelem ac ꝑꝺcoꝫ man̄ioꝫ tr̃aꝫ ten̄toꝫ et ceteroꝫ ꝑmissoꝫ eidem domui et hospitali spectañ et ꝑtinen̄ facim⁹ ordinam⁹ et constituim⁹ ꝑ ꝑntes ħand tenend & gaudend ꝑꝺcam custodiam ordinem et guꝺnac̄onem eiusdem domus et hospitalis vocat' Bethelem ac ꝑꝺc̄oꝫ man̄ioꝫ tr̃aꝫ ten̄toꝫ possessionū revenc̄onū et hereditamentoꝫ eidem domui et Hospitali vocat' Bethelem spectañ et ꝑtinen̄ ꝑfatis Maiori et Coïtati ac Civibus Civitatis ꝑꝺce et successoribus suis impp̄m ad usus et intenc̄ones in et sup fundac̄one ordinat' et ꝑvis̄ aut ꝑ nos hered vel successores nr̃os imposr̃ū ordinand et ꝑvidend Et ut ꝺci Maior et Coïtas ac cives Civitatis nr̃e Londōn et successores sui on̄a et expens̄ pauꝑum in ꝺca domo vocat' Domo pauꝑum in West Smithfeilde ꝑꝺc sustinend et alia on̄a eisdem Maiori et Coïtati ac Civibus Civitatis ꝑꝺce et successoribus suis assignat' et appunctuat' ac ꝑꝺcam Indenturam

inter nos et ꝑfat' Maiorꝫ Coïtatem ac Cives Civitat' ꝑdce ut ꝑdicitr melioꝫ forent sustinere Noveritis nos de gracia nr̃a spiali ac certa sciencia et mero motu nr̃is volumus et licenciam dedimꝰ ac ꝑ ꝑsentes ꝑ nobis heredꝫ et successoꝫ nr̃is damꝰ et licenciam concedimꝰ oīibus subditis et legiis populis nr̃is quod ilt et quilibet vel aliquis eoꝝ mañia rectoꝫ terr̃ teñta decimas redditus reꝟsiones servicia vel at possessiones revenc̄ones vel hereditamenta ad annuū valoꝫ mille marcaꝝ intra Civitat' nr̃am Londoñ vel alibi intra regnū nr̃m Angt aut Wallie aut ubicūqꝫ infra dominiones ac potestates nr̃as ultra ꝑdc mañia rectoꝫ terr̃ teñt' ac ceteꝫ ꝑmiss̄ supius ꝑ ꝑsentes ut ꝑdicitr dat' et concess̄ et teñt' de nobis in capite vel aliter ꝑdcis Maioꝫ et coïtat̃ ac civibꝫ Civitat̃ nr̃e Londoñ ꝑdce ac successoꝫ suis impp̄m dare concedere barganizare vendere aut ligar̃ possint Ac eisdem Maiori et Coïtati ac Civibus et successoꝫ suis qꝺ illi tat mañia rectoꝫ terr̃ teñt' decimas reddit' reꝟc̄ones servicia possess̄ revenc̄ones et hereditamenta ad annuū valoꝫ mille marcaꝝ ultra ꝑdc Mañia rectoꝫ terr̃ teñt' et cetera ꝑmiss̄ supius ꝑ ꝑsentes ut ꝑdicitr Dat̃ et concess̄ de quibuslibet subditis aut legiis popult nr̃is similiꝫ ꝑ ꝑsentes damꝰ et concedimꝰ spialem licenciam qꝺ illi ħeant pcipient et capient (statut' pro terr̃ non positꝫ ad manutenc̄onem mortuar̃ vel aliquo alio statut' actu ordinac̄one aut provisione in contrar̃ inde antehac ħit' fact' ordinat' aut ꝑviš aut aliqua re causa aut materia quibuscūqꝫ in aliquo non obstant') Ac eciam volumꝰ ac ꝑ ꝑsentes concedimꝰ ꝑfat' Maiori Coïtat' ac Civibus Civitat' nr̃e Londoñ qꝺ illi possint ħere has ꝑsentes ħras nr̃as patentes sub magno sigillo nr̃o Angt in debiꝫ modo fieri et sigillari absqꝫ fine vel feoꝺ magno vel parvo nobis in Hanapeꝫ nr̃o vel alibi ad usū nr̃m inde aliquo modo reddendꝫ agendꝫ vel faciendꝫ Ita qꝺ expressa mencio &c. In cujus rei &c. Teste Rege apud Westm̃ xiij° die Januar̃ Anno xxxviij° regni regis Henrici Octavi.

No. III.

CARDAN'S CHARACTER OF EDWARD VI.

FROM HIS TREATISE "DE GENITURIS," LIB. XII.

ADERANT illi gratiæ. Linguas enim multas adhuc callebat; Latinam, Anglicam patriam, Gallicam: non expers, ut audio, Græcæ, Italicæ, et Hispanicæ, et forsan aliarum. Non illi Dialectica deerat, non Naturalis Philosophiæ principia, non Musica. Mortalitatis nostræ imago, gravitas Regiæ Majestatis, indoles tanto Principe digna; in universum magno miraculo humanarum rerum, tanti ingenii et tantæ expectationis, Puer educabatur. Non hæc Rhetorice exornata veritatem excedunt, sed sunt minora. * * * * * *

Fuit in hoc monstrificus puellus: hic linguas jam septem, ut audio, perdidicerat; propriam, Gallicam, et Latinam exactè tenebat. Dialecticæ non expers, et ad omnia docilis. Cum illo congressum, decimum quintum adhuc agebat annum, interrogavit (Latinè non minùs quàm ego politè et promptè loquebatur), quid contineant libri tui de rerum varietate rari? Hos enim nomini M.S. dedicaveram. Tum ego, Cometarum primùm causam, diu frustra quæsitam, in primo capite ostendo. Quænam? inquit ille. Concursus, ego aio, luminis, erraticorum siderum. At rex: Quomodo, cùm diversis motibus astra moveantur, non statim dissipatur aut movetur illorum motu? At ego: Movetur equidem, sed longè celeriùs illis, ob diversitatem aspectus, velut in christallo et sole cùm iris in pariete relucet: parva enim mutatio magnam facit loci differentiam. At Rex: Et quonam pacto absque subjecto illud fieri potest, iridi enim paries subjectum? Tum ego: Velut in lacteâ viâ et luminum reflexione, cùm plures candelæ propè accensæ medium quoddam lucidum et candidum efficiunt. Itaque *ex ungue leonem*, ut dici solet. Fuit hic in maximâ omnium aut bonorum aut eruditorum expectatione ob ingenuitatem atque suavitatem morum. Priùs cœperat favere artibus quàm nosceret, et noscere antequam uti posset: conatus quidam humanæ conditionis, quem non solùm Anglia, sed orbis,

ereptum immaturè deflere debet. Plurimum educationi debueramus, plus ereptum est hominum dolo, fraudeve. O quàm bene dixerat ille,

"Immodicis brevis est ætas et rara senectus."

Specimen virtutis exhibere potuit, non exemplum.

Flete nefas magnum: sed toto flebilis orbe,
Mortales, vester corruit omnis honor;
Nam regum decus, et juvenum flos, spesque bonorum,
Deliciæ sæcli, et gloria gentis erat.
Dignus Apollineis lachrymis doctæque Minervæ
Flosculus, heu miserè concidis ante diem!
Te tumulo dabimus Musæ, supremaque flentes
Munera: Melpomene tristia fata canet.

No. IV.

LETTERS AND EXERCISES OF EDWARD VI.

I.—TO DR. COX, HIS TUTOR.

RICHARDO COXO :—

QUEMADMODUM officium meum postulat, scribo ad te literas, eleemosynarie charissime, ut scias me tui meminisse. Si enim non scriberem ad te, esset signum me tui oblivisci. Sed nunc cùm scribam ad te, est signum me te amare, et tui meminisse. Et quemadmodum qui scribit ad unum, non potest non meminisse illius, quia scribit illius nomen in superscriptione ; sic ego cùm scribo ad te, non possum oblivisci tui. Præterea, hortor te, ut literæ sint æquè dulces tibi, ac venatio et aucupium delectant alios. Literæ enim sunt meliores thesauris ; et quicumque tenet literas, tenet magnum thesaurum. Nam dicitur in paradoxis Ciceronis :—" Quod solus sapiens, dives." Literæ enim sunt divitiæ.—Saluta, quæso, secretarium regis, ac illi gratias age pro pixidiculâ arenariâ.*

Nunc, optimè vale, mi eleemosynarie ornatissime, ac amantissime.—Deus ne sinat pedem tuum averti a justâ viâ. Hartfordiæ : nono Aprilis, Anno 1545.

Tui amantissimus discipulus,

E. PRINCEPS.

II.—TO THE PRINCESS MARY ;

WHO HAD BEEN SICK.

SORORI MARIÆ :—

NON doleo tantum quod non scripseris ad me hoc longo tempore, soror charissima, quantum gaudebam te recuperâsse valetudinem tuam. Nam etsi non scripseris ad me, scio tamen te non carere benevolentiâ erga me : valetudo autem tua lætificat me, quia amo te ; et ægritudo tua facit me tristem eodem nomine. Gero autem amorem erga te tum quòd sis soror mea, tum quòd natura facit me amare te. Quarè

* Pixidicula arenaria :—Anglicè, *A sand-box.*

cura valetudinem tuam ; et ne labores, ut scribas ad me, quando ægritudo tua non vult sinere te. Benevolentia enim et amor tuus accipitur in bonam partem, etsi nihil literarum des. Deus det tibi sapientiam, precor. Saluta, quæso, Dominam Turevit, Dominam Herbard, et Dom. Lanam. Vale, soror charissima. Hunsdoniæ: vigessimo Maii, an. 1545.

E. Princeps.

III.—TO THE KING; ON THE CONCLUSION OF A PEACE WITH FRANCE.

Nihil ad te literarum dedi hoc longo tempore, rex illustrissime ac pater nobilissime, non quòd fui aliquâ ex parte negligens, sed quòd ego, considerans majestatem tuam perturbari negotiis bellicis, putavi me perturbaturum majestatem tuam his puerilibus literis meis: atque ideo veniebat in mentem mihi scrupulus quidam, nunc scriberem ad te; annon. Sed nunc considerans, quòd, sicut quivis laboriosus post diuturnum laborem cupit recreare animum, sic spero, cùm majestas tua longo intervallo habuerit negotium, has pueriles literas meas potiùs recreaturas animum tuum, quam perturbaturas. Nam quia es amabilis et benignus mihi pater, et spero me futurum obsequentissimum tibi filium, ideo judico benevolentiam tuam boni consulturam literas meas, ex se indignas. Prætereà, rogo majestatem tuam, ut impertias mihi benedictionem tuam: optoque tibi bonum eventum in omnibus negotiis tuis. Vale, pater nobilissime, et rex illustrissime. Hunsdoniæ: secondo Junii, an. 1545.

Edwardus Princeps.

IV.—TO DR. COX.

Ex quo Foulerus abiit, eleemosynarie charissime, non misi ad te epistolam, quia cognovi neminem iterum ad te venire ab illo tempore hucusque. Quòd autem non exaravi ad te phrases, elegantes sententias, et elegantia verba, hujus rei negligentiam expulsurum spero. Si enim fuero tardus in conatis, formicæ essent meliores me. Formicæ enim laborant; et ego essem negligens. Atque mihi videtur quadrare huic, quod ait Hebræus ille sapiens, " Tarda manus facit pauperem; celeris autem divitem." Ago tibi gratias etiam, quia narrâsti mihi erratum meum. Illi enim sunt amici mei, qui indicant mihi culpam meam. Deus immortalis et exhilerator omnium afficiat te gaudio, et servet te incolumem,

et augeat sapientiam tuam; atque det tibi gratiam, ut consequaris voluntatem ejus, et post hanc vitam vivas cum Christo in æterno regno ejus. Optimè valeas, præceptor charissime. Hunsdoniæ: tertio Julij, an. 1545.

E. Princeps.

V.—TO THE KING, HIS FATHER, ACKNOWLEDGING THE PRESENT OF A BUCK.

Regiæ Majestati:—

Ex omnibus quæ me oblectabant, cùm essem tecum, rex nobilissime atque pater illustrissime, nihil magis recreavit animum meum, quàm quòd mihi copiam feceris videndi et observandi majestatem tuam. Amor enim meus in te conspectu tuo exercitatur: tum quòd natura id confirmat, tum quòd paterna tua pietas magis ac magis quotidiè erga me augescit. Quamobrem ingentes gratias tibi ago; et contendo etiam atque etiam ab te, ut te iterum visam, cùm tibi libitum fuerit. Quod quo citius fuerit, hoc mihi gratius erit.

Deinde, ingentes tibi gratias ago pro cervo, quem ad me misisti: quod signum est, te etiam mei absentis meminisse. Denique rogo te, ut des mihi benedictionem tuam. Opto tibi multam salutem. Vale, rex nobilissime, atque pater illustrissime. Hatfeldiæ: sexto Septembris, anno 1545.

E. Princeps.

VI.—TO THE PRINCESS ELIZABETH.

Sorori Elizabethæ:—

Loci quidem mutatio me non tantum angebat, charissima soror, quantum discessus tuus a me. Nunc autem nihil omnino mihi gratius accidere potest, quàm tuæ literæ: ac præcipuè quòd ad me prior dedisti literas, ac me literas scribere provocâsti. Quare ingentes tibi gratias ago, tum ob benevolentiam tuam, tum ob celeritatem. Itaque adnitar pro viribus, te, si non superare, saltem æquare benevolentiâ, ac studio. Hunc vero meum dolorem consolatur, quòd spero me brevi visurum te, nî casus interveniat; ut mihi retulit meus camerarius. Vale, soror charissima. Quinto Decembris, anno 1545.

E. P.

VII.—TO KING HENRY, WHO HAD SENT THE PRINCE A NEW YEAR'S GIFT.

Cum tot et tanta in me contuleris beneficia, rex nobilissime atque pater pientissime, quæ vix numerare queam, tum hæc strena, quam ad me prostremùm misisti, videtur mihi non solùm præclara, verùm etiam paternæ tuæ pietatis erga me plenissima. Ob quam ingentes tibi gratias ago. Et cogito me, quamquàm adnitar pro viribus omne tempus vitæ meæ, et laborem in omni genere officiorum, tamen vix magnitudinem beneficiorum tuorum attingere posse. Quare conabor, quod natura et officium postulat, majestati tuæ placere, atque esse optimi patris bonus filius, ac sequi exemplum virtutis, sapientiæ, et pietatis tuæ. Quam rem spero tibi futuram gratissimam. Atque hoc melius præstabo, si pergas in benevolentiâ tuâ erga me, et mihi quotidianam tantam benedictionem impertias. Dominus Jesus te servet incolumem. Hertfordiæ: decimo Januarii, anno 1546.

E. Princeps.

VIII.—TO QUEEN KATHERINE, ON RECEIVING FROM HER, AS A NEW YEAR'S GIFT, PORTRAITS OF THE KING AND QUEEN.

Reginæ Catherinæ:—

Quod non ad te diu scripserim, regina illustrissima atque mater charissima, in causâ fuit, non negligentia, sed studium. Non enim hoc feci, ut nunquam omnino scriberem. Quare spero te futuram contentam, et gavisuram, quòd non scripserim. Tu enim velles me proficere in omni honestate et pietate. Quod est signum insignis et diuturni tui amoris erga me.

Atque hunc amorem multis beneficiis mihi declarâsti: et præcipuè hâc strenâ, quam proximè ad me misisti: in quâ regiæ magestatis et tua effigies ad vivum expressa continetur. Nam plurimum me delectat vestras imagines absentium contemplari, quos libentissimè videre cupio præsentes, ac quibus maximè tum naturâ, tum officio, devinctus sum. Quamobrem majores tibi gratias ago ob hanc strenam, quàm si misisses ad me preciosas vestes, aut aurum celatum, aut quodvis aliud eximium.

Deus celsitudinem tuam, quam me brevi visurum spero, servet incolumem. Hartfordiæ: decimo Januarii, 1546.

E. Princeps.

IX.—TO THE PRINCESS MARY.

Charissimæ meæ Sorori Mariæ:—

Una hæc epistola ad duas res valet, charissima soror, tum ad agendas tibi pro strenâ tuâ gratias, tum ad explendum studium meum scribendi ad te. Strena tua talis est, ut mihi necesse sit eam plurimi facere ob dignitatem rei, et multùm probare ob donatoris amorem.

Studium meum ad te scribendi tantum est, ut quamquàm me te brevi visurum sperem, tamen, cùm mihi sit otium, vix queam mihi ipse satisfacere, nisi ad te scripsero. Non possum enim te non vehementer amare, a quâ sentio me plurimum amari. Dominus Jesus te servet incolumem.

Hartfordiæ: decimo Januarii, anno 1546.

Amantissimus tui Frater,

Edwardus Princeps.

X.—TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, HIS GODFATHER, IN REPLY TO A LETTER, ACCOMPANYING A GOLDEN CUP, AS A NEW YEAR'S GIFT.

Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo:—

Duæ res mihi calcar addiderunt, ut ad te literas scribam, susceptor amantissime; prima, ut tibi gratias agam ob calicem; deinde, ob literas tuas, quas ad me postremùm misisti. Poculum tuum perhibet testimonium, te mihi plurimos felicissimos annos optare ac precari. Ex literis autem tuis multos fructus accepi; quòd in illis me hortaris, atque veluti stimulum mihi addis, ad perdiscendas bonas literas, quæ mihi usui futuræ sint, cùm ad virilem perveniam ætatem. Literæ verò bonæ et artes liberales mihi discendæ sunt, quòd Aristippus hoc dicere solet, "Disce, puer, quæ tibi viro sunt usui futura." Atque etiam huic quadrat ille Cicero eloquentissimus autor, narrans: "Literarum studia adolescentiam alunt, senectutem oblectant, res secundas ornant, adversis perfugium ac solatium præbent, delectant domi, non impediunt foris; pernoctant nobiscum, peregrinantur, rusticantur."

Denique exoratum te volo, ut boni consulas Latinitatem meam, ipsâ barbarie barbariorem, cùm tua eloquentia sit excellentissima. Vale, susceptor amantissime, oculis meis mihi charior: cui multum felicitatis opto.

Hartfordiæ: 24 Januarii, anno 1546.

XI.—TO QUEEN KATHERINE, ON THE DEATH OF KING HENRY, HIS FATHER.

Reginæ Catherinæ:—

Plurimas tibi gratias ago ob epistolam, quam ad me postremam misisti, charissima mater; quæ sane est signum insignis tui ac quotidiani amoris in me. Porrò cùm visum sit Deo, optimo, maximo, ut meus pater, et tuus conjunx, rex illustrissimus, hanc vitam finiret, nobis ambobus communis est dolor. Hoc vero nobis consolationem affert, quòd jam sit in cœlo; atque quòd ex hâc vitâ miserâ profectus est in felicem et æternam beatitudinem. Quisquis enim hìc felicem agit vitam atque rempublicam rectè gubernat, sicut nobilissimus meus pater fecit, qui promovit omnem pietatem, atque expulit omnem ignorantiam, habet certissimum iter in cœlum. Quamvis vero natura jubet dolere, ac lachrymas effundere ob discessum ejus absentis, tamen scriptura ac prudentia jubet moderari affectus istos, ne videamur nullam omninò spem habere resurrectionis mortuorum et vitâ defunctorum.

Prætereà, cùm tua celsitudo in me tot beneficia contulit, ego debeo, quicquid commodi possum tibi afferre, præstare. Opto tuæ celsitudinæ plurimam salutem. Vale, regina veneranda. E Turri: septimo Februarii, anno 1546.

E. Rex.

XII.—TO THE PRINCESS MARY, ON THE SAME OCCASION.

Sorori Mariæ:—

Natura, non sapientia, nobis classicum canit ad lamentandum patris nostri charissimi mortem. Natura enim putat se illum amisisse mortuum; at sapientia credit, quòd is, qui vivit cum Deo, est in æternâ felicitate. Quare, cùm Deus miserit nobis talem sapientiam, non debemus mortem illius lugere, cùm ejus voluntas sit, qui omnia in bonum operatur.

Quod ad me autem pertinet, ero tibi charissimus frater; et omni benevolentiâ exuberans Deus opt. max. te imbuat suis donis. Vale.

E Turri Londinensi: octavo Febrii, anno 1546.

E. Rex.

XIII.—TO THE PRINCESS ELIZABETH.

Sorori Elizabethæ :—

Minime opus est mihi te consolari, charissima soror ; quòd eruditione tuâ cognoscis, quid sit faciendum : prudentiâ vero et pietate tuâ, quod eruditio docuit te cognoscere, facto præstas. Non enim lugendus est pater noster, quamvis nobis charissimus fuerit, quòd jam sit in cœlo : nec mors ejus est deploranda, quæ est via ex hâc vitâ miserâ ad longè feliciorem. Quare quisque debet adniti pro viribus, ut sapientia vincat naturam, et fortitudo moderetur affectus, et consilium gubernet judicium populi. Quisquis enim hoc facit, is verè Christianus appellatur. Ac siquis dicat, qui huic contrarium facit, Christianum, eum certè falso, atque illius indigno nomine, nuncupat. Prætereà literæ tuæ mihi admodùm arridebant, tum quòd in illis elegantes sententiæ continentur, tum quòd ex illis sentio te æquo consuluisse animo mortem patris nostri ferre. Porro, si ullo modo possum tibi commodare, libenter præstabo. Optimè vale. E Turri : octavo Februarii, anno 1546.

E. Rex.

XIV.—A LATIN DECLAMATION, WRITTEN BY EDWARD VI. JUNE 23, 1549.

Omnes quidem et philosophi ethnici et doctores ecclesiastici concludunt, quòd virtus sit affectus quidam, imitans decora, honesta, et laudabilia ; vitans verò turpia, seu obscæna, et omnia illa quæ pugnant cum normâ rationis. Hanc ob causam omnes viri docti in hoc mundo nihil præstantius, nihil pulchrius, nihil magis decorum judicaverunt, quam illa virtus. Si homo excellat ceteris animantibus, quià est animal particeps rationis, tum etiam illa res, quæ ab hâc parte hominis procedit, est optima et pulcherrima. Quanquam enim hoc omnes univocè affirmant, "*Virtutem esse summum bonum*" aut "*magnum bonum ;*" at doctissimi inter se disceptaverunt, quæ pars virtutis sit alteri præferenda, et

An actio virtutis, vel habitus, sit laudabilior et præstantior.

Hoc igitur est thema, de quo jam tractabo. Ego autem in hâc questione seu controversiâ has teneo partes, habitum non esse præstantiorem actione : idque per partes probabo. Sunt autem duo virtutum genera : quorum unum est *philoso-*

phicum, aliud *theologicum;* et quanquàm omnes philosophicæ sunt etiam theologicæ, tamen plures in theologiâ recitantur quam in philosophiâ. Philosophicæ enim sunt quatuor;—prudentia, justitia, fortitudo, et temperantia. Quid! audetne prudentia se comparare justitiæ? Audetne scientia se comparare fortitudini ac temperantiæ? Audetne cognitio se æquiparare tam pulchro numero virtutum charissimarum? Rectè, rectè dictum est a Cicerone illo pulcherrimo philosopho: "Omnis laus virtutis in actione consistit." Jam autem justitiam esse præstantiorem prudentiâ, multis modis præstabo.

Quod si enim ea vita contigerit sapienti, ut omnium rerum affluentibus copiis ditetur, quamvis ibi possit rerum ordinem secum considerare et perspicere; tamen si tanta sit solitudo, ut hominem videre non possit, excedet a vitâ, potius quàm hæc patietur. Igitur illæ virtutes, quæ maximè hominum societatem defendunt, sunt optimæ. Justitia autem et fortitudo et temperantia magis defendunt rempublicam quàm prudentia. Ita, nisi rerum scientia et cognitio ad se adjuvandum appellet justitiam, solivaga erit cognitio et jejuna. Quam ob causam concluditur justitiam esse potiorem prudentiâ; et omne officium, quod ad conjunctionem hominum, et ad societatem tuendam valet, anteponendum est illi officio, quod in rerum omnium scientiâ, intelligentiâ, et cognitione versatur, aut consistit. Hanc meam sententiam de justitiâ et prudentiâ tenet ille præstantissimus philosophus et orator M. T. Cicero, et Aristoteles. Cicero autem, in primo libro officiorum, non solùm affirmat justitiam esse præstantiorem prudentiâ, sed etiam non paucas rationes addit. Hoc igitur jam a nobis probatum fuit, actionem virtutis philosophicæ esse meliorem habitu. In sacris verò literis apparet, charitatem esse meliorem fide. Paulus verò ad Corinth. (cap. 13.) dicit, "Tres sunt virtutes, Fides, spes, et charitas: sed optima harum, charitas." Dicet autem quis, Fides justificat: ergo fides est melior operibus. Nego argumentum. Non enim habet consequentiam. Fides justificat: ergo melior est charitate. Si enim essent contradictoriæ sententiæ, tum Paulus non affirmasset, et charitatem esse meliorem fide, et fidem justificare. Hæc verò ratio est, quare non sunt contradictoria hæc duo. Prima bona opera, quæ facimus, non justificant. Primum vero opus christiani, ordine naturæ, est effectus. Ergo fides justificat. Sed prima opera non sunt semper optima. Ergo non necesse sequi, et valere hoc argumentum; fides justificat: ergo est melior operibus.

Cùm igitur in omnibus, et philosophis et theologicis virtutibus, actio sit melior quàm habitus, tum in omni genere virtutis actio est melior quàm habitus. Finis enim propositus uniuscujusque rei est melior, quàm res spectantes ad illum finem in bonis rebus. Sed finis omnis habitûs est actio. Finis enim propositus omnis prudentiæ est ut justitiam administremus, et piè vitam colamus, atque in societate humanâ totum tempus vitæ, totum honorum et divitiarum cumulum,

totas denique opes et facultates impendamus. Ergo illæ virtutes, quæ versantur in actione et societate tuendâ, meliores sunt quàm quæ in habitu consistunt. Hæc vero ratio a firmis dictis sumitur: et quo modo confutari possit, adhuc non video. Hoc igitur sequitur, quod actio sit melior habitu. Illæ enim virtutes, quæ administrant, regunt, et defendunt respublicas, multo pulchrius negotium susceperunt, quàm illæ, quæ solùm in rebus perspiciendis versantur. Sed illæ primæ omnes in actione, aliæ verò in habitu. Ergo illæ virtutes, quæ sunt in actione, sunt meliores iis quæ sunt in habitu.

Objicient fortasse adversarii, quòd causa bonæ rei est melior effectu; sed habitum esse causam actionis affirmabunt: eamque ob causam, meliorem actione. Respondeo, me negare consequentiam. Quia major loquitur de causâ totâ et perfectâ; minor vero de parte causæ. Voluntas enim conjuncta animi habitu est causa actionis, non solus habitus. His ergo rationibus in hanc sententiam pedibus eo, quòd actio virtutis sit melior et laudabilior habitu. Dixi.

XV.—DECLAMATION WRITTEN JUNE 30th, 1549.

An præscientia rerum sit utilis.

Omnes philosophi et oratores, quanquàm in multis rebus dissentiebant, tamen hoc omnes concluserunt, hominem differre a cæteris animantibus, quia est particeps rationis. Animum enim cæterorum animalium dicebant solùm in se habere affectus rapidos, et expertes rationis ac intelligentiæ: hujus verò animum non solùm affectuum rapidorum participem, sed etiam rationis: in quâ omnis scientia continetur. Eas vero res, quæ consistebant in parte experte rationis, nullâ laude dignas putabant: contrà verò eas virtutes et scientias, quæ erant in parte participe rationis, omni laude efferendas judicabant.

Quare cùm sit hæc quæstio nobis proposita, utrum præscientia rerum futurarum sit utilis ad vitam, ego quidem intelligens, quòd præscientia sit quædam res consistens in illâ parte animi, quam vocant participem rationis, videlicet mente, puto et æstimo utilem ad vitam.

Omnia enim honesta et bona utilia sunt. Rectè enim dictum est a Cicerone illo sapientissimo philosopho et oratore, quod "omnia utilia sunt honesta." Sed præscientia rerum futurarum non est inhonesta. Quapropter honesta. Ex hâc ratione rectè et argutè spectatâ licet intelligere, quòd præscientia rerum futurarum sit utilis ad vitam. Omnis enim notitia et cognitio rerum est utilis, bona, et

honesta. Sed rerum præscientia seu præcognitio est intellectus, notitia aut cognitio. Quare præscientia rerum est utilis.

Videmus quidem in universitate rerum multa futura, quæ nisi præscirentur, omnes malè suum tempus in otio et tranquillitate, non in labore, consumerent. Si enim servus non præsciret iram sui domini, nisi et sibi commissa servaret et mandatis pareret, certè nunquam suo domino obediret, et pareret; sed totam vitam suam in otio et stultitiâ, et illâ malâ libertate et licentiâ, tereret. Nos omnes, qui sumus servi Dei, et filii Jesu Christi, nisi cognosceremus sibi displicere nostra peccata, in vitiorum cumulo et mole permaneremus. Nunc autem animi ejus iram præscimus, cùm ejus vindictam intelligamus et ejus minas præcognoscamus, primùm veremur, nè si peccaremus et vitiis potiùs faveremus quàm virtuti, in hoc mundo nos affligat prematque molestiis et ludibrio exponat. Deinde si malefaciamus, perterrefimus hâc cogitatione, Deum nos in æternum ignem conjecturum, videlicèt, in infernum locum omnis supplicii et pœnæ, ubi erit gemitus et stridor dentium. Contrà verò si beneficiamus, et recti vitam in hoc mundo degamus, tum scimus Deum nos fortunaturum in nostris actionibus, ut fortunavit Abrahamum, Josephum, et Jacobum, qui erant patriarchæ; et omnes illos qui erant in cœtu et ecclesiâ ejus.

Adhæc, vitam æternam expectamus et gaudium solatiumque in Deo. Utile quidem est cognoscere nos morituros in hoc, ut nos præparemus ad mortem. Utile præscire tempus fluctûs et refluctûs maris, ut nos paremus ad navigationem. Utile est præcognoscere tempus seminandi et arandi, ut paremus aratrum et semen. Hæc omnia præscire est utile ad colendam vitam. Si enim præsciremus nihil, ad nihilum nos paratos redderemus. Illa vero, quæ subitò sine deliberatione et paratione rerum fiunt, nunquam, aut paucissimis temporibus, rectè fiant. Quamobrem præscientia rerum est utilis, bona, et honesta. Videmus enim et intelligimus multos, et philosophos, et viros hoc tempore sanè eruditos, censere, quòd placatio animi sit felicitas, seu summum bonum. Quicquid adjuvat ad placationem animi est bonum, honestum, et utile. Quid verò potest esse dulcius, quid placatius, quid suavius, quod admoveatur animo, quàm præscientia rerum futurarum? Ergò est utilis ad vitam humanam. Humana enim mens oblita quærit, et inventa semper mandat memoriæ. Nunquam desinit laborare, nunquam otiatur, nunquam quietem patitur. Semper agit, semper laborat; semper cogitat, et invenit abdita et secreta: cùm enim corpus dormit et quietem habet, animus cogitat et invenit, quomodò res sint peragendæ. Hinc illa perpetuitas animi recti cerni potest. Quicquid ergò ad hunc animum placandum pertinet (non sentio partem expertem rationis, sed partem participem), illud utile est ad vitam.

Cùm autem jam ego legerim *dialecticam*, in eâ cerno, quòd in naturalibus causis semper bonam sequuntur boni effectus. Causæ verò naturales præscientiæ,

videlicèt mens et voluntas ei consentiens, sunt bonæ. Ergò ipsa præscientia est bona et utilis ad vitam.

Adhæc, legimus in sacris literis utile fuisse multis, quod præsciverant Christum venturum. Ergò aliqua præscientia est utilis. Prætereà, nos duabus in rebus excellimus cæteris animantibus, præscientiâ et rerum aliquarum ratione. Deus nobis in duabus rebus excellit, præscientiâ rerum omnium et potentiâ. His ergò rationibus persuasus, teneo has partes, quòd præscientia rerum sit utilis ad vitam. Dixi.

No. V.

FOUNDATION CHARTER OF KING EDWARD VI., OF THE HOSPITALS OF CHRIST, BRIDEWELL, AND SAINT THOMAS THE APOSTLE.

Edwardus Sextus dei gracia Anglie Francie et Hibernie Rex Fidei Defensor et in terra ecclie Anglicane et Hibernice supremū caput Omnibus ad quos presentes ire ꝑvenerint salutem Cum nos comparcientes miserabilem statum paupum orphanorum decrepitorum senio confectoꝝ egrotorum variis morborum generibus languenciū infirmorum et impotentium personarum atq; ex gracia nostra speciali intime considerantes honestos et pios conatus humillimorum et obedientissimorum subditorum nr̄orum Majoris et Cōitatis ac civiū civitatis nostre Londoñ qui diligenter om̄ibus viis et modis student pro bona provisione predict' pauperum et cujuslt generis eorum Idq; tali ratione et cura q̄d neq; pueri adhuc existentes in sua infantia carebunt proba educacōe atq; institucōe neq; cum ad majorem etatem adoleverint destituentur honestis occasionibus atq; occupacōibus unde et ex quibus iꝑi sese honeste exercere possint in aliqua bona facultate et sciencia pro cōmodo et utilitate reipublice neq; morbosi aut egroti cum recuperabuntur atq; bone valetudini restituentur ignavi sedere et ociosi divagari in republica sed simili modo ponentur et cogentur ad labores et honesta atq; salubria exercitia Sciatis q̄d nos tam pro consideracōibus supraḋcis q̄m̄ de gracia nostra speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris cupientes non solum progressionem amplificacōem et incrementum tam honesti et preclari operis sed eciam dignantes nostro nōie et regia auctoritate suscipere patronatum hujus excellentissimi atq; sanctissimi fundamenti jam nuper instaurati dedimus et concessimus et per presentes damus et concedimus Majori et Coītati ac Civibus Civitatis nostre Londoñ totum illud maneriū capitale mesuagiū et tenementum nostrum et domū mansionem nostram vocat' Bridewell alias Bridewell Place cum omnibus et singulis suis juribus membris et pertineñ universis situat' jaceñ et existeñ in parochia sc̄e Brigide in Fletestrete Londoñ ac om̄ia et singula domos edificia terras tenementa redditus reversiones et servicia cameras curtilagia gardinas vacua funda locos spacia vias eisiamenta proficua et cōmoditates quecumq; ḋce domo vocat' Bridwell Place quoquo modo pertineñ sive spectañ aut ut partes membra vel parcell ejusdem antehac hit' cognit' immunit' usitat' seu dimiss̄ existeñ ac omnia illa messuagia tenementa cellaria solaria domos edificia et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; situat' jaceñ et existeñ in Parochia sc̄i Sepulcri extra Newgate Londoñ nuper Hospitali regio vocat' le Savoye in parochia sc̄i Clementis Danorum extra barras novi

templi Londoñ modo dissolut' dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde existeñ ac eciam omnia messuagia tenementa cotagia cellaria solaria domos edificia et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; situat' jaceñ et existeñ in parochia sči Michis ad Bladum Londoñ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam totum illud mesuagiū et tenementum ac omnia domos edificia shopas cellaria solaria et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; cum suis pertineñ situat' jaceñ et existeñ in veteri excamb vocat' le Olde Chaunge in parochia sči Augustini Londoñ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam omnia illa quinq; mesuagia et tenementa nostra cum pertineñ in Parochia oīm sčorum Honylane juxta Chapam Londoñ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde existeñ Necnon omnia illa mesuagia et tenementa nostra cum pertineñ jaceñ in Parochia sči Antonii vocat' Saynte Anteleyns Parishe in Bogerowe Londoñ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde dudum existeñ Ac eciam unū mesuagiū et tenementum nostrum cum pertineñ jaceñ in Pankerithe strete in parochia sči Benedđci Sherehogge Londoñ ac đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac eciam omnia illa mesuagia et tenementa nostra cum pertineñ in Parochia sči Benedicti Londoñ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde existeñ Necnon omnia illa mesuagia et tenementa nostra cum pertineñ in Parochia sči Andree Undershafte Londoñ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū nup existeñ Ac eciam omnia alia mesuagia cotagia tofta tenementa shopas cellaria solaria redditus reversiones servicia et hereditamenta quecumq; cum suis pertineñ situat' in parochia sči Sepulcri extra Newgate Londoñ đco nup Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac omnia mesuagia terras tenementa redditus reversiones servicia et alia hereditamenta nostra quecumq; cum suis pertineñ in Civitate Londoñ et suburb ejusdem que fuerunt parcell' possessionū et reventionū đci nuper Hospitalis ac totum đnium et maneriū nostrum vocat' Shordyche place alias dict' Ingilrowholde cum suis juribus membris libertatibus et pertineñ universis in Hakeney et alibi in Com̃ nostro Midđ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac eciam omnia illa terras prata pasturas et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; vocat' Rabbys in dicto Comitatu nostro Midđ modo vel nuper in tenura sive occupacõe Edmundi Lytez đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possess̃ inde existeñ Ac eciam om̃ia illa terras prata pascuas pastur̃ et hereditament' nr̃a quecūq; vocat' Goldebetters cum pertineñ jaceñ et existeñ in Endfelde in đco Comitatu nostro Midđ modo vel nuper in tenura sive occupacõe Katerine Mychell' ac đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac eciam totum dñium et maneriū nostrum vocat' Oxenforde in Colkenyngtoñ in đco Com̃ nostro Midđ cum suis juribus membris libertatibus et pertinentiis universis đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell' possessionū inde existeñ Necnon om̃ia illa đnia et maneria nostra de Denge Hyllyons Albethley et Gerons cum eorum juribus membris libertatibus et pertinenciis universis in Com̃ nostro Essex Ac etiam unū mesuagiū et tenementum nostrum vocat' le Newhouse ac omnia terras prata pascuas pasturas coīas redditus reversiones servicia et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; cum pertineñ vocat' seu cognit' per nomen vel per noīa de Taylfers et Stewardes ac omnia alia terras tenementa prata pascuas pasturas redditus reversiones servitia et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; in Magna Peryngtoñ alias Parnedoñ in đco Comitatu nr̃o Essex đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ

ac parcell possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac eciam totum illud đnium et maneriū nostrum de Lynsters alias dict' Langleiz cum suis juribus membris et pertineñ universis in Comitatu nostro Hertf' ac đco nuper hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac etiam omnia illa đnia et maneria nostra de Denham Duredent et Maskworthe cum eorum juribus membris et pertineñ universis in Comitatu nostro Bukk' ac nuper đco Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac etiam totum illud maneriū nostrum et tenementa nostra de Topcliff in Melryth et de Melbourne Royston Teversham et Eversdeñ magna cum pertineñ in Comitatu nostro Cantebr̃ cum suis juribus membris libertatibus et pertineñ universis dicto nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac eciam totum illud đnium et maneriū nostrum de Netherhall in Hyntoñ cum suis juribus membris lib̃tatib3 et p̃tineñ universis in đco Comitatu nostro Cantebr̃ ac đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac totum illud đnium et maneriū nostrum de Burdlyns in Comberton in đco Comitatu nostro Cantebr̃ cum suis juribus et pertineñ universis modo vel nuper in tenura sive occupacõe Joh̃is Ranger ac đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Necnon totum illud đnium et maneriū nostrum de Allens ac omnia terras prata pascuas pasturas et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; vocat' Maners cum eorum juribus membris et pertineñ universis in Teversham ac alibi in đco Comitatū nr̃o Cantebr̃ modo vel nuper in tenura sive occupatione Will̃i Wyse ac đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam omnia illa mesuagia terras tenementa prata pascuas pasturas coĩas et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; cum pertineñ modo vel nuper in tenura sive occupac̃one đci Will̃i Wyse situat' jaceñ et existeñ in Fulborne in đco Comitatu nostro Cantebr̃ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Necnon totum illud Dominiū et maneriū nostrum de Astynlegh̃ alias Hastynglegh̃ et Aldelosse cum suis juribus membris libertatibus et pertinentiis universis ac omnia mesuagia terras tenementa prata pascuas pasturas et hereditamenta nostra quecumq; cum pertinentiis in Hastyngleigh̃ et Aldelosse predict' in Comitatu nostro Kanc̃ modo vel nuper in tenura sive occupacõe Edwardi Grey đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam totum đnium et manerium nostrum de Crofton cum suis juribus membris et p̃tiñ universis in đco Comitatu nr̃o Kanc̃ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam omnia illa đnia et maneria nostra de Combe Grove et Fenyscombe cum eorum juribus membris et pertineñ universis in đco Comitatu nr̃o Kanc̃ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam totum illud đnium et maneriū nostrum de Tybshelfe cum suis juribus membris libertatibus et pertineñ universis in Comitatu nostro Derb̃ ac đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac omnes illos le Coole Pyttes in Tybshelf predict' đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ Ac totum illud đnium et maneriū nostrum de Bewyke cum suis juribus membris et pertineñ universis in Com̃ nostro Ebor̃ đco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ et pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde existeñ Ac eciam om̃ia et singula mesuagia molendina tofta cotagia domos edificia horrea stabula columbaria ortos pomaria gardina terras tenementa prata pascuas pasturas coĩas jampnas brueras mariscos boscos subboscos aquas piscarias piscac̃oes redditus reversiones et servicia ac redditus reservat' super quibuscumq; dimissionibus et concessionibus Necnon cur̃ let' viš

franꝁ pleꝯ catalla waiviata extrahuſ liberas warennas catalla felonū et fugitivorum ac felonū de se et in exigendꝺ posit' ac deodandꝺ Necnon feoꝺ militum warꝺ maritagia escaet' relevia heriett' fines amerciamenta ac omnia alia jura proficua cōmoditates emolumenta revenc̃oes et hereditamenta nostra quecumqꝫ cum pertinentiis in Hakeney Rabbys Endfelde et Oxynforde in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Midꝺ ac in Denge Hyllyons Albethley Taylfers Stewardes Peryngtoñ magna et Gerons in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Essex ac in Lynsters alias Langleiz in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Hertf' ac in Denham Duredent et Maskeworthe in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Bukꝁ ac in Topclyff Melrythe Melborne Roystoñ Eversdeñ magna Burdelyns Combtoñ Netherhall Hynton Allens Maners Teversham̄ Fulborne in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Cantebſ ac in Hastynglegħ Aldelosse Croftoñ Combe Grove et Fenyscombe in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Kanc̃ ac in Tybshelf in ꝺco Comitatu nr̃o Derb ac in Bewyke in ꝺco Comitatu nostro Eboꝛ ac alibi ubicumqꝫ in eisdem Comitatibus ꝺcis ꝺñiis maneriis et tenementis seu eorum alicui quoquo modo spectañ vel pertineñ aut ut membra partes vel parcell eorundem ꝺniorum maneriorum et tenementorum seu eorum alicujus antehac ħit' cognit' accept' usitat' seu reputat' existeñ Necnon om̃ia alia maneria dominia terras tenementa et hereditamenta nostra quecumqꝫ cum suis pertineñ ꝺco nuper hospitali dudum spectañ vel pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde nuper existeñ Ac eciam omnes et om̃imoꝺ advocac̃oes donac̃oes nõiac̃ões presentac̃oes et jus pr̃onat' rectoriaꝛ vicariaꝛ et eccliaꝛ ꝺco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ vel pertineñ ac parcell possessionū inde nuper existeñ Necnon om̃es et omnimoꝺ rectorias decimas oblac̃oes obvenc̃oes penc̃oes porc̃oes et alias decimas quascumqꝫ vel quorumcumqꝫ generis nature vel speciei sunt vel fuerunt vel quibuscumqꝫ nõibus sciantur censeantur vel cognoscantur ꝺco nuper Hospitali dudum spectañ vel pertineñ ac parcell possessionū et reventionū ejusdem nuper existeñ Except' et semper nobis et hereꝺ nostris reservat' capitali mesuagio ꝺco nuper Hospitali vocat' le Savoye House cum scitu et ecclia ejusdem ac omnibus domibus edificiis et tenementis eidem capitali mesuagio et scitui adjaceñ vocat' le Savoye Rentes Dedimus eciam et concessimus prefatis Majori et Cōmunitati ac civibus civitatis Londoñ predict' et successoribus eorundem ad ulteriorem sustentac̃oem illorum pauperum qui erunt et supportabuntur in preꝺco manerio nostro de Bridewell omnia et omnimoꝺ implementa et utensilia spectañ sive pertineñ tam ad domū nostram predict' de Bridewell qm̃ ea om̃ia et omnimoꝺ suppellectilia ac necessaria que dudum pertinebant ad dict' nuper Hospitale de Savoy quocumqꝫ nomine censeantur Except' tamen et nobis reservat' una magna campana et una pva campana nunc remaneñ et existeñ in capella ꝺce nuper Hospitalis et uno calice pro administranꝺ cōmunione et aliis necessariis implementis ac rebus ħenꝺ et occupanꝺ in dict' capella pro divino servicio et administracione sacramentoſ ibidem Dedimus eciam et concessimus prefatis Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Civitatis predict' et successoribus eorundem omnes et omimoꝺ boscos subboscos et arbores nostras quascumqꝫ de in et super premissis cresceñ et existeñ ac totam terram solum et fundum eorundem boscorum subboscorum et arborum ac reversiones et revenc̃oes quascumqꝫ oĩm et singulorum premissorum et cujuslibet inde parcelle Necnon redditus et annualia proficua quecumqꝫ reservat' super quibuscumqꝫ dimissionibus et concessionibus de premissis seu de aliqua inde parcell quoquo modo fact' adeo libere et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma ac cum omnibus et singulis talibus libertatibus franchesiis jurisdicc̃oibus et cōmoditatibus prout aliquis magister vel gubernator ꝺci nuper hospitalis aut aliquis alius sive aliqui alii premissa aut aliquam inde parcell antehac ħentes possidentes aut seisiti inde existeñ eadem aut aliquam inde parcell unqꝫm ħuerunt tenuerunt

vel gavisi fuerunt ħuit tenuit vel gavisus fuit seu ħere tenere vel gaudere debuerunt aut debuit Et adeo plene libere et integre ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout ea omnia et singula premissa ad manus nostras ratione vel pretextu dissolucõis ꝺci nuper hospitalis aut ratione alicujus doni concessionis vel sursumreddicõis inde noƀ fact' seu quocumqꝫ alio modo jure seu titulo devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt ac in manibus nostris jam existunt seu existere debent vel deberent Quequidem maneria terre tenementa ac cetera omnia et singula premissa cum suis pertinentiis except' ꝑexcept' modo extenduntur ad clarum annuū valorem quadringentarum et quinquaginta librarum et non amplius HABEND' TENEND' et gaudenꝺ predict' maneriū capitale messuagiū et tenement' vocat' Brydewell Place ac omnia et singula predict' maneria messuagia terras tenementa hereditamenta et cetera omnia et singula premissa cum suis pertinentiis universis exceptis ꝑexceptis ꝑprefatis Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Civitatis ꝑꝺce et successoribus suis ad propriū opus et usum iꝑorum Majoris et Cõitatis et Civiū Civitatis ꝑꝺce et eorum successoribus imperpetuū TENEND' de nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris ut de manerio nostro de Grenewyche in Comitatu Kanc̃ in libero socagio videlt per fidelitatem tantum et non in capite pro omnibus serviciis et demanꝺ quibuscumqꝫ proinde noƀ hereꝺ vel successoribus nostris quoquo modo reddenꝺ solvenꝺ vel faciendꝺ ET ULTERIUS de uberiori gracia nostra ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris dedimus et concessimus ac pro noƀ heredibus et successoribus nostris per presentes damus et concedimus prefat' Majori et Cõitati ac civibꝫ Civitatis preꝺce et successoribus suis qꝺ iidem Major Cõitas et Cives et successores sui ħeant teneant et pleno jure gaudeant et utantur omnia et om̃imoꝺ tot tanta talia eadem hujusmodi et consimilia Cur̃ Let' vis̃ franc̃ pleg̃ ac omnia que ad vis̃ franc̃ pleg̃ pertinent seu spectare aut pertinere possint aut debeant assisam et assaiam panis vini et cervisie extrahuras bona et catalla waviata ac bona et catall felonū et fugitivoꝫ parcos liberam warennam ac om̃ia que ad liberam warennam pertinent seu pertinere potuerunt ac alia jura libertates privileg̃ jurisdicc̃oes proficua cõmoditates et emolumenta quecumqꝫ in preꝺcis maneriis terris tenementis et ceteris premissis cum suis pertineñ et in qualt inde parcell quot quanta qualia et que nos nunc tenemus atqꝫ tenuimus et in tam amplis modo et forma qꝫm nos nunc aut progenitores nostri aliquo tempore antehac ħuerunt tenuerunt et gavisi sunt predict' maneriū et domū nostra de Bridewell et unamquamqꝫ partem et parcellam ejusdem que nũc aut antehac ħit' tent' seu cognit' fuit esse seu fuisse parcell aut membr̃ predict' maner̃ spectañ vel aliquo modo ptineñ ac eciam quot quanta qualia et que ultimus magister ꝺci nuper hospitalis aut aliquis vel aliqui predecessorum suorum in jure nuper hospitalis illius in preꝺcis Maneriis terris tenementis et ceteris premissis cum suis pertineñ seu aliqua inde parcell aliquo tempore ħuerunt tenuerunt seu gavisi fuerunt ħuit tenuit seu gavisus fuit seu ħere tenere vel gaudere debuerunt aut debuit rõne aliquaꝫ ṫraꝫ pateñ nostri aut aliquoꝫ progenitoꝫ nr̃oꝫ aut ratione alicujus carte doni concessionis prescripcõis usus seu consuetudinis aut alio modo quocumqꝫ ET ULTERIUS DAMUS et per presentes concedimus prefat' Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Civitatis predict' om̃ia et om̃imoꝺ exitus redditus revencões et proficua preꝺcoꝫ maneriorum terraꝫ tenementorum et ceterorum premissorum cum om̃ibus et singulis suis pertineñ a duodecimo die Junii ultimo preterito anno regni nostri septimo hucusqꝫ provenieñ emergeñ seu cresceñ HABEND' et percipienꝺ om̃ia predict' exitus redditus revencões et proficua eisdem Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Civitatis preꝺce tam per manus suas proprias qm̃ per manus receptorum ballivorum firmarioꝫ tenenciū et occupatoꝫ ꝺcoꝫ manerioꝫ terraꝫ

tenementoꝫ et ceteroꝫ premissorum cum suis pertineñ absq; compoto seu aliquo alio pro premissis vel aliquo premissorum nob hered aut successoribus nostris reddend solvend vel faciend Et ULTERIUS volumus et auctoritate nostra regia qua fungimur de gracia nostra spāli ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes pro nob hered et successoribus nostris damus et concedimus prefatis Majori et Cōitati ac Civibus dce Civitatis nostre Londoñ et successoribus suis licenciam facultatem et plenam potestatem ħere tenere possidere et gaudere oēs et singulas rectorias vicarias et ecclias dict' nuper hospitalis de Savoye cum jure patronatus eaꝫdem ac oēia et singula messuagia domos edificia terras glebas annuitates porcōes pencōes fructus decimas oblacōes ac alia jura proficua cōmoditales et emolumenta quecumq; eisdem Ꝛtoriis vicariis et eccliis seu eorum cuilibet assignat' appunctuat' spectañ vel pertineñ aut imposterum assignari appunctuari spectare vel pertinere contingeñ ac in usus suos proprios convertere et retinere valeant et possint absq; impeticōe seu impedimento nostri hered vel successorum nostroꝫ aut aliquorum Archiepōrum Archidiaconorum Vicecomitum escaetorum Justič Commissionar aut aliorum officiariorum seu ministrorum nostri hered vel successorum nr̄oꝫ et absq; compoto primitiis vel decimis aut aliquo alio proinde nob hered vel successoribus nostris quoquo modo reddend solvend vel faciend et absq; nōiacōe presentacōe institucōe seu collatione alicujus rectoris in aliqua ecclia vel rectoria predict' Statuto de terris et tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend aut statut' de concessione primitiaꝫ et decimaꝫ nob hered et successoribus nostris de beneficiis dignitatibus et promocōibus spītualibus et eccliasticis nup edit' et provīs aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinacōe provisione prohibicōe restriccōe vel lege eccliastica vel temporali in contrariū inde antehac ħit' fact' edit' ordinat' seu provīs aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ et absq; aliquo brevi de ad quod dampnū seu aliquo alio brevi mandato vel precepto nostri heredum vel successorum nr̄orum in hac parte quoquo modo prosequend impetrand vel fiend et absq; aliqua inquisicōe inde fiend vel capiend SCIATIS INSUPER qd nos de uberiori gracia nostra ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris volumus et licenciam dedimus ac per presentes pro nob heredibus et successoribꝫ nr̄is licenciam damus et concedimus quibuscumq; subditis et ligeis nostris qd ip̄i aut eorum aliquis vel aliqui maneria rectorias terras tenementa decimas redditus reversiones servicia seu alia possessiones revencōes vel hereditamenta quecumq; ad annuam valenciam quatuor mille marcarum in Civitate nostra Londoñ seu alibi infra regnū nostrum Anglie aut in Wallia vel alibi ubicumq; infra dominacōes seu potestates nostras ultra predict' maneria rectorias terras tenementa et cetera premissa superius per presentes ut prefertur dat' et concesſ licet de nob teneantur in Capite vel aliter prefatis Majori et Cōitati ac Civibus dce Civitatis Londoñ et successoribus suis imppetuū dare concedere vendere alienare legare valeant et possint Et eisdem Majori et Cōitati ac Civibus et successoribus suis qd ip̄i hujusmodi maneria rectorias terras tenementa decimas redditus reversiones servicia possessiones revencōes et hereditament' ad annuam valenciam predict' ultra predicta maneria rectorias terras tenementa et cetera premissa superius per presentes ut prefertur dat' et concesſ de aliquibus subditis et ligeis nostris ħere percipere et perquirere valeant et possint similiter licenciam damus et concedimus specialem per presentes statuto de terris et tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinacōe seu provisione incontrariū inde antehac ħit' fact' ordinat' seu provīs aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ ET UT INTENCIO nostra predca meliorem capiat effectum

et ut terras tenementa reddit' revencões et alia ad sustentacõem hospitał seu domorum pauperum predict' concedend assignand et appunctuand melius gubernentur pro continuacõe ejusdem VOLUMUS et ordinavimus qđ hospitał predict' cum sic fundat' erect' et stabilit' existant Hospitalia Edwardi Regis Anglie Sexti Cristi Bridewell et sči Thome apli nõientur vocentur et appellentur Qđq̄ predci Major Cõitas ac Cives Civitatis Londoñ predict' et successores sui Guƀnatores dict' Hospitał ac possessionū revencionū et bonoz dict' Hospitał vulgariter vocat' et vocand Hospitał Edwardi regis Anglie Sexti Cristi Bridwell et sči Thome Apli nõientur vocentur et appellentur Et qđ iidem Gubernatores in re fact' et nõie de cetero sunt et erunt unum corpus corporatum et politicum de se imp̄pm per nomen Guƀnatoz possessionū revencionū et bonoz Hospitał Edwardi Regis Anglie Sexti Cristi Bridwell et sči Thome Apli incorporat' et erect' ac ip̄os Guƀnatores possessionū revencionū et bonorum hospitał predict' per presentes incorporamus ac corpus corporatum et politicum per idem nomen imppm̄ duratur realiter et ad plenū creamus erigimus ordinamus facimus et constituimus per presentes Et VOLUMUS qđ iidem Gubernatores possessionū revencionū et bonoz dčt' Hospitał Edwardi Regis Anglie Sexti Cristi Bridwell et sči Thome Apli ħeant successionem perpetuam et per idem nomen sunt et erunt persone habiles et in lege capaces ad ħend et recipiend tam de noƀ terras tenementa redditus reversiones hereditamenta ac bona et catalla quecumq̄ qm̄ de aliqua alia persona seu aliis personis qubuscumq̄ ħend sibi et successoribus suis imp̄pm Et ULTERIUS volumus ac pro noƀ hered et successoribus nostris per presentes concedimus prefatis Guƀnatoribz et successoribus suis qđ de cetero imppetuū ħeant cõe sigillum ad negocia sua premissa et cetera in his ŧris nr̄is pateñ expresſ et specificat' seu aliquam inde parcell tantum̄odo tangeñ seu concerneñ deservitur Et qđ ip̄i Guƀnatores per nomen Guƀnatoz possessionū revencionū et bonoz hospitał Edwardi Regis Anglie Sexti Cristi Bridwell et sči Thome Apli pł̄itare possint et impł̄itari defendere et defend respondere et responderi in quibuscumq̄ curiis et locis et coram quibuscumq̄ Judicibus in quibuscumq̄ causis acc̄oibus sectis querelis pł̄ilis et demand cujuscumq̄ nature seu condicõis fuerint premissa et cetera subscripta aut aliquam inde parcell aut pro aliquibus offensis transgressionibus rebus causis vel materiis per aliquas personas seu aliquam personam fact' seu perpetrat' aut fiend seu perpetrand in vel super premissis aut aliqua inde parcell aut aliquod in presentibus specificat' tangeñ seu concerneñ Et ULTERIUS de uberiori gracia nr̄a ac ex auctoritate nr̄a regia certa sciencia et mero motu nostris dedimus et concessimus pro noƀ heredibus et successoribus nostris quantum in noƀ est ac per presentes damus et concedimus prefatis Majori et Cõitati ac civibus Londoñ predce et successoribus suis imp̄pm ac majori parti eorundem qđ plene et integre licebit seu licere poterit eisdem Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus pro tempore existeñ omni tempore et semper posthac quando et quociens eis expedire videbitur vel necessitas sic postulabit ordinare constituere et facere omnes tales idoneas salubres et honestas ordinacões statuta et regulas pro recta gubernacõe pauperum in eodem manerio sive domo vocat' Bridewell Place alendorū aut in illis aliis domibus vocat' Cristes Hospitall et Seinte Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke predict' seu in eorum aliquo prout eis bonū videbitur necnon plenam potestatem et auctoritatem exãiare omnes et singulas personas ociose vagantes intra Civitatem predict' et libertates ejusdem atq̄ cogere eos occupare et exercere seip̄os pro viribus suis honestis laboribus atq̄ opere DAMUS eciam et per presentes concedimus pro noƀ hered et successoribus nostris prefatis Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Londoñ predict' et successoribus

suis plenam potestatem et auctoritatem de tempore in tempus nõiare appunctuare facere creare ac ordinare tales atq; tam multos officiarios ministros vel Guƀnatores sub se in predcis Hospital vel domibus sive in eoz aliquo qui de tempore in tempus provideant pauperibz in eisdem ut bene ac honeste ordinentur et curentur ac eciam pro ordine et guƀnacõe eorundem pauperum prout eis eciam bonũ et conveniens videbitur sine impeticõe nostri hered vel successoz nostroz Justic escaetoz vicecomitum ministroz servorum aut aliorum subjectorum quorumcumq; nr̃i hered vel successorum nr̃oz aliquo statuto actu lege seu ordinacõe antehac fact' aut imposterum fiend in contrariũ non obstañ ita qd illa ordinacões leges et statuta contraria non sint seu repugnent legibus et statutis regni nostri Anglie aut prerogative nostre regie Et ulterius damus et concedimus pro noƀ heredibus et successoribus nostris prefatis Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus civitatis nostre Londoñ predict' et successoribus suis imperpetuũ qd bene liceat et licebit tam predcis Majori et Cõitati et Civibus pro tempore existeñ qm̃ eisdem et talibus officiariis ministris vel gubernatoribus quos et quales predci Major et Cõitas ac Cives predict' appunctuabunt sive ordinabunt de tempore in tempus esse officiarios ministros vel gubernatores sub se ejusdem manerii sive domus vocat' Bridewell Place aut illaz aliarum domorum vel hospitaliũ assignat' prout prefatur pro pauperibus predcis et duorum vel triũ eorum omnino poshac de tempore in tempus tam intra Civitatem Londoñ predict' et suburƀ ejusdem qm̃ intra dcm Comitatum nostrum Midd inquirere et examinare diligenter omnibus viis et modis quibus melius scire poterint secundum eorum prudenciam et discrecõem omnes et om̃imod suspiciosas domos tabernas diversoria aleatoria ludos saltatorios ac locos alios quoscumq; et libertatem sive libertates et locos exemptos quoscumq; intra dictam Civitatem et suburƀ ejusdem et dcm Comitatum nostrum Midd quibuscumq; nominibus seu titulis illa seu eorum aliqua sunt aut erunt vocitata nuncupat' aut appellat' ac eciam scrutare investigare ac inquirere omnes et singulas domos aliquo modo suspectas sive locos quoscumq; pro ociosis ruffianis ignavis ganeonibus vacabundis et validis mendicis sive aliis quibuscumq; personis suspectis et hominibus quibuscumq; mulieribus seu viris mali nominis et fame Et eosdem ruffianos ganeones vacabundos et mendicos non solum apprehendere intra easdem domos suspect' seu locos liƀtat' vel liƀtat' et locos exemptos existentes intra dict' Civitatem et suburƀ ejusdem seu intra dict' Comitatum Midd sed eciam tenentes magistros dominos sive custodes taliũ domorum vel locorum ubi aliquis talis vel tales inventi fuerint vel fuerit in domũ occupacionũ de Bridewell cõmitter̃ aut aliquo alio modo eos omnes et singulos punire prout bonũ et legitimũ tunc eis expedire videbitur nisi honeste et juste taliũ domorum et locorum tenentes magr̃i domini sive custodes se excusare atq; exonerare possint coram prefat' Majore et Aldermanis ejusdem Civitatis pro tempore existeñ seu coram officiariis ministris vel gubernatoribus sub se predictaz domorum quare tales ociosos ruffianos et suspectas et vagabundas personas ita alant et nutriant seu pmittant in domibus suis jacere conversare et frequentare atq; eciam nisi talis vel tales homines ita suspecti et vacabundi existentes sic capti sufficienter et plene declarare possint vel possit pro sua honesta et bona conversacõe et justam racionem reddere quibus modis victitant vel victat et quam ob causam ita vagantur vel vagatur et in dies frequentant hujusmodi suspiciosas domos et abscondita seu prohibita loca atq; eciam invenire sufficientem securitatem qd honeste se postea gerent et quilibet eorum geret Et PRETEREA VOLUMUS qd licebit Majori et Aldermanis Civitatis predict' pro tempore existeñ seu pro illis aliis officiariis seu gubernatoribus pauperum sub se in hospital

predict' pro tempore existeñ uti hujusmodi correccione et ordine in premissis prout iꝑis convenientisꝺ aut cõmodisꝺ videbitr absqꝫ impeticõe nostri heredum vel successorum nostrorum justiciariorum escaetorum vicecomitum aut aliorum ministrorum servorum sive subjectorum quorumcumqꝫ nostri heredum vel successorum nostrorum aliquo statuto actu ordinacõe restricõe lege aut consuetudine in contrariũ inde aliquo modo non obstañ VOLUMUS eciam et per presentes concedimus prefatis Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Civitatis nostre Londoñ qđ ħeant et ħebunt has ħras nostras patentes sub magno sigillo nostro Anglie debito modo fact' et sigillat' absqꝫ fine seu feodo magno vel parvo nobis in hanaperio nostro seu alibi ad usum nostrum proinde quoquo modo reddend solvend vel faciend Eo QD' expressa mencio de vero valore annuo aut de certitudine premisꝺ sive eorum alicujus aut de aliis donis sive concessionibus per nos aut per aliquem progenitorum nostrorum eisdem Majori et Cõitati ac Civibus Civitatis nostre Londoñ ante hec tempora fact' in presentibus minime fact' existit aut aliquo alio statuto actu ordinacõe provisione seu restricõe inde in contrariũ fact' edit' ordinat' seu proviꝭ aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumqꝫ in aliquo non obstañ IN CUJUS REI testimoniũ has ħras nostras fieri fecimus patentes TESTE meiꝑo apud Westmonasteriũ vicesimo sexto die Junii anno regni nostri septimo p ħre de privato sigillo et de dat' predict' auctoritate parliamenti.

COTTON.

(TRANSLATION.)

EDWARD the Sixth by the grace of God of England France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, and in earth of the church of England and Ireland supreme Head, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas We, pitying the miserable estate of the poor, fatherless, decrepit, aged, sick, and infirm and impotent persons, languishing under various kinds of diseases; and also of our special grace thoroughly considering the honest and pious endeavours of our most humble and obedient subjects, the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our city of London, who by all ways and methods diligently study for the good provision of the poor and of every sort of them; and that by such reason and care neither children yet being in their infancy shall lack good education and instruction, nor when they shall obtain riper years shall be destitute of honest callings and occupations, whence and whereby they may honestly exercise themselves in some good faculty and science, for the advantage and utility of the commonwealth; nor that the sick and diseased, when they shall be recovered and restored to health, may remain idle and lazy vagabonds in the state, but they may in like manner be placed and compelled to labour, and honest and wholesome employments:—Know ye, that We, as well for the considerations aforesaid as of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, desiring not only the progress amplification and increase of so honest and noble a work, but also condescending in our

name, and by our royal prerogative to take upon ourself the patronage of this most excellent and most holy foundation, now lately established, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, to the Mayor, Commonalty and Citizens of our city of London, all that our manor, capital messuage, and tenement, and our mansion-house called Bridewell, otherwise Bridewell-Place, with all and singular its rights, members, and appurtenances, situate, lying, and being in the parish of Saint Brigid, in Fleet Street, London, and all and singular the houses, edifices, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, and services, chambers, curtilages, gardens, void grounds, places, spaces, ways, easements, profits, and commodities whatsoever to the said house, called Bride-well Place, in any wise howsoever belonging or appertaining, or as being parts, members, or parcels of the same, heretofore had, known, used, or demised; and all those our messuages, tenements, cellars, sollars, houses, edifices, and hereditaments whatsoever, situate, lying, and being in the parish of St. Sepulcre without Newgate, London, to the late royal hospital called the Savoy, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, without the bars of the New Temple, London, now dissolved, formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcels of the possessions thereof; and also all our messuages, tenements, cottages, cellars, sollars, houses, edifices, and hereditaments whatsoever, situate, lying, and being in the parish of Saint Michael at Corn, London, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that messuage and tenement, and all our houses, edifices, shops, cellars, sollars, and hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, situate, lying, and being in the Old Change, in the parish of Saint Augustine, London, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our five messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, in the parish of All Saints, Honey-lane, next Cheap, London, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, lying in the parish of Saint Anthony, called St. Anteleyn's parish, in Budge-row, London, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also one messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, lying in Pankerith-street, in the parish of Saint Bennet's Sherehog, London, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, in the parish of Saint Bennet's, London, to the said hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also those our messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, in the parish of Saint Andrew Underhaft, London, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions

thereof; and also all other our messuages, cottages, tofts, tenements, shops, cellars, sollars, rents, reversions, services, and hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, situate in the parish of St. Sepulcre without Newgate, London, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining; and all our messuages, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, services, and other hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, in the City of London, and the suburbs of the same, which were parcel of the possessions and revenues of the said late hospital; and all our lordship and manor called Shoreditch Place, otherwise Ingilrow hold, with all its rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances in Hackney and elsewhere in our county of Middlesex, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lands, meadows, pastures, and hereditaments whatsoever, called Rabbyes, in our said county of Middlesex, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Edmund Lytez, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lands, meadows, feedings, pastures, and hereditaments whatsoever, called Goldbeaters, with the appurtenances, lying and being in Enfield, in our said county of Middlesex, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Catherine Mychell, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all our lordship and manor called Oxenford in Colkenington, in our said county of Middlesex, with all its rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lordships and manors of Denge Hillions, Albethley, and Gerons, with all their rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, in our county of Essex; and also one messuage and tenement called the New-house; and also all our lands, meadows, feedings, pastures, commons, rents, reversions, services, and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, called or known by the name or names of Taylfers and Stewards; and all other our lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, rents, reversions, services, and hereditaments whatsoever, in Great Perington, otherwise Parndon, in our said county of Essex, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of Lynsters, otherwise called Langleys, with all its rights, members, and appurtenances, in our county of Hertford, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lordships and manors of Denham Duredent and Maskworth, with all their rights, members, and appurtenances, in our county of Buckingham, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our manor and our tenements of

Topcliff in Melryth, and of Melbourn, Royston, Teversham, and Great Eversden, with the appurtenances, in our county of Cambridge, with all their rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of Netherhall in Hinton, with all its rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, in our said county of Cambridge, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all that our lordship and manor of Burdlyns in Comberton, in our said county of Cambridge, with all its rights, and appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of John Ranger, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of Allens, and all our lands, meadows, feedings, pastures, and hereditaments whatsoever, called Maners, with their rights, members, and appurtenances, in Teversham and elsewhere, in our said county of Cambridge, now or late in the tenure or occupation of William Wyse, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging or appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, commons, and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of the said William Wyse, situate, lying, and being in Fulborne, in our said county of Cambridge, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of Astinleigh, otherwise Hastinleigh and Aldeloss, with all its rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, and all our messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, in Hastingleigh and Aldeloss aforesaid, in our county of Kent, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Edward Grey, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of Crofton, with all its rights, members, and appurtenances, in our said county of Kent, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lordships and manors of Combe Grove and Fenyscombe, with all their rights, members, and appurtenances, in our said county of Kent, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of Tibshelf, with all its rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, in our county of Derby, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all those coal-pits in Tibshelf aforesaid to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining; and all that our lordship and manor of Bewyke, with all its rights,

members, and appurtenances, in our county of York, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all and singular the messuages, mills, tofts, cottages, houses, edifices, barns, stables, dovehouses, yards, orchards, gardens, lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, commons, furze heaths, marshes, woods, underwoods, waters, fisheries, fishings, rents, reversions, and services and rents reserved upon any demises or grants whatsoever; and also courts leet, view of frankpledge, chattels, waived estrays, free warrens, chattels of felons and fugitives, and felons of themselves, and persons put in exigents and deodands; and also knights fees, wards, maritages, escheats, reliefs, heriots, fines, amerciaments, and all other our rights, profits, commodities, emoluments, revenues, and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, in Hackney, Rabbys, Enfield, and Oxenford, in our said county of Middlesex; and in Denge Hillions, Albethly, Taylfers, Stewards, Great Perington, and Gerons, in our said county of Essex; and in Lynsters, otherwise Langleys, in our said county of Hertford; and in Denham Duredent, and Maskworth, in our said county of Buckingham; and in Topcliff, Melryth, Melbourn, Royston, Great Eversden, Burdlyns, Comberton, Netherhall, Hinton, Allens, Maners, Teversham, and Fulborne, in our said county of Cambridge; and in Hastinleigh, Aldeloss, Crofton, Combe Grove, and Fenyscombe, in our said county of Kent; and in Tibshelf in our said county of Derby; and in Bewyke in our said county of York; and elsewhere wheresoever in the said counties to the said lordships, manors, and tenements, or to either of them, in any manner belonging or appertaining, or as members, parts, or parcels of the same lordships, manors, and tenements, or of any of them, heretofore had, acknowledged, accepted, used, or reputed; and also all other our manors, lordships, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, to the said late hospital formerly belonging or appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all and all manner of advowsons, donations, nominations, presentations, and right of patronage of the rectories, vicarages, and churches, to the said late hospital formerly belonging or appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all and all manner of rectories, tithes, oblations, obventions, pensions, portions, and other tithes whatsoever, or of whatsoever nature or sort they be, or have been, or by whatsoever names they are known, described, or distinguished, to the said late hospital formerly belonging or appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions and revenues thereof (except and always to us, and our heirs, reserved the capital messuage to the said late hospital, called the Savoy House, with the site and church thereof, and all the houses, edifices, and tenements to the same capital messuage and site adjoining, called the Savoy Rents). Also we have given and granted to the aforesaid Mayor,

commonalty, and citizens of the City of London, and their successors, for the further sustentation of the same poor who shall be, and who shall be supported in our aforesaid manor of Bridewell, all and all manner of the implements and utensils belonging or appertaining, as well to our aforesaid house of Bridewell, as all and all manner of bedding utensils and necessaries which formerly belonged to the said hospital of the Savoy, by what name soever they may be described (except nevertheless, and to us reserved, one great bell and one small bell now remaining, and being in the chapel of the said late hospital, and one chalice for the administration of the communion, and other the necessary implements and things to be had and used in the said chapel for divine service and administration of the sacraments there). Also, we have given and granted to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city aforesaid, and their successors, all and all manner of our woods, underwoods, and trees whatsoever, of, in, and on the premises growing and being, and all the land, soil, and ground of the same woods, underwoods, and trees, and the reversions and rents whatsoever of all and singular the same premises, and of every part thereof; and also the rents and yearly profits whatsoever reserved upon any demises or grants whatsoever of the premises, or of any part thereof, in any wise howsoever made, as fully, freely, and entirely, and in as ample manner and form, and with all and singular the like liberties, franchises, jurisdictions, and commodities, as any master or governor of the said late hospital, or any other or others heretofore having possession, or being seised of the premises, or any part thereof, had, held, enjoyed the same, or any part thereof, or ought to have had, held, or enjoyed the same, or any part thereof, and as fully, freely, and entirely, and in as ample manner and form, as all and singular the same premises came, or ought to have come, to our hands, by reason or pretext of the dissolution of the said late hospital, or by reason of any gift, grant, or surrender thereof to us made, or by any other manner, right, or title whatsoever, and as the same now are, or ought to be, or to have been in our hands; and which manors, lands, tenements, and all and singular other the premises, with their appurtenances (except before excepted), are now extended to the clear yearly value of four hundred and fifty pounds and no more; to have, hold, and enjoy the aforesaid manor, capital messuage, and tenement, called Bridewell Place, and all and singular the aforesaid manors, messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and all and singular other the premises, with all their appurtenances (except before excepted), to the aforesaid mayor, commonalty, and citizens of the city aforesaid, and their successors to the proper use and behoof of the same mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors for ever; to hold of us, our heirs and successors, as of our manor of Greenwich, in our county of Kent, in free socage (to wit), by fealty only, and not

in chief, for all services and demands whatsoever for the same, to us, our heirs, or successors, in any wise howsoever to be paid or done. And further, of our more abundant grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given and granted, and do for us, our heirs and successors, by these presents give and grant, to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors, that the same mayor commonalty and citizens and their successors may have, hold, and in full right enjoy and use all and all manner of the like, the same, so many, and such sorts of courts leet, views of frankpledge, and all things which to view of frankpledge belong, or which may or ought to belong or appertain, assize and assay of bread wine and beer, estrays, goods and chattels waived, and goods and chattels of felons and fugitives, parks, free warren, and all things which to free warren do or may belong, and other the rights, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, profits, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever in the aforesaid manors, lands, tenements, and other the premises, with their appurtenances, and in every part thereof, as and which we now hold and have held, and in as ample manner and form as we now have and enjoy, or as our progenitors at any time heretofore have had, held, and enjoyed our aforesaid manor and house of Bridewell, and every part and parcel thereof, and which now are, and heretofore have been had, held, or acknowledged to be or to have been parcel or member of, or in anywise howsoever belonging or appertaining to, the manor aforesaid, and also as and which the last master of the said late hospital, or any other or others of his predecessors in right of the same late hospital, at any time have, or hath had, held, or enjoyed, or ought to have held or enjoyed the aforesaid manors, lands, tenements, and other the premises, with their appurtenances or any part thereof, by reason of any letters patent of us, or of any of our progenitors, or by reason of any charter of gift, grant, prescription, use, or custom, or in any other manner howsoever. And further, we give, and by these presents grant, to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city aforesaid, all and all manner of issues, rents, revenues, and profits of the aforesaid manors, lands, tenements, and other the premises, with all and singular their appurtenances, from the twelfth day of June last past in the seventh year of our reign, hitherto issuing, arising, or growing, To have and receive all the aforesaid issues, rents, revenues, and profits to the same mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city aforesaid, as well by their own proper hands, as by the hands of the receivers, bailiffs, farmers, tenants, and occupiers of the said manors, lands, tenements, and other the premises, with their appurtenances, without account or any other thing for the premises, or any of them, to us, our heirs or successors, to be rendered, paid, or made. And further, we will, and by our royal authority which we exercise, of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs

and successors, do give and grant to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of our said city of London, and their successors, licence, faculty, and full power to have, hold, possess, and enjoy, all and singular the rectories, vicarages, and churches of the said late hospital of the Savoy, with the right of patronage of the same, and all and singular the messuages, houses, edifices, lands, glebes, annuities, portions, pensions, fruits, tithes, oblations, and other the rights, profits, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever, to the same rectories, vicarages, and churches, or to either of them, assigned, appointed, belonging, or appertaining, or hereafter happening to be assigned, appointed, or to belong or appertain, and that they may and shall have power to convert and retain the same to their own proper use, without the impeachment or impediment of us, our heirs or successors, or of any of the archbishops, archdeacons, sheriffs, escheators, justices, commissioners, or other the officers or ministers of us, our heirs or successors, and without account, first-fruits, or tenths, or any other thing to us, our heirs or successors, in anywise howsoever to be rendered, paid, or done for the same, and without the nomination, presentation, institution, or collation of any rector in either of the churches or rectories aforesaid, the statute of not putting lands and tenements to mortmain, or the statute of granting the first-fruits and tenths of spiritual and ecclesiastical benefices, dignities, and promotions, to us, our heirs and successors, lately made and provided, or any other statute, act, ordinance, provision, prohibition, restriction, or law ecclesiastical or temporal, to the contrary thereof heretofore had, made, passed, ordained, or provided, or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever, in anywise notwithstanding; and without any writ of *ad quod damnum*, or any other writ, mandate, or precept of us, our heirs or successors, in this behalf in anywise whatsoever to be prosecuted, sued for, or made, and without any inquisition thereof to be made or taken. Moreover know ye, that we of our more abundant grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, will and have given licence, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant licence to any of our subjects and leige men whomsoever, that they, either or any of them, may, and may have power to give, grant, sell, alien, or devise to the aforesaid mayor commonalty and citizens of the said city of London, and their successors for ever, any manors, rectories, lands, tenements, tithes, rents, reversions, services, or other possessions, revenues, or hereditaments whatsoever, to the yearly value of *four thousand marks*, in our city of London, or elsewhere within our kingdom of England, or in Wales, or elsewhere wheresoever within our dominions or power, besides the aforesaid manors, rectories, lands, tenements, and other the premises above by these presents given and granted as aforesaid, although they be held by us in chief or otherwise. And to the same mayor and commonalty

and citizens, and their successors, we do likewise by these presents give and grant special licence, that they may, and may have power to have, receive, and purchase of any of our subjects and liege men, such manors, rectories, lands, tenements, tithes, rents, reversions, services, possessions, revenues, and hereditaments, to the yearly value aforesaid, besides the aforesaid manors, rectories, lands, tenements, and other the premises by these our presents above given and granted as aforesaid, the statute of not putting lands and tenements to mortmain, or any other statute, act, ordinance, or provision to the contrary thereof heretofore had, made, ordained, or provided, or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever, in anywise notwithstanding. And that our aforesaid intention may take better effect, and that the lands, tenements, rents, revenues, and other things, to be granted, assigned, and appointed, to the sustentation of the said hospitals or houses of the poor aforesaid, may be better governed, for the continuation of the same, we will, and have ordained, that the hospitals aforesaid, when they shall be so founded, erected, and established, shall be named and called the Hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle; and that the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city of London aforesaid, and their successors, shall be named, called, and designated Governors of the said hospitals, and of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the said hospitals, commonly called, and to be called, the Hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle; and that the same governors be, and shall be hereafter, in deed, fact, and name, one body corporate and politic of themselves for ever, by the name of the Governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle, incorporated and erected; and them, the governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the hospitals aforesaid, we do by these presents incorporate, and a body corporate and politic, by the same name to continue for ever, really and fully do create, erect, ordain, make, and constitute by these presents; and we will that the same governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the said hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle, may have perpetual succession, and that by the same name they may and shall be persons able and capable in the law to have and receive, as well of us, as of any other person or persons whomsoever, any lands, tenements, rents, reversions, hereditaments, and goods and chattels whatsoever, to hold to them and their successors for ever. And further, we will, and for us, our heirs and successors, by these presents grant to the aforesaid governors and their successors, that hereafter for ever they may have a common seal, to serve only for their businesses touching and concerning the premises, and other the things in these our letters patent expressed and specified, or any part

thereof; and that the same governors, by the name of the governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle, may plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended, answer and be answered, in any courts and places whatsoever, and before any judges whomsoever, in any causes, actions, suits, plaints, pleas, and demands whatsoever, of what nature or kind soever they shall be, touching or concerning the premises, and other the things under written, or any part thereof, or for any offences, trespasses, things, causes, or matters by any persons or person done or perpetrated, or to be done or perpetrated, in or upon the premises or any part thereof, or in or upon any thing in these presents specified. And further, of our more abundant grace and of our royal authority, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given and granted for us, our heirs and successors, as much as in us lies, and by these presents do give and grant to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of London aforesaid, and their successors for ever, and the major part of them, that it shall or may be fully and entirely lawful to the same mayor commonalty and citizens for the time being, at all times and always hereafter, when and as often as to them it shall seem expedient, or necessity shall so require, to ordain, constitute, and make all such fit, wholesome, and honest ordinances, statutes, and rules for the right government of the poor in the same manor or house called Bridewell Place, or in the same other houses called Christ's Hospital and St. Thomas' Hospital in Southwark aforesaid, or in either of them, to be supported, as to them shall seem good; and also, that they may have full power and authority to examine all and singular idle persons wandering about within the city aforesaid and the liberties thereof, and to compel them to employ and exercise themselves with all their might in some honest labour and work. Also we give, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of London aforesaid, and their successors, full power and authority from time to time to nominate, appoint, make, create, and ordain such and so many officers, ministers, or governors under them, in the aforesaid hospitals or houses, or in either of them, who may from time to time provide for the poor therein, that they may be well and justly ordered and taken care of, and also for the order and government of the same poor, as to them shall likewise seem good and convenient, without the impeachment of us, our heirs or successors, or of the justices, escheators, sheriffs, ministers, servants, or other of the subjects whomsoever of us, our heirs or successors, any statute, act, law, or ordinance heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contrary notwithstanding, so that the same ordinances, laws, and statutes be not contrary or repugnant to the laws and statutes of our kingdom of England, or to our royal prerogative. And further, we give and grant, for us, our heirs and successors, to the aforesaid mayor and

commonalty and citizens of our city of London aforesaid, and their successors for ever, that it may and shall be lawful, as well to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens for the time being, as to the same and such officers, ministers, or governors, as the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens aforesaid shall from time to time appoint or ordain to be officers, ministers, or governors under them of the same manor or house called Bridewell Place, or of those other houses or hospitals assigned for the aforesaid poor as aforesaid, and of two or three of them, at all times hereafter from time to time, as well within the city of London aforesaid and the suburbs of the same, as within our said county of Middlesex, diligently to enquire and examine, by all ways and methods by which they may better know, according to their prudence and discretion, of all and all manner of suspicious houses, inns, taverns, gaming-houses, play-houses, dancing-houses, and other places whatsoever, and the liberty or liberties, and places exempt whatsoever, within the said city and suburbs thereof, and our said county of Middlesex, by what names or title soever the same, or either of them, are and shall be called, named, or designated; and also to examine, investigate, and inquire of all and singular houses or places whatsoever, in anywise suspected for lazy ruffians, idlers, haunters of stews, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars, or other suspected persons whomsoever, and men and women whomsoever of ill name and fame; and the same ruffians, haunters of stews, vagabonds, and beggars, not only to apprehend within the same suspected houses or places, liberty or liberties, and places exempt, being within the said city and suburbs of the same, and within the said county of Middlesex, but also the tenants, masters, owners, or keepers of such houses or places, where any such shall be found, to the house of labour of Bridewell to commit, or in any other manner all and singular the same persons to punish, as to them it shall seem good and lawful, unless the tenants, masters, owners, or keepers of such houses or places can honestly and justly excuse and discharge themselves before the aforesaid mayor and the aldermen of the same city for the time being, or before the officers, ministers, or governors under them of the aforesaid houses, why they have so cherished and entertained such idle ruffians and suspected persons and vagabonds, or permitted them to lie, convene, and frequent in their houses; and also unless such men so suspected, and vagabonds being so taken, may sufficiently and fully declare for their honest and good conversation, and render a just account by what manner they may get their living, and why they do so wander about and daily frequent such sort of suspicious and secret and prohibited houses or places, and shall also find sufficient surety that they, and every of them, shall afterwards behave themselves and himself honestly. And moreover, we will that it shall be lawful to the mayor and aldermen of the city aforesaid for the time being, or for other the officers or governors of the poor under them in the hospitals

aforesaid for the time being, to use such correction and order in the premises, as to them shall seem most convenient or profitable, without the impeachment of us, our heirs or successors, or of the justices, escheators, sheriffs, or other the ministers, servants, or subjects whomsoever of us, our heirs and successors, any statute, act, ordinance, restriction, law, or custom to the contrary thereof, in anywise notwithstanding. Also, we will, and by these presents grant to the aforesaid mayor and commonalty and citizens of our city of London, that they may have, and shall have, these our letters patent under our great seal of England, in due manner made and sealed, without fine or fee, great or small, to us in Hanaper or elsewhere to our use for the same in anywise howsoever to be rendered, paid, or made; although express mention of the true yearly value, or of the certainty of the premises or any of them, or of other gifts or grants, by us or by any of our progenitors heretofore made to the same mayor and commonalty and citizens of our city of London, is not made in these presents, or any other statute, act, ordinance, provision, or restriction to the contrary thereof made, passed, ordained, or provided, or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever, in anywise notwithstanding. In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourselves at Westminster, the twenty-sixth day of June, in the seventh year of our reign. By writ of Privy Seal, and of the date aforesaid, by authority of Parliament.

COTTON.

APPENDIX No. VI.

A ROYALL ELEGIE

BRIEFLY DESCRIBING THE VERTUOUS REIGNE, AND HAPPY (THOUGH IMMATURE) DEATH OF THE MOST MIGHTIE AND RENOWNED PRINCE, KING EDVVARD THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND, FRANCE, AND IRELAND, &c.

WHO DIED IN THE SIXTEENTH YEERE OF HIS AGE, AND IN THE SEUENTH YEERE OF HIS REIGNE.

WRITTEN BY SIR JOHN CHEKE, KNIGHT, ANNO, 1553.

NEUER BEFORE PUBLISHED, BUT MOST WORTHY TO BE READ OF ALL ESTATES IN THESE OUR DAYES.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON FOR H. HOLLAND, AND ARE TO BE SOLD AT CHRIST-CHURCH-DOORE, 1610.

TO THE CONDIGNE PRAISE AND MEMORIAL OF THE THRISE NOBLE AND MVCH HONOVRED LADY, THE LADY BARBARA VICOVNTESSE L'ISLE; THIS PRINCELY POEME BE CONSECRATED;

BY HIM

WHO UNFAINEDLY WISHETH VNTO HER LADYSHIP, AND HER WORTHIEST FIRST-BORNE DAVGHTER, THE LADY WROTH, HEAVVEN ON EARTH, AND EVERLASTING HAPPINESSE IN THE HIGHEST HEAVEN.

ROYALL ELEGIE

OF

THE MOST NOBLE AND RIGHT EXCELLENT PRINCE

KING EDVVARD THE SIXTH.

When bitter winter forced had the sun,
Fro th' horned Goat to Pisces ward to run:
And liuely sap that greeneth Gardens soot,
To flie the stocke to saue his Nource the root:
And stormie Chore that blow'th by North fro East,
Decay'd the health and wealth of man and beast.
Th' Almightie minde that raigneth three in one,
Disposing all things from his stable Throne;
Beheld the Earth, and man amongst the rest,
Mou'd by the crie of such as were opprest,
But when He had the continent through view'd,
With Mawmetrie and idoll blood embrew'd:
Where through his Law and Gospell were defil'd,
His Loue, his Aw, his worship quite exil'd.
He turn'd his face fro that so foule a sight,
And towards the Isles he cast his looke aright,
In hope that where Religion did abound,
He should some louelier sight haue quickly found;
But when he saw all sinnes most vile and naught,
Most rifely swarme, where most his Word was taught:
In England chiefe which he of speciall grace,
Had chose to be his Church and Gospell place:
And had for that cause pour'd on it such store
Of wealthy gifts, as none could wish for more:
Joyn'd with a king of such a godly mind,
As neuer erst he elskwhere had assign'd:
All woe and wrath he turn'd away his face,
And with himselfe he thus bewail'd our case.

" I haue look't so long untill mine eyes do ake,
" In hope to see they should their sinnes forsake,
" To hide their mischieues waxing more and more,
" I' haue wink't so long vntill mine eyes be sore.
" My throat is hoarse, my tongue hath lost the skin,
" Through feruent crie to pray them fro their sin,
" If gentle meanes might moue them to relent,
" What haue they wisht that hath not straight beene sent?
" Sith then they passe for neither threats nor loue,
" Nor easie plagues, whereby I do them proue:
" What else remains but to confound them all,
" Both young and old the mightie with the small.
CHRIST hearing this and moued with the teares
Of vertuous folke (for whose sake God forbeares
The wicked sort although their sinnes be great)
For his elect, began thus to intreat.

" Deare Father, if just justice should take place,
" I know it bootlesse now to sue for grace:
" But though their sins all measure do exceed,
" With-hold thy wrath, grant mercie yet at need:
" And sith through faith the better sort be mine,
" Giue leave to weed and water once thy vine:
" That done, if so their fruits doe not amend,
" As barraine brambles bring them to an end;
When this our Saviours mercifull request,
Was sunke into his Fathers heauie brest;
He neither graunted it nor yet deny'd,
But Father-like thus to his Sonne he sayd;

To sue for mercie I maruaile what you meane,
For such a sort as do reject us cleane:
Behold the Heads, what els do they devise
Saue under us to cloke their couetise,
Thine heritage, they have the whole bereft,
Except thy shirt, lets see what have they left,
They spoyle, they spill, they wast upon their pride,
That which was given thy needy corps to hide.
Thy gold, thy plate, thy houses with the lands,

That were the poores are in the rich mens hands.
And thou lyest naked begging at their dores,
Whiles they consume thy substance with their whores.
And as for Law whereby men should haue right,
It's wholy rul'd by money and my might:
And where the rich the needie should relieue,
Their study is to begg'rie them to drive:
What Titles forge they falsely to their lands,
Vntill at length they wring them fro their hands:
How joyn they house to house, how farme to farme,
And lease to lease, the silly poore to harme.
How raise they rents, what incomes, yea what fines,
Exact they still, though all the world repines:
How suffer they their graine to rot and hore,
To make things deere, when I give plentie store?
And where they brag they do our word aduance,
Haue not they spoyl'd or fleest all maintenance,
That thereto serv'd? what kind of Clergie land
Is free this day out of the Lay-man's hand?
What Gentleman, what Merchant, ye what Swaine,
Doth not, or may not part thereof retaine,
I cannot name the vilenesse of the rest,
So sore my heart their robberie doth detest:
Is this the way our honour to defend?
No, No, we see right well what they intend:
I loath to thinke upon their wicked lives,
How ill they keepe their dueties to their wiues?
For what respect do they their mariage make,
Save riches, Honour, or promotion sake?
Alas how are our Orphanes bought and sold,
Our widowes forc't to wed where they ne would,
What vow, what oath, what bond so strongly knit,
Doth hold, if gaine may grow by breaking it?
And when my Preachers tell them ought hereof,
Howe vexe they them with many a threat and scoffe,
Which moveth such, as do thy manhood spoyle,
And rob from thee the merite of thy toyle,
To hate thy word and count thy prophets evill,
Wishing both it and them too at the Divell.

Are these thy flocke? thy Vine canst thou them call?
That steale thy lands, thy goods, thy glory and all?
When for these sins I sent them late the sweat,
How low they croucht, how hard they did intreat,
What vowes they made, they would their lives amend.
Whereas it seemes they did nought lesse pretend
For I no sooner had withdrawne my curse,
But they immediately grew worse and worse,
For where they vow'd to flie and lay aside
Their avarice, their gluttonie and pride,
Have they not rais'd their Rents and marchandises,
And sweld their guts with daintie wine and spices,
And Idol-like with bossed silke and gold,
Arai'd their wiues and children young and old?
As for themselves, so gorgeously they tire,
As Gods Eterne, more like than earthly mire:
Shall wee then suffer so peruerse a Nation,
To skorne and mocke their God in such a fashion?
No sure my son that were against all right,
Yet for thy sake I will not stroy them quite:
But for to prove them once at thy request,
I'le only touch their king, and warne the rest,
T'amend their liues, if still they disobey,
I'le take their king, their comfort joy and stay.
But if his death they cast eke at their heele
I'le pour downe plagues till euery one do feele.
This said, he call'd his servant Crazie Cold,
Whom th' Icy king kept prisoner fast in hold,
About the Poles where under he doth dwell,
In g'risly darke like to most hideous hell.
In Caves and Rockes of Snow and frozen Ise,
That never thaw; and charg'd him in this wise.

About three clymates henceward to the South,
Betweene the maine-land and the Ocean mouth,
Two ilands lie skarce distant twentie mile,
Of which the larger and the Eastward Ile,
Cal'd Britannie, untill the peoples sin,
Draue forth themselves and brought strange nations in,

Is now divided into portions three:
And in the same as many peoples bee,
Of whom the best and civil-like to sight
(But worst indeed) the English nation hight.
And they dwell in the south part of the land,
Fro th' mids whereof, thou shalt well understand,
A river runneth Eastward to the maine
Sea-arme, that parteth it and France in twaine:
About this River many stately Towers,
Are built with Castles and with Bowers.
Wherein the King and Princes commonly,
In Winter time with their whole housholds lie.
To one of these I will thou hie in post,
To that I meane whereas the king is most,
I thought to bid thee marke the great resort,
But do not so, for others beare a port,
As great as he; and greater other while:
But marke well this, it will thee not beguile;
The mournefull cheare of many a Sutors face,
Will shew thee sure which is his biding place.
And when thou hast his house, and person found,
I will thou shalt his healthy corps unsound.
But see thou hurt him not unto death,
Thou shalt but stop his wind-pipe: that his breath
Constrain'd, may cause the cough rise in his brest;
Else what shall cure or remedie the rest.

But in this feat I charge thee, see thou looke,
Thou harme him not whiles he is at his booke,
Or other kind of honest exercise,
Nor yet at Game, so it be void of vice.
But if this Winter time thou maiest him marke,
To ride all day full arm'd about the Parke,
Or else at Dice, or Tennis out of time,
T'ore-watch or toyle himselfe, for such a crime,
Strike hardily, but not too hard I say,
This is thy charge, about it, goe thy way.

Skarce was his errand throughly to him told,
But forth did come this shivering crazie cold:

With isickles bebristled like a Beare,
Which stucke about his head instead of haire.
His skin was hard made all of glassie Ice,
Covered with hoary frost like grayish frize,
His armes and legs to keepe him warme, I trow,
Were plated ore with fleakes of frozen snow.
And from his mouth there stream'd a breath so hot,
As could touch nothing, it congealed not.
But when he had arous'd himselfe awhile,
And stretch't his ioynts as stiffe as any stile,
Because he would his charge no longer slacke,
He got him up on blust'ring Boreas backe.
And forth he went, his horse so heauie troad,
That all the world may know what way he road:
For in his path there grew no kind of greene,
That could in long time after well be seene.
His breath and blustring was so sharpe and shrill,
That flouds for feare congealed and stood still.
The Holts, the Heaths, the Hils became all gray,
The Trees did shrinke, so great was their affray;
The frozen sheepe shooke feeding neere to fold,
Whiles clumsey shepheard blew his nailes for cold.
Wild beasts, and foules, more fearefull than the mouse,
Forsooke the woods, and tamely came to house.

When this fell horseman with his greisly steed,
Had passed Island and made forth such speed:
That many Scots bad, *Foule-ill ta the Carle,*
That slew their sheepe and cattle with his *wharle:*
He passed Yorke, and came to London straight,
And there he light to give his horse a baite,
Where, ere he had three dayes in stable stood,
He eat so much, the poore could get no wood,
Except they would pay after double prise,
For billet treble under common size.

But crazie Cold watcht all this while at Court,
To spie a time when he the king might hurt,
For when he saw him in a morning sweat,
And call for drinke to coole his Tenis heat,

He closely crept and hid him in the cup:
And when the king (alas) had drunke him up,
Straight to his stomacke downeward he him got:
And there perceiving all the intrails hot,
And that each member greedily did plucke,
To helpe it selfe, all succour it could sucke:
He mark't the food that went unto the lungs,
And sliely mixt his vigour there-amongs,
That cooling it, so stopt the pipes therewith,
As to dissolve it Nature had no pith.

That done, to London straight from Court he came,
And there infected divers with the same,
Whereof the most part who were charely tended,
Recouered well, and throughly are amended,
But some whose Nature Physicke overprest,
Are gone to God and sleepe in quiet rest.

When crazie cold this cruell feat had wrought,
He took his steed that had him hither brought,
And forth he rode to him that sent him hither,
And so forth home, or else I wote not whither.

Straight after this within a day or twaine,
The king being sicke did of his brest complaine,
The cold congeal'd that in his lungs lay raw,
Did stop the pipes through which the wind should draw,
By meanes whereof his stomacke waxed faint,
Till Nature, help'd through Physicall constraint
Did make away by purging part thereof,
Where through ensu'd a shrewd and vehement cough,
With reaching oft as if the heart should breake,
Which made the vitall power and bloud grow weake,
For helpe whereof Physitians did repaire
And thought it best to keepe him from the aire.
But when his Grace had long beene lack't abroad,
His Louers mourn'd, the Preachers layd on load,
Who knowing the Prince was plagued for our sin,
Did warne us daily amendment to begin,
With threats from God, if now we linger time,

His Grace should die, and all we beare the crime.
And after his death such worthy plagues ensue,
As all should feele, and then too late might rue.
The Magistrate was plainely told his fault,
The man of Law, was warned not to hault,
Request was made the Church-goods to restore,
Or put to the uses they were given for,
Lease-mungers, Land-lords, such as raised rent,
Were mou'd t'abate their Lands to ancient stent.
The wast of fare, the vainnesse of attire,
Extortion, Malice, coveteous desire;
All Papistrie and fruitlesse gospel-boast,
Was cry'd against, and damn'd as wicked most,
And finally fro the lowest to the highest,
All were desir'd to love the Law of Christ:
With threats too true from God the living Lord,
In whose iust eye all sin is sore abhor'd:
That if wee would not these our sins repent,
Our king should die and we too late lament.
But yet, alas, how were these Prophets heard,
The heads withdrew from bearing all afraid,
Lest some good motion might corrupt their mind:
By whose example the people nought by kind,
Tooke-hart-of-grace the Preachers to despise;
With slaundrous words and shamelesse forged lies;
Gods bitter threats they made a very mocke,
His preachers too a common iesting stocke:
As for amendment, none at all was seene,
But into worse all ils were turned cleane:
When God had suffred all these things a space,
And saw at last how all refus'd his grace:
And that no threats might cause them to retire,
To stay the stroke of his consuming ire:
He straight decreed to take the guiltlesse child,
For speed whereof he utterly exil'd
All meanes whereby he might recover force,
And did permit all things to harme his corse.

Then grew his griefe, his flesh began to swell,
And long he lay in pangs like to the hell:

Till at the last God, pitying the paine,
Wherein so long the Innocent had laine,
Which eke he knew quite destitute of aide,
Did call for Death, and to him he saide:

Despatch at once, to Greenwich see thou hie;
Whereas my servant EDWARD now doth lie
In painefull pangs which he hath long beene in,
Not for his owne, but for his peoples sin.
Enforce thine Arme and with thy piercing dart,
Deuide in twaine that godly piteous heart:
What weep'st thou Death? cease foole, and hold thy tong,
What though he be so beautifull and yong,
So godly a prince, so manly and so meeke,
As neuer a kingdome yet hath had his like:
He is too good for that ungodly Realme,
Wherefore I say, go strike the stroke extreame:
Take no compassion on his tender youth,
His wit, his Learning, nor his love to truth:
But wot'st thou what, let not thy forme be such
An ougly shape as to the worldly rich
It oft appeares, but pleasant as it is
To such as long for euerlasting blisse:
With louely shape and smiling cheare I say,
Goe fetch my king, have-done and goe thy way:

When dolefull death had heard this hard devise,
He trim'd himselfe in his most godly guise,
Like Mercurie in every kind of grace,
Save that he had a much more lovely face:
And forth he flew till he came to the bed,
Whereas this Prince lay neither quicke nor dead,
But in a trance, for why his deadly griefe,
With nature strove to prove, who should be chiefe,
But when weake Nature had consum'd her best,
She yeelded streight and so the struggle ceast.
Whereby the King came to himselfe againe,
And seeing Death he turn'd away amaine.
For why? his youth and yet unflowred breath,
Could not consent to so unripe a Death.

Drie Death it selfe with pitie moued thoe,
Had much a do to hide his inward woe,
But seeing the lovely Prince was so afraid,
With smiling cheere to comfort him he said:
Belou'd of God abash not but assent,
For God th' Almightie hath me to you sent:
Who ruing sore your griefe and wofull case,
Would have you come to solace with his grace,
In joy, and blisse, and everlasting glorie,
From earthly things all vile and transitorie:
From this your state uncertaine and unsure,
Unto a Reigne that shall for aye endure:
No sooner had our Soveraigne heard of this,
But that his spirit that much had long'd for blis,
Would needs away; howbeit his carefull mind,
For this his Realme which he must leave behind,
Enforc't his Grace to pray Death stay awhile:
To th' end he might himselfe both reconcile
To God the Lord, and also recommend
His Realme to him, for ever to defend,
And while that Death for this cause gladly stay'd,
He sat him up and thus devoutly pray'd.

Haue mercy on me Father deere, thou Lord and God of truth,
O let thy mercy hide the sins and frailety of my youth:

I have transgrest thy Law too oft, full wo is me therefore,
But for thy Son my Sauiours sake to mercy me restore.

My flesh doth craue to keepe the life, full loth to leaue the light,
But Lord do thou as shall seeme best in thy Almightie sight.

And when thou shalt receive my soule which griefes now overwhelme,
Be mercifull, most mercifull, to this my silly Realme.

Preserve thy truth, maintaine thy word, poure plenty of thy grace
On all their hearts whom thou shalt set to governe in my place.

Thus Lord I render to thy hands my selfe, my flocke, my seat,
Do with them all as thou thinkst best, for Christs sake I intreat.

Amen (quoth Death) and with his deadly dart
Clave streight in twaine his fervent praying heart.
But Lord how glad the Ghost was of the stroke?
For when he saw his prison gate was broke,
Fast forth he flew, and up to heaven went
To rest with Christ in ioy's that never stent:
The dying body round about did sprall,
While they about him on the King did call,
Adawing him as if he were in swound,
But all for nought, he had his mortall wound:
And when the bloud which would have holpe the hart,
Had stifled it, and left each other part:
Then wax't his face and hands all pale and wan,
And when the bloudlesse parts to coole began,
To heavenward his hand and eyes he cast,
Downe fell his jaw, his heart-strings all to brast:

Thus dy'd this King, this guiltlesse blessed child,
In body and Soule a Virgine undefil'd:
Till sixteenth yeere of his unperfect age.
Wo worth us men whose sins' let run at rage,
Have murdred him, wo worth us wretches all,
On whom the wreake of righteous bloud must fall,
Wo worth our sins for they alas have slaine,
The noblest Prince that ever yet did Raigne.

AN EPITAPH OR DEATH DOLE, OF THE RIGHT EXCELLENT PRINCE, KING *EDWARD* THE SIXTH,

who died in the sixteenthe yeere of his Age, and in the seventh yeere of his Reigne; and was buried at Westminster in the Tombe of his Grandfather, the eighth of August. Anno Dom. 1553.

THE noble hart which feare could never move
In which a vertuous fraighted mind did rest,
The face whose cheere allured unto love,
All harts, through eyes, which pittie whole possest,
The braine which wit and wisdome made their chest,
Full stuft with all good gifts that man may have
Rest with a Princely carcas here in grave.

The vertuous gifts commixed with the mind,
As godly feare, a zeale to further truth,
Such skill of tongues, and arts of every kind,
As age seld hath, thogh here they greed with youth:
Are from their wemles undefiled ghost,
Gone hence to Heaven with the godly host:

Of which two parts fast link't in bonds of life,
It pleas'd the Lord to lend us late a king:
But out, alas, our sins they were so rife,
And we so worthlesse of so good a thing,
That *Atropos* did cut in twaine the string,
Long ere her sisters sixteene wharles had spun,
Or we the gaine of seven yeres Raigne throgh wun.

Wo worth our sins, our sins, our sins I say,
The wreake of them hath reft us such an one,
As never Realme the like recover may,
A peerelesse Prince, a Phœnix bird alone:
Ah well is he, but we full wo begon,
Our wicked liues have lost this guiltlesse guide,
Whose ghost the heavẽ, whose corse this herse doth hide.

FINIS.

Since the note at page 41 was written, I have discovered that the foregoing "Elegie" is nearly, line for line and word for word, the same with a black letter Poem, "imprinted at London in Flete-strete nere to saynt Dunstons church by Thomas Marshe. Anno Domini 1560."—and entitled, "The Funeralles of King Edward the Sixt, vvherein are declared the causers and causes of his death." Prefixed is the following address from

"WILLIAM BALDWIN TO THE READER.

GREAT hath been the doubt among many, ever since the death of our late vertuous soverayne Lorde King Edward the syxt, by what meane he dyed, and what were the causes of his death. This doubte is fully resolved in this booke, penned before his corse was buryed, & endeuoured since by many meanes to have had been printed: but such was the time, that it could not be brought to passe. Wherfore now at length (good Reader) it is set furth, both to take away all doubt in this matter, and to exhort thee to leave thy sinnes, and noughty living: Least, that as they wer in part the vndoubted cause of that moost godly prynces death, so they becum the destruction of our vertuous Queen his sister, and the vtter ruyne of this whole realme. For as thou shalt perceyue by this true Treatie, our innumerable sinnes were the cheife, yea the only cause why God so soone tooke good Kyng Edward from vs: which surely if we do not spedely repent and amend, I dare not declare with how grevous and heavy plages God him selfe will purge and punish them. Wherfore I earnestly beseche thee, as thou lovest the Queen, the Realme, yea thine owne body and soule, amend thy life. God graunt this may perswade thee. Amen. Love and live."

Whether Baldwin or Sir John Cheke was the real author of the Poem, cannot of course be ascertained; nor are its merits such as to make it a question of any moment. The various readings, however, and altered title of the reprint of 1610 are such, as either to justify a charge of plagiarism against the former, or to indicate that the "Elegie" was printed from the rough draught, or perhaps corrected copy, of the original, which the editor, not knowing the rightful author, assigned to *Sir John Cheke*. Its extreme rarity may possibly have been occasioned by the great destruction of books in the vaults under Christ-Church, at the door of which it was sold, in the fire of 1666. Mr. Pepys states in his Diary (Sept. 5, 1666). that above £150,000 were burned in this and other warehouses, whereby all the great booksellers were almost ruined. The "Epitaph or Death Dole" is here entitled, "The Death playnt or life prayse of the most noble and vertuous Prince, King Edward the syxt:" and between it and the "Funeralles" is inserted

AN EXHORTACION TO THE REPENTAUNCE OF SINNES,

and amendment of life, vvhich were the cause of the kinges death, & wil be the destruction of the Realme if God be not the more mercifull vnto vs.

All Englishe people what so ever ye bee,
Rulers, and subiectes of every degree,
Whose horrible vices have moved the wrath
Of God so to skourge vs, as lately it hath,
By bringing our Souerayne to soone to his ende,
Repent your misliving, and quickly amende:
For that was the cause of the Kings death in deede,
And will be his heires to, without better heede.

Repent O ye Princes, your gredy desyer
Of honour and riches, wherby set on fyer,
You rob vnder colour of Christen professson,
From Christ and his poore, their right and possession.
You oppresse the people through sale of your lust,
Repent, recompence to, and learne to be iust:
For this was the cause of the Kings death in dede,
And will be the kingdomes without better hede.

Repent you prelates your seking promocion,
Your gredy gathering, your lacke of deuocion,
Your to much care for your children and wives,
Your whorish abusing, your wife lothing lives,
Your popishe errours, your fowle dirogacion
Of Christ his manhode, his merites and passion:
For this was the cause of the Kings death in dede
And wil be his heires to, without better hede.

Repent O you subiectes, your disobedience
To God and good Rulers, your great irreverence
To true religion, your elders and teachers,
Your mocking and skorning of gods holy preachers,

Your common swearing, transgression of lawes,
Your troubling your neyghbours for every light cause
For this was the cause of the Kings death in dede,
And will be the Quenes without better hede.

Repent you officers all the deceytes
You vse in your paymentes and in your receytes,
Your bribe bought audites, your subtile surueyinges,
Your thevish accompts made by crafty conueyings,
Your robbing the rulers that put you in trust:
Repent, recompence to, hence forward be iust.
For that was the cause of the Kings death in deede,
And will be his sisters, without better heede.

Repent you false lawiers your racking and strayning
To make all lawes serve to your gredy gayning,
Your robbing the riche, your vndoing the poore,
Your making the law and iustice an whore,
Which no man enbrace may vntil she be solde
For great mens fauours, or bye heapes of golde.
For this was the cause of the kinges death in dede,
And wil be the kingdomes without better hede.

Repent you marchantes your straunge marchandises
Of personages, prebends, auowsons of benefices,
Of landes, of leases, of office, of fees,
Your monging of vitayles, corne, butter, and cheese:
Your cariyng out good wares, and bringing such in
As sarve to no purpose, save bredyng vp sin.
For this was the cause of the kinges death in dede
And wil be his sisters without better hede.

Repent you caytifes your raysing of rent
Your fines, your incoms, yet never at a stent.
Your turning of tillage so much into pasture,
That townes and towneships are ruyned past cure:
Your wasting of woods, your ingrossing chepe wares,
To make dearth of plenty, to encreace others cares.
For this was the cause of the Kings death in dede,
And wil be the kingdomes without better hede.

Repent you Judges your parciall iudgementes,
Your quitting the giltye, your quelling innocentes
For mede, for drede, for spite or for pleasure.
Repent you Rufflers thabuse of your treasure,
Your othes, your fury, your els many a cryme
Beside the expence of your bodyes and time.
For these wer a cause of the Kings death in dede
And wil be the kingdomes without better hede.

Repent you Leachers your dissolute lives,
Your causeles divorsing your true wedded wives,
Your crafty alluring the silly to sinne,
Your bying of Orphans to wed to your kin,
Your forcing of widdowes unwilling to mary
To cause brech of wedlocke, sith nedes they must vary:
For this was the cause of the kinges death in dede,
And will be the kingdomes without better hede.

To conclude, let eche man of every degree
Bewayle his offences what so ever they be,
And aske God forgevenes, and make recompens
To those he hath harmed through any offence:
For sure if we do not, such plagues wil ensewe,
As never cam yet vpon heathen nor Jewe.
For our sins were the cause of the Kings death in dede,
And wil be the kingdomes without better hede.

Sith we all already are gilty of murder,
Ceas we all for Gods sake, to sin any furder,
O sleye not our Soverayne, our most noble Queen,
Whose match in vertue hath seldome be seen,
But pray the almighty her life to defend.
Repent, recompence, pray, pay, and amend.
For if our sins send her to her brother,
Swift vengeance wil folow, let none looke for other.

Syrach the. x.

Because of vnrighteous dealing, of wrong, of blasphemies, & sundry deceytes, a Realme shalbe translated from one people to an other.

As a further addition to this Appendix, may be subjoined

A PRAYER SAYD IN THE KINGES CHAPPELL IN THE TYME of hys graces Sicknes, for the restauracion of his helth, commaunded to be sayd there, by the right Honorable Erle of Bedford, and mete to be used of all the Kinges trew subjectes. Set for the xix day of June. M. D. LIII.

O ALLMIGHTY, and moste merciful Lorde, the onely lyfe and helth, of all theym that trust in thee, whhich workest saluaciō in thy elect, as well by sicknes as other wise, and therfore bringest theim very lowe, and yet restorest to helth againe; look downe wyth thy pytyfull Eies vpon thy seruaunt Edward our Kyng, and vpon this Realme of England professing thi worde and holy name, & as thou didest moste fauorably deliuer King Ezechias frō extreame sicknes, and prolongedst his lyfe for the saluegarde of thy people the Israelites, & defendedst theim and the citie from the tyranny of the Assyr̃as; so we moste entierlye appeale to thy great mercies, graciously to restore the helth and strēgth agayne of thy seruaunt Edward our Soueraine Lorde, that as thou hast begonne by him the rooting out of Errour, Idolatry & Supersticion and the planting of trew Religion, trew worshippyng & veritie: so it may please thy mercyful goodnes, lōge to preserue hym for the confyrmacyō & establishmēt of the same, and also for the saulfgarde and defence of this Realme, from al outward & inwarde Enemies, for the glorye of thy holye name. Looke not herin (O Lorde) vpon our desertes, whyche for abusinge thy worde, and sinfulnes, deserue great punishmentes, but vpon thy plentiful mercyes, whyche rejoycest to heale the greatest myseries. Be no lesse fauorable (O Lorde) at this present, to Edward our kyng, restorynge thy trew Religion: then in times past to Ezechias refourmyng thy Religiō. Be no lesse mercyfull to England thy Churche now: then in those dayes to Jury thy Churche than. But as thy heauēly grace hath ben more reueled in these dayes by the cōmyng of thy deare Sōne our Sauiour and mayster Chryste, and preachyng of the Gospell: so it may please thy fatherlye loue and goodnes, to bestow vpon vs more abundance of the same fauorable grace and mercy, according to thy wyl in this our hūble request. Do thys most mercyful Father for thy owne names sake, and for the merytes and death of thy Sonne our only medyator and redeemer Jesus Christe. Amen.

Imprynted at London in Flete Strete, at the Sygne of the Rose Garland, by Wyllyam Copland.

No. VII.

LETTERS PATENT OF KING CHARLES II. IN RELATION TO THE FOUNDATION OF THE ROYAL MATHEMATICAL SCHOOL.

CHARLES THE SECOND by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith To our right trusty and welbeloved Cousin and Councellor Thomas Lord Viscount Osborne our High Treasurer of England And to our High Treasurer of England for the tyme being To our right trusty and welbeloved Councellor Sir John Duncombe Knight Chancellor and Undertreasurer of our Court of Exchequer And to the Chancellor and Undertreasurer of our Court of Exchequer for the tyme being And to the Chamberlaynes and Barons of our Court of Exchequer now and for the tyme being And to all other the officers and Ministers of our Revenue and Receipt there now and for the tyme being And alsoe to the Mayor and Comonalty and Cittizens of the Citty of London Governors of the Possessions Revenues and Goods of the Hospitalls of Edward King of England the Sixth of Christ Bridewell and Saint Thomas the Apostle And to all others to whome these presents shall come or whome itt shall or may in any wise concerne greeting WHEREAS itt would bee a worke of great piety and Charity in itt selfe and of extraordinary benefitt and advantage To all our dominions if such a distinct foundacõn were layd in the said Hospitall called Christs Hospitall and such an Establishment made as might bee a convenient provision for the mayntenance of forty Poore Boyes in the said Hospitall whoe having attained to competent [skill] in the Grammer and Comon Arithmatique to the Rule of Three in other Schooles in the said Hospitall may bee fitt to bee further educated in a Mathematicall Schoole and there taught and instructed in the Art of Navigacõn and the whole Science of Arithmatique untill their age and competent proficiency in those parts of the Mathematiques shall have fitted and qualified them in the judgment of the Master of the Trinity House for the tyme being to bee initiated into the practices of Navigation and to bee bound out as Apprentices for seaven yeares to some Captaines or Comanders of Shipps And that as soon as any shall dye or be Bound out Apprentices as aforesaid Care bee taken to supply theire

number out of such other Poore Boyes within the said Hospitall as shall bee fitt for such kinde of Educacõn KNOW yee therefore that wee being desirous to promote so pious and publique a worke Of our especiall grace certain knowledge and meere mocõn HAVE erected founded constituted ordayned appointed and established And by these presents for us our heires and Sucessors DOE erect found constitute ordaine appoint and Establish a Mathematicall Schoole to bee held from tyme to tyme and for ever contynued within the said Hospitall called Christ's Hospitall within which Schoole there shall alwayes bee kept and mayntained one School Master well skilled and experienced in the Mathematiques and more especially in the Science of Arithmatique and Art of Navigacõn And Forty Poore Boyes in Blew Coates which said Forty Poore Boyes shall bee for ever called or knowne by the name of the Children of the NEW ROYALL FOUNDACON and shall be taken and chosen out of the whole number of Blew Coate Boyes within the said Hospitall and shall weare such kinde of Badges and Cognizances upon theire Blew Coates As Wee our heires and Sucessors for the better distinguishing of them from other Blew Coates in the said Hospitall shall thinke fitt to appoint from tyme to tyme AND MOREOVER WE HAVE given and graunted and by these presents for us our heires and sucessors DOE give and graunt unto the Mayor Comonalty and Cittizens of London Governors of the Possessions Revenues and Goods of the Hospitalls of Edward King of England the Sixth of Christ Bridewell and Saint Thomas the Apostle and theire Successors for ever That it shall and may bee lawfull to and for the said Governors and theire Sucessors from tyme to tyme to elect nominate and appoint such Person as they shall thinke fitt to be School Master of the said Mathematicall Schoole And the person soe elected nominated and appointed from tyme to tyme remove and displace arbitrarily and according to theire free will and pleasure And alsoe to elect and nominate out of the whole number of Blew Coat Boyes within the said Hospitall forty such as have attained to a competent skill in Grammer and Comon Arithmatique as farre as the Rule of Three and them to place in the said Mathematicall Schoole to be further instructed in Arithmatique and Navigacõn and to weare such Badges and Cognizances on theire Blew Coates as shall be appointed for the Children of the NEW ROYALL FOUNDACON and as often as any of them shall dye or bee Bound out Apprentices or otherwise removed To elect and nominate others in theire Roomes out of the whole number of Blew Coate Boyes within the said Hospitall qualified as aforesaid AND for the better support and mayntenance of the said School Master and the children of the New Royall Foundacon As alsoe for defraying all other the incident Charges and Expences which shall from tyme to tyme bee found necessary for the carrying on of so great a worke and for the accomplishing the severall ends and purposes herein before and after mentioned WEE OF OUR

especiall grace certain knowledge and mere mocõn HAVE given and graunted and by these presents for us our heires and Sucessors DOE give and graunt unto the Mayor Comonalty and Cittizens of London Governors of the Possessions Revenues and Goods of the Hospitalls of Edward King of England the Sixth of Christ Bridewell and Saint Thomas the Apostle and theire Successors the yearely sume or penc̃on of one Thousand pounds per anñm of lawfull money of England To be paid to the Treasurer of Christs Hospitall for the tyme being To HAVE AND TO HOLD unto them the said Governors and theire Successors from the Feast of the Nativity of Saint John the Baptist last past before the date of these presents for and during the terme of seaven yeares from thenceforth next ensueing and fully to be compleate and ended To bee paid quaterly at the four most usual feasts or dayes of payment in the yeare that is to say att the Feasts of Saint Michell the Archangell the Birth of our Lord Christ the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary and the Nativity of Saint John Baptist by even and equall porc̃ons during the saide terme att our Receipt of Exchequer And to bee issueing and payable out of any the Treasure of us our heires and Sucessors which att any tyme dureing the said terme shall bee found remayning in our Receipt there by the hands of our Treasurer Undertreasurer Chamberlaynes and other the Officers and Ministers of the Exchequer for the tyme being The first quaterly payment thereof to begin and to bee made upon the feast of Saint Michaell Tharchangell which shall bee in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred seventy and three AND OUR WILL IS and by these presents for us our heires and successors WEE DOE Require and comand the Treasurer Chancellor and Undertreasurer Chamberlaynes and Barons of the Exchequer and all other the Officers and Ministers of us our heires and successors in the said Exchequer for the tyme being that they cause due and punctuall payment to bee made of the said annuity or yearely Penc̃on of one Thousand pounds per anñm under the said Treasurer of Christs Hospitall for the tyme being all the tymes and place and dureing the terme aforesaid and according to the intent and meaning of these presents without staying for any further or other warrant and for soe doeing these presents or the Inrollement thereof together with the Receipt of Acquittaunce of the said Treasurer of Christs Hospitall for the tyme being purporting the payment and receipt of the said penc̃on or any part thereof shall bee unto them and every of them from tyme to tyme soe paying the same for soe much thereof as they shall soe pay a sufficient warrant and discharge Neverthelesse our true intent and meaneing is AND WE DOE hereby declare that this our present graunt of the yearely penc̃on of one Thousand pounds per anñm dureing the said terme of seven yeares is made for the intent and to the ends and purposes following That is to say To the intent that the said Governors of Christs Hospitall and theire successors may bee thereby enabled to provide And shall

alsoe bee obliged to provide and ordaine a convenient Place or Ward of Receipt and Entertainement in the said Hospitall called Christs Hospitall which may bee sufficient to receive and harbour the said forty children of the said new Royall foundac̃on which children and all other children to be taken in and to suttees in the said foundacon shall alsoe be supplied and mayntained from tyme to tyme and for ever with sufficient and convenient Diett Lodgeing Apparell and other Attendance and Accommodac̃on att the Costes and Charges of the said Governors and theire Successors untill the said Children shall attaine the age of sixteene yeares or be otherwise bound out Apprentices or removed as aforesaid And for the better effecting hereof the said Governors and theire Successors shall bee alsoe obliged from tyme to tyme and for ever at their costes and Charges to provide twenty Bedsteads fitted and furnished with decent and convenient Covering And alsoe to provide that the said fourty Children may bee attended and carefully looked after by some honest Widdow or elderly Mayden to be chosen for that purpose from tyme to tyme and to bee lodged in some convenient chamber adjoining to the lodging of the said Children And to bee further rewarded for her care and paines herein with such yearely Stipend and Wages as the said Governors and theire Successors shall thinke fitt And to this further intent and purpose That the said Governors and theire Successors shall bee alsoe obliged at theire owne Costs and Charges to provide and ordaine a convenient place or Mansion within the said Hospitall called Christs Hospitall for the Schoole Master of the said Mathematicall Schoole for the tyme being to dwell in And alsoe a convenient place or roome to serve for a schoole wherein the said children may be instructed in the Mathematiques as aforesaid And shall alsoe from tyme to tyme and for ever allow unto the saide Mathematicall Schoole Master for the tyme being such yearly sallary and stipend as they the said Governors and theire Successors shall think fitt and may bee a sufficient encouragement to the said schoolemaster to take paines in the instrucc̃on and education of the said children And shall alsoe from tyme to tyme provide at their Costs and Charges such Bookes Globles Mapps and other Mathematicall instruments as shall be found necessary for the better instrucc̃on of the said children in Arithmatique and in the Art of Navigation AND MOREOVER we doe will and ordayne and by these presents doe graunt unto the said Governors and their Successors full power and authority from tyme to tyme to make constitute and appoint such Lawes Orders and Ordinances for the better Regulation and government of the said Mathematicall Schoole and of the Masters and Scholers therein being as they in their discrec̃ons shall thinke fitt and the said lawes Orders and Ordinances or any of them from tyme to tyme to alter change make voyd or otherwise to explayne or amende as they shall finde convenient Which Lawes Orders and Ordinances WE WILL and require the said Master and Scholers for the

tyme being and all others whome itt may concerne duely to observe and keepe at theire perrill And if any of the said Children of the New Royall Foundac̃on shall att any tyme hereafter att theire ages of sixteene yeares or before they attaine that age in the judgement of the Master of the Trinity House for the tyme being bee thought so sufficiently instructed in the Theory of the art of Navigation that they may bee fitt and capable to bee further entred into the Practice of itt And thereupon wee our heires or successors shall thinke fitt to take such Childe or Children and to binde them out to serve as Apprentices for seaven yeares to any of the Commanders or Captains of any of our Shipps Or if any other well disposed person shall bee willing to binde out such Childe as an apprentice for seaven yeares to any able and well experienced Captayne or Comander of any other Shipp Or if any such able and well experienced Captayne or Comander shall bee willing freely to take such child as an apprentice for seaven yeares then and in every such case the said Governors and theire Successors shall bee obliged att their owne Costs and Charges to fitt out and furnish such Childe and Children with one compleate new Suite of Apparrell fitt for Sea Service AND as often as any of the children of the said New Royall Foundac̃on shall happen to dye or bee soe placed out or removed as aforesaid the said Governors and theire Successors shall take care that the said number of forty bee filled up from tyme to tyme with such other poore Boyes to be taken out of the whole number of Blew Coated Boys within the said Hospitall called Christs Hospitall as by theire competent skill in Grammer and Arithmatique to the Rule of Three shall bee qualified to succeed and to enter into the said Mathematicall Schoole and to weare the Badges and Cognizances of the Children of the New Royall Foundac̃on which wee intend shall have contynuance for ever And to the end a strict account may bee taken of the due execution of our intents and purposes herein before declared And that all negligence and remissenesse herein may be avoyded as much as is possible the said Governors and theire successors shall bee obliged twice every yeare att the least to cause a visitation to bee made of thee said Mathematicall schoole by some person well skilled and experienced in such parts of the Mathematiques as are there taught and the Schollers therein to be examined touching theire proficiency And if any want of skill or care shall bee found in the Master or any want of capacity or industry in the Schollars such Master and such Schollars shall and may from tyme to tyme bee removed and others placed in theire roomes as often as the said Governors and theire Successors shall thinke fitt And that the New Royall Foundac̃on herein layd and the charity intended may have a more perfect and sure establishment to perpetuity WE HAVE of our more especiall grace certaine knowledge and mere moc̃on given and graunted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors Doe give and graunt unto the said Mayor Comonalty and Citizens

of London Governors of the Possessions Revenues and goods of the Hospitalls of Edward King of England the Sixth of Christ Bridewell and Saint Thomas the Apostle and theire Successors that itt shall and may bee lawfull to and for the said Governors and theire Successors from tyme to tyme to lay out and expend the severall sumes of money which they shall receive by vertue of these presents in the purchase of lands and tenements in fee simple to them and theire successors and to hold the same lands and tenements soe purchased unto them and theire Successors Charged neverthelesse with the performance of the charitable uses and intents aforesaid And alsoe to purchase any other lands tenements or hereditaments not exceeding the yearely value of one Thousand pounds per annm of whomsoever they bee holden and the same to hold and enjoy to them and theire successors without any hindrance or molestacon by us our heires or successors or by any other person or persons whatsoever The Statute forbidding to alien lands in Mortmayne and any other law Statute Ordinance Restriccon or provision to the contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding In virtue whereof we have caused these our Letters to bee made Pattentes Witnes our selfe at Westminster the nynteenth day of August in the five and twentieth yeare of oure Raigne

By Writt of Privy Seale

Pigott.

The Latin Charter, which is merely an echo of the Letters Patent, is also among the Archives of the Hospital.

No. VIII.

AN ACT (22 Geo. III. c. 77) TO RENDER VALID AND EFFECTUAL CERTAIN ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE CITY OF LONDON AND THE GOVERNORS OF THE FOUR ROYAL HOSPITALS. 1782.

WHEREAS divers Disputes and Differences have arisen between the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, Governors of the Possessions, Revenues, and Goods of the Hospitals of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas the Apostle;* and of the Hospitals of *Henry* the Eighth King of *England*, called *The House of the Poor*, in *West Smithfield*, near *London;* and of the House and Hospital called *Bethelem*, and the Presidents, Treasurers, and Acting Governors of the said several Hospitals, touching their respective Rights, Powers, and Privileges, in the Ordering, Management, Government, and Disposition of the said Hospitals, and the Estates, Possessions, and Revenues thereof:

AND WHEREAS several Persons, deputed by the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, have had several Meetings with Persons deputed by the said Presidents, Treasurers, and Acting Governors, for the Purpose of settling and terminating the several Matters in Dispute between them: And in consequence of such Meetings, and of the Resolutions of a Court of Common Council of the City of *London*, and also of General Courts held for the said respective Hospitals, the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and the said Presidents, Treasurers, and Acting Governors, have respectively entered into and executed an Agreement in the Words, or to the Purport and Effect following: (that is to say)

'*ARTICLES of AGREEMENT made, concluded, and agreed upon,*
'*between the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of* London,
'*Governors of the Possessions, Revenues, and Goods of the Hospitals of*
'Edward *King of* England *the Sixth, of* Christ, Bridewell, *and* Saint
'Thomas the Apostle, *by virtue of an Order or Resolution of a Court of*

'*Common Council, holden the Thirtieth Day of* May, *in the Year of our* '*Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, of the One Part;* '*and the Right Honourable* Thomas Harley, *Alderman of* London, '*President, and* John Darker, *Esquire, Treasurer, of* Saint Bartholomew's 'Hospital; Robert Alsop, *Esquire, Alderman of* London, *President, and* 'Thomas Burfoot, *Esquire, Treasurer of* Christ's Hospital; Richard 'Clark, *Esquire, Alderman of* London, *Treasurer of* Bridewell *and* 'Bethelem Hospitals; Samuel Plumbe, *Esquire, Alderman of* London, '*President, and* Edward Jeffries, *Esquire, Treasurer, of* Saint Thomas's 'Hospital; *and the several other Persons now acting as Governors of the* '*said several Hospitals respectively, who, in behalf of themselves and others* '*acting as Governors as aforesaid, have hereunto set their Hands and* '*Seals, by virtue of certain Orders made at several General Courts of the* '*said Hospitals respectively;* videlicet, *of* Saint Bartholomew's Hospital '*the Twelfth Day of* June, *of* Christ's Hospital *the Thirteenth Day of* 'June, *of* Bridewell *and* Bethelem Hospitals *the Fourteenth Day of* June, '*and of* Saint Thomas's Hospital *the said Twelfth Day of* June, *in the* '*Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-two aforesaid,* '*of the other Part.*

'WHEREAS the Ordering, Management, and Government of the said Hospitals, 'and of each and every of them, and the several Rights, Revenues, and Possessions 'thereof respectively, were vested in the said Mayor and Commonalty and 'Citizens of the City of *London*, and their Successors, by several Charters or 'Letters Patent of the late Kings *Henry* the Eighth and *Edward* the Sixth, bearing 'Date respectively the Thirteenth Day of *January*, in the Thirty-eighth Year of the 'Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and Twenty-sixth Day of *June*, in the Sixth 'Year of the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, with such Powers, Rights, and 'Privileges, to such Uses and Purposes, and subject to such Restrictions, 'Limitations and Trusts, as in the said Charters or Letters Patent are expressed and 'contained:

'AND WHEREAS the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City 'of *London*, in pursuance and by virtue of such Charters or Letters Patent, took 'upon themselves the Management and Government of the said several Hospitals, 'and made several Orders and Regulations touching the same:

'AND WHEREAS, at a General Court holden at *Christ's Hospital*, upon the 'Twenty-seventh Day of *September* One thousand Five hundred and fifty-seven, by

'the Governors of all the said Hospitals, it was ordered and agreed, That the said 'Hospital of *Saint Bartholomew* should from thenceforth be united to the rest of 'the said Hospitals, and be made One Body with them; and that for the Govern- 'ment of all the said Hospitals, Sir *Martin Bowes* Knight (then an Alderman of 'the City of *London*) should be Comptroller General, and Sir *Andrew Judde* 'Knight (then also an Alderman) should be Surveyor General, and that Three 'Aldermen, a Treasurer, and Eight other Citizens, therein named and described, 'should be Governors for each and every of the said Hospitals, and such Hospitals 'respectively from thenceforth continued under the same kind of Management, 'with a small Increase of Governors, down to the Year One thousand Five hundred 'and Sixty-four, when, upon the Twenty-first Day of *September* in that Year (being '*Saint Matthew's* Day), a President, Treasurer, and other Governors were chosen 'at *Christ's Hospital* for each of the said Hospitals: And these Elections upon '*Saint Matthew's* Day were continued annually, down to the Year One thousand 'Five hundred and Eighty-seven; and from that Period Courts were at several 'Times held at *Christ's Hospital*, down to the Year One thousand Six hundred 'and Fifty-two inclusive, for electing or confirming Governors of the said Hospitals 'respectively, but not yearly, or in the same regular manner as thentofore: And 'Courts were also held during that Period, at and for the said Hospitals, for 'nominating or electing Governors of those Hospitals respectively, and for the 'Management thereof; and from and after that Time, it does not appear that such 'annual Elections on *Saint Matthew's* Day were kept up or observed at *Christ's* '*Hospital*, for nominating or electing Governors of the said Hospitals respectively, 'save only for Confirmation of the Governors elected at the said Hospitals. But 'it appears that the Governors of the said Hospitals of *Saint Bartholomew*, *Christ*, '*Bridewell*, and *Bethelem* respectively, have been chosen at General Courts or 'Committees holden at the said Hospitals, from and after the said Year of our Lord 'One thousand Six hundred and Fifty-two, down to the present Time:

'And whereas it also appears by ancient Records or Entries, and otherwise, 'that Lists of the Governors chosen for the said Hospitals of *Saint Bartholomew*, '*Bridewell*, and *Bethelem*, and *Saint Thomas*, have been annually sent from those 'Hospitals to *Christ's Hospital* previous to the Meeting of the said Governors on '*Saint Matthew's* Day for Confirmation, and that such Lists have constantly been 'delivered to the Clerk of *Christ's Hospital*, and by him, together with a List of 'Governors of *Christ's Hospital*, presented to the Lord Mayor of the City of '*London* for the Time being, and by his Lordship immediately delivered over, or 'directed to be delivered over, yearly and every Year, at that Time and Place, to 'the Town Clerk of the same City attending his Lordship on those Meetings, in

'the Presence of the Aldermen, or great Part of them, without making any 'Objection to, or attempting to alter in any Respect the Annual Lists of Governors 'so delivered, or that Mode of Confirmation, which Practice or Usage hath been 'continued as to all the said Hospitals to the present Time, save and except that 'the Presidents, Treasurers, Governors, and Officers of the said several Hospitals 'were for some Years appointed by certain Commissioners authorized by his late 'Majesty King *Charles* the Second, for the Regulation of the said Hospitals:

'And whereas great Benefit has been derived to the Charitable Institutions of 'the said Hospitals from such Mode of managing and conducting the same, and 'from the voluntary Contributions, Grants, Bequests, and Donations of the several 'Persons so elected Governors as aforesaid, and others:

'And whereas Disputes have arisen between the said Mayor and Commonalty 'and Citizens, and the Persons acting as Governors of the said Hospitals, touching 'their respective Rights, Powers, and Privileges, in the Ordering, Management, 'Government, and Disposition of the said Hospitals, and the Estates, Possessions, 'and Revenues thereof: And it is conceived to be for the mutual Benefit of the 'said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and of the said Hospitals, that all such 'Disputes should cease, and be finally and amicably settled, adjusted, and 'terminated, and that the actual Ordering, Management and Government of the 'said Hospitals respectively shall for ever hereafter be continued in the Mayor and 'Aldermen of the said City, together with the other persons now acting as 'Governors, or hereafter to be elected as such, in the usual Mode of Election of 'Governors at the said respective Hospitals, and such of the Commoners of the 'said City as shall be elected and chosen in the Manner hereafter to be hereby 'directed, with such Powers, Rights, and Privileges, to such Uses and Purposes, 'and under and subject to such Restrictions and Trusts as are in the said Charters 'or Letters Patents, and hereinafter in these Articles, expressed and contained: 'Now therefore these Presents witness, That in order to effectuate the salutary 'Purposes herein-before mentioned, it is hereby mutually and fully agreed and 'declared by and between the said Parties to these Presents, in Manner following: '(that is to say)

'*First*, That the Governors of the said several Hospitals of *Saint Bartholomew*, '*Bethelem*, *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas the Apostle*, and every of them 'named in the respective Lists, delivered in upon the Twenty-first Day of *September* 'One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, being *Saint Matthew's* Day, at '*Christ's Hospital* aforesaid, to the Town Clerk of the City of *London*, by the

'Order of the Lord Mayor; and also those Governors who have been elected 'since the Delivery of such Lists; together with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of 'the said City of *London*, and also the Members of the said Court of Common 'Council, to be nominated and appointed as herein-after is mentioned, for the 'Time being; shall be established and confirmed Governors of such of the afore- 'said Hospitals respectively, of which they had been elected Governors previous 'to the Delivery of such Lists as aforesaid, or have been since the Delivery of 'such Lists, or in future shall be elected Governors, in such and the same 'Manner, and with such and the same Rights, Privileges, Powers, and Authorities, 'as any Governors of the same several Hospitals, or any of them, at any Time or 'Times since the first Establishment or Appointment of the Annual Meetings at '*Christ's Hospital* on *Saint Matthew's* Day, for the Nomination, Election, or 'Confirmation of Governors of the said Hospitals respectively have, or could, or 'might, or ought to have had, in the Governing, Ordering, Management, and 'Disposition of the Business, Affairs, or Concerns of the said Hospitals respec- 'tively, and of the Real Estates and Possessions of every Denomination, and of 'the Rents and the Revenues thereof: And also, of all and singular the Goods, 'Chattels, and Personal Estate and Effects whatsoever, of or belonging to the 'same Hospitals respectively; and such Governors who have been so already 'elected, and such Governors as shall be hereafter elected at General Courts or 'Committees to be held for the said Hospitals respectively, in such Manner as 'such Governors now are or ought to be elected or chosen by the Rules and 'Orders now used and established, or hereafter to be used and established, in the 'said Hospitals respectively, together with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City 'of *London* aforesaid, and the Members of the said Court of Common Council for 'the Time being, to be nominated and appointed as herein-after mentioned, shall 'have good Right, full Power, and absolute Authority, from Time to Time, and 'at all Times hereafter, to nominate, elect, and appoint the Presidents, Treasurers, 'and all other Officers and Ministers of and for the said Hospitals respectively, 'and to do every other Act, Matter, and Thing, Acts, Matters, and Things, 'necessary or expedient to be done for the good Government and Conduct of the 'same several Hospitals, and in the Management and Disposition of the Estates 'Real and Personal of the same respectively, as fully, amply, and effectually, to 'all Intents and Purposes, as the Governors of the same Hospitals respectively 'have at any Time or Times heretofore acted in or about the Government, 'Management, and Disposition of the same, or in anywise relating thereto, without 'the lawful Suit, Hindrance, Denial, Interruption, Molestation, or Disturbance, of 'or by any Person or Persons, Bodies Politic or Corporate, whomsoever or what- 'soever.

'*Secondly*, That at all Times hereafter, when and so often as it shall or may be 'necessary or expedient for the Mayor, Aldermen, and other Governors of the 'said Hospitals respectively, acting and to act as aforesaid, to prosecute, carry on 'or defend any Suit or Suits, Distress or Distresses, Ejectment or Ejectments, or 'other Acts or Proceedings either at Law or in Equity, touching or concerning all 'or any of the Possessions, Rights, Titles or Revenues of the same Hospitals, or 'any of them, it shall and may be lawful for the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and 'other Governors of the said Hospitals respectively, acting or to act as aforesaid, 'from Time to Time, and at all Times hereafter, on all such Occasions, and for all 'or any of the Purposes aforesaid, to use and assume the Names, Stile and Title 'of the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, as Governors 'of the House of the Poor commonly called *Saint Bartholomew's Hospital* near '*West-Smithfield*, *London*, of the foundation of King *Henry* the Eighth; and as 'Masters, Guardians and Governors of the House and Hospital called *Bethelem*, 'situate without and near to *Bishopsgate*, of the said City of *London;* and as 'Governors of the Possessions, Revenues and Goods of the Hospitals of *Edward* 'late King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas the* '*Apostle*, or of such of the said Hospitals respectively, touching and concerning 'which, or the Rights, Title, Possessions, or Revenues whereof, such Suit or 'Suits, Distress or Distresses, or other Acts or Proceedings as aforesaid, shall or 'may be commenced, made or prosecuted; and that in all Cases whatsoever, 'wherein the Name, Stile or Title of the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of 'the said City shall be so used or assumed for any of the Uses or Purposes afore-'said, the Costs, Charges, Damages and Expences, which shall be incurred and 'sustained by Reason or Means of such Suit or Suits, Distress or Distresses, shall 'be borne, paid and disbursed by the Treasurer for the Time being of the said 'Hospitals respectively, concerning which, or the Estates, Revenues or Possessions 'whereof such Suit or Suits, Distress or Distresses, shall be brought, prosecuted, 'or made out of the general Funds of the same Hospitals respectively, or out of 'the Rents and Revenues thereof; and that the Mayor and Commonalty and 'Citizens of the said City, and their respective Goods, Chattels and Estates, and 'also the Lands, Tenements, Estates and Possessions belonging to them in their 'separate Capacity, other than the Estates and Possessions vested in them for the 'Use and Benefit of the said several Hospitals, shall be indemnified, protected 'and saved harmless from and against all such Costs, Damages and Expences to 'be incurred as aforesaid. And further, That in case the Treasurers of the said 'Hospitals respectively, for or concerning which, or the Estates or Revenues 'whereof, such Suit or Suits shall at any Time hereafter be brought and pro-'secuted, or such Distress or Distresses shall be made, shall refuse or neglect to

'make such Payments as aforesaid; and the Mayor and Commonalty and 'Citizens, and his or their respective Estates, or the Estates or Revenues which 'they enjoy in their Corporate Capacity, other than the Estates and Revenues 'vested in them for the Benefit of the said Hospitals respectively, shall become 'charged with the Payment of such Costs, Charges, Damages and Expences as 'aforesaid; that then and in such Case, and as often as it shall so happen, it shall 'and may be lawful to and for the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of 'the said City to enter into and upon any of the said Lands, Tenements, Here-'ditaments and Revenues belonging to any of the said Hospitals, in respect of 'which any such Actions or Suits shall be brought, and whereof the legal Interest 'is become vested in them under or by virtue of the several Charters granted to 'them by King *Henry* the Eighth and *Edward* the Sixth, or either of them, and 'to hold and enjoy the same, and receive and take the Rents and Profits thereof, 'until the Sum for which they or their Estates shall become so charged shall be 'fully paid and satisfied, and no longer.

'*Thirdly*, That the Seal of or belonging to the aforesaid Hospitals shall be 'restored to the Chamber of the said City of *London*, and be kept as heretofore by 'the Chamberlain of the same City for the Time being, in a Purse or Box sealed 'with the Seals of the Lord Mayor of the said City for the Time being, and any 'of the Aldermen of the same City who shall be present at any Time or Times 'that the same Seal shall be used; and that all Leases which shall at any Time or 'Times hereafter be made or granted of any of the Lands, Tenements or Heredita-'ments of or belonging to the aforesaid several Hospitals, or any of them, and all 'and every other Deeds, Presentations, and other Instruments whatsoever relating 'to or concerning the same Hospitals, or the Estates, Revenues and Possessions 'thereof respectively (after the same shall have been examined, approved and 'signed by the Presidents or Treasurers, and such a competent Number of the 'Aldermen and other Governors of such of the said respective Hospitals to which 'such Leases, Deeds or Instruments shall relate or concern, as have been used and 'accustomed to examine, approve and sign the same) shall be left at the Cham-'berlain's Office aforesaid for the aforesaid Seal of the said Hospitals to be affixed 'thereto, with such Docquet or Writing explaining the Purport of such Leases, 'Deeds or Instruments, so to be left at the said Office in such Manner and Form 'as heretofore was and has been used and accustomed in that Behalf, and the 'same Leases and Writings, so to be left as aforesaid, shall thereupon be sealed 'with the said Seal of the aforesaid Hospitals in the next Court of Aldermen or of 'Common Council, whichever shall first happen, without any Reading, Addition, 'Examination or Alteration of the same.

'*Fourthly*, That the said Court of Common Council shall or may, at their First 'Court to be held after the Twenty-first Day of *December* now next ensuing, or at 'any subsequent Court, nominate and appoint Forty-eight Persons (being Members 'of the Court of Common Council of the said City), out of which Number the 'Names of Twelve shall be sent to *Saint Bartholomew's Hospital*, Twelve to the 'United Hospitals of *Bridewell* and *Bethelem*, Twelve to *Christ's Hospital*, and 'Twelve to *Saint Thomas's Hospital*, to be Governors thereof respectively; and 'that such Names shall be entered in the Books of the said Hospitals, and in 'the Lists of the Governors thereof respectively, in the Order in which they shall 'be so sent; and they and every of them shall from thenceforth be Governors of 'the said respective Hospitals, and shall act as such in all Matters relative to the 'said Hospitals respectively, for so long Time, and for so many Years successively, 'as they respectively shall continue to be Members of the said Court of Common 'Council, or shall be re-elected as such Members of the said Court; and they and 'each and every of them shall have and enjoy the like Privileges, Benefits, 'and Advantages, which the other Governors of the said Hospitals (not being 'Aldermen) have had and enjoyed, or now enjoy; and that when and as often as 'any One or more of the said Twelve Members of the said Court of Common 'Council, whose Names shall be sent to any or either of the said Hospitals 'as aforesaid, shall die or cease to be a Member or Members of the said Court of 'Common Council, or shall not be re-elected into such Office, the said Court 'of Common Council shall and may nominate and appoint another Person, or 'other Persons, being a Member or Members of the said Court, in the Place 'or Stead of him or them so dying, or ceasing to be of the Common Council, or 'who shall not be re-elected; and so and in like manner when and as often as any 'new Governor, to be nominated and sent to any of the said Hospitals as aforesaid, 'shall die, or cease to be a Member of the said Court of Common Council, and 'shall not be re-elected into such Office, the said Court of Common Council shall 'or may nominate and appoint another Person or other Persons, being a Member 'or Members of the said Court, in the Place or Stead of the Governor or Governors 'last mentioned, and shall and may in like manner fill up all future vacancies 'which shall happen, so as that Twelve Members of the said Court of Common 'Council, and no more, so nominated and sent to the said several Hospitals 'as aforesaid, may for the time being, and for ever hereafter, be Governors in each 'of the said Hospitals of *Saint Bartholomew*, *Christ*, and *Saint Thomas the Apostle*, 'and also that Twelve Members of the said Common Council may be Governors 'of the said united Hospitals of *Bridewell* and *Bethelem*, and all and every 'the Person and Persons from Time to Time to be chosen by the said Court 'of Common Council, upon any such Vacancy as aforesaid (after his or their Name

'or Names shall be sent to the said Hospital or Hospitals, where such Vacancy or 'Vacancies respectively shall happen) shall or may act as Governors of the same 'Hospitals respectively, and be entitled to the like Privileges and Advantages as 'the Governors first to be chosen and sent by the said Common Council as 'aforesaid.

'PROVIDED, That nothing herein contained shall prejudice the Rights of 'such Members of the Court of Common Council as now are Governors of any of 'the said Hospitals, or shall hereafter become so, by Election or Nomination of the 'Governors of such Hospital, in the Manner heretofore used and accustomed, over 'and besides the Twelve Members of the said Court who shall be Governors 'by virtue of this Agreement.

'*And lastly*, for removing all Doubts touching the Observance and Performance 'of this Agreement, and of the Matters and Things herein contained by all 'the Parties hereto, and their Successors, it is hereby further agreed by and 'between all the Parties aforesaid, That this present Agreement, and all and every 'the Matters and Things herein contained, shall be humbly submitted to the Con-'sideration and Confirmation of the Legislature, so as that the same may, under 'the present Application to Parliament for a Bill "*for establishing and confirming* '*the Present Governors of the respective Hospitals of* Saint Bartholomew, 'Bethelem, Christ, Bridewell, *and* Saint Thomas the Apostle, *of royal Foundation*, '*in the Exercise and Enjoyment of all such Acts, Powers, and Privileges relating* '*to the said Hospitals, and the Estates and Revenues thereof, as are therein* '*expressed, and for the other purposes therein mentioned;*" or otherwise, be 'established and confirmed by the Authority of an Act of Parliament, with 'such Saving Clause as is usual in Cases of the like Nature, if the Legislature 'shall so think fit.

'In Witness whereof to One Part of these Articles, the said Mayor and 'Commonalty and Citizens of the said City, as such Governors as aforesaid, have 'caused their Common Seal, used for the Estates and Concerns of the said 'Hospitals, to be affixed: And to the other Part thereof the said *Thomas Harley*, '*John Darker*, *Robert Alsop*, *Thomas Burfoot*, *Richard Clarke*, *Samuel Plumbe*, 'and *Edward Jefferies*, Esquires, and the several other Persons now acting 'as such Governors as aforesaid, whose Hands and Seals are hereunto set on 'Behalf of themselves and others acting as such Governors, have severally 'and respectively set their Hands and Seals the Fifteenth Day of June, in the 'Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-two.'

And whereas it is conceived, that it will be greatly for the Benefit of the aforesaid several Royal Hospitals, and tend to restore and establish the permanent Peace and good Government of the same respectively, if the said Agreement could be confirmed and rendered valid and effectual; but inasmuch as the same cannot be done without the Aid and Authority of an Act of Parliament,

Your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of *London*, Governors of the Possessions, Revenues, and Goods of the aforesaid Hospitals, and the Presidents, Treasurers, and Acting Governors of the said several Royal Hospitals respectively,

Do most humbly beseech Your MAJESTY,

That it may be enacted, and be it enacted, by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That the said Articles of Agreement, dated the Fifteenth Day of *June*, One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-two, and herein-before set forth, and all and every the Covenants, Clauses, Provisoes, Stipulations, and Agreements therein contained, shall be, and the same are hereby ratified, confirmed, and established, according to the Tenor, Purport, and true Intent and Meaning of the same.

And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That for rendering the said Articles of Agreement more effectual for the several Purposes therein mentioned, the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and all others the parties thereto, shall observe and perform the several Matters and Things therein contained, not only as Governors of the Possessions, Revenues and Goods of the Hospitals of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas the Apostle*, but also as Governors of the House of the Poor in *West Smithfield* near *London*, of the Foundation of King *Henry* the Eighth, and as Masters, Keepers, and Governors, of the aforesaid House and Hospital called *Bethelem*, as fully and effectually, to all Intents and Purposes, as if the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens had been described in the said Articles of Agreement by the respective Corporate Names herein before mentioned.

And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That this Act shall be taken and allowed to be a Public Act in all Courts within the Kingdom of

Great Britain, and all Judges and Justices of the Peace are hereby required to take Notice thereof as such, without specially pleading the same.

SAVING ALWAYS to the King's most Excellent MAJESTY, his Heirs and Successors, and to the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and to all and every other Person and Persons, Bodies Politic and Corporate, his her and their Heirs, Successors, Executors and Administrators, all such Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Property, Claim or Demand whatsoever, which they or any of them had claimed, exercised or enjoyed before the Passing of this Act, except only as to such Rights, Interests and Claims of the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and of the Persons now and heretofore acting as Governors of the said Hospitals respectively, as are given up, altered, modified, and taken away by virtue of this Act, or of the Agreement above recited, and by this Act confirmed.

No. IX.

NAMES OF THE BENEFACTORS TO THE FUND FOR REBUILDING CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, AND THE AMOUNT OF THEIR RESPECTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

			£.	*s.*	*d.*
1802	Sir John William Anderson, Bart.,	President	100	..	..
	James Palmer, Esq.	Treasurer	100	..	..
	Isaac Walker, Esq.	a Governor	100	..	..
	John Walker, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	George Godwin, Esq.	ditto	200	..	..
	Charles Pieschell, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	James Clitherow, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Richard Clark, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Atkins, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Clement Samuel Strong, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Thomas Roberts, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Francis Gosling, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Archibald Paxton, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	William Dent, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Brickwood, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	The Hon. General William Harvey	ditto	100	..	..
	Richard Godwin, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Thomas Coles, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Thomas Edwards Freeman, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	William Wilcox, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Edmund Wilcox, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Samuel Bosanquet, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Whitmore, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Turner, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	William Higginson, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	William Gosling, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..

			£.	s.	d.
1802	John Julius Angerstein, Esq.	a Governor	105	..	..
	Francis Wilson, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Anthony Rucker, Esq.	ditto	200	..	..
	Daniel Henry Rucker, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Robert Hankey, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Thomas Poynder, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Samuel Long, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Thomas Latham, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Robert Dent, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Dent, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	William Robinson, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Edward Forster, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Godfrey, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Brook Watson, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	William Pitt, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Cornelius Denne, Esq.	ditto	200	..	..
	The Honourable and Right Reverend Shute, Lord Bishop of Durham	a Governor	100	..	..
	Sir Roger Newdigate, Bart.	ditto	200	..	..
	Right Hon. Lord Viscount Bridport	ditto	100	..	..
	Richard Lea, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	William Bosanquet, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Thomas Sayer, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Rev. Matthew Thomas	ditto	50	..	..
	Benjamin Cole, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	Solomon Hougham, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	Charles Flower, Esq. Alderman		100	..	..
	James Jacks, Esq. Common Council	Governor	50	..	..
	George Clarke, Esq. Alderman		105	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Grocers by a Vote of the Court of Assistants		105	..	..
1803	Thomas Rowcroft, Esq. Alderman		105	..	..
	David Pike Watts, Esq.	a Governor	100	..	..
	Robert Precious, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	John Broadley Wilson, Esq.	ditto	50	..	..
	William Willis, Esq.	ditto	100	..	..
	The Corporation of the City of London, by the hands of Richard Clark, Esq. Chamberlain		1000	..	..

		£.	s.	d.
1803	Thomas James, Esq. . a Governor	50	..	..
	One Educated in the Hospital	100	..	..
	James Hayes, Esq. . a Governor	100	..	..
	Charles Teissier, Esq. . ditto	100	..	..
	Charles Smith, Esq. . ditto	105	..	..
	Robert Ladbroke, Esq. . ditto	100	..	..
	James Brown, Esq. . ditto	50	..	..
	Thomas Coutts, Esq. . ditto	100	..	..
	Thomson Bonar, Esq. . ditto	100	..	..
	John C. Weguelin, Esq.	50	..	..
	Sir Walter Rawlinson, Knt., a Governor	100	..	..
	The Hon. Philip Pusey . ditto	100	..	..
	Clement Tudway, Esq. . ditto	100	..	..
	Samuel Hoare, Esq. . . ditto	100	..	..
	Rev. Robert Cranmer . ditto	100	..	..
	John Travers, Esq. . . ditto	100	..	..
	Thomas Whipham, Esq. . ditto	50	..	..
	George Brookes, Esq. . . ditto	100	..	..
	Josiah Holford, Esq. . ditto	50	..	..
	John Josiah Holford, Esq. ditto	50	..	..
	Thomas Preston, Esq.	50	..	..
	Robert Stevenson, Esq. . a Governor	100	..	..
	William Darnborough, Esq.	50	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Mercers	210	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Drapers	200	..	..
	John Conyers, Esq. . a Governor	100	..	..
	Samuel Turner, Esq. . . ditto	50	..	..
	The Executors of Isaac Hawkins, Esq. of Burton-upon-Trent, deceased	1000	..	..
	Thomas Scott, Esq. . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
	The Amicable Society of Blues	250	..	..
	Sir William Curtis, Bart. Alderman	100	..	..
	Wakelin Welch, Esq. . . a Governor . .	50	..	..
	John Marsh, Esq. . . . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Right Honorable Lord Radnor . ditto . . .	400	..	..
	The Worshipful Society of Apothecaries . . .	105	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Fishmongers . . .	105	..	..
	Richard Chester, Esq.	100	..	..

		£.	s.	d.
1803	James Powell, Esq. . . a Governor . .	100	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Skinners	315	..	..
	Joseph Kemp, Esq. . . a Governor . .	50	..	..
	Francis Magniac, Esq. . . ditto . . .	50	..	..
	James Hatch, Esq. . . ditto . . .	105	..	..
	Philip Rundell, Esq. . . ditto . . .	105	..	..
	John Weyland, Esq. . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Lacey Primatt, Esq. . . ditto . . .	50	..	..
	Henry Cranmer, Esq. . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Ironmongers . . .	105	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Salters	100	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Fishmongers (2nd Subscription)	105	..	..
	The Right Honorable Lord Eardley, a Governor . .	100	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Merchant Taylors . . .	105	..	..
	James Graham, Esq. . . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
	The Worshipful Company of Stationers	100	..	..
1804	Peter Pope, Esq. Common Council Governor . . .	50	..	..
	Sir Robert Peel, Bart. . . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
	Samuel Smith, Esq. . . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Sir George Colebrooke, Bart. . ditto	50	..	..
	Hugh Burgess, Esq. . . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Rev. Matthew Thomas . . ditto (2nd Subscription)	50	..	..
	Thomas Waters, Esq.	200	..	..
	James Esdaile, Esq. . . . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
	Mrs. Waldo, by Rev. John Prince	100	..	..
	George Browne, Esq. . . a Governor . . .	105	..	..
	Edmund Antrobus, Esq. . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Henry Blaxland, Esq. . . ditto	50	..	..
	William Aynge, Esq.	100	..	..
	Henry Goodwyn, Esq. . . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
	Thomson Bonar, Esq. Jun. . . ditto . . .	105	..	..
1806	George Scholey, Esq. Alderman	100	..	..
	William Domville, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
	W. W. Esq.	100	..	..
	Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Cotton, Bart., a Governor .	100	..	..
1807	Henry Hoare, Esq. . . . ditto . .	210	..	..
	Rev. George Henry Glasse . . ditto . .	50	..	..
	Executors of James Pell, Esq.	300	..	..

		£.	s.	d.
1807	Thomas Calverley, Esq. . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
1808	Thomas Pitcher, Esq. . . ditto	100	..	..
	The Legacy of Peter Pope, Esq.	400	..	..
	Charles Cullen, Esq. . . a Governor . . .	100	..	..
1810	Louis Hayes Petit, Esq. . ditto	105	..	..
1812	Robert Williams, Esq. . ditto	100	..	..
	Joseph Kemp, Esq. . . ditto (2nd Subscription) .	55	4	..
1815	The Legacy of Francis Wilson, Esq. formerly educated in the Hospital, and late a Governor	500	..	..
	Christopher Smith, Esq. Alderman	100	..	..
	John Broadley Wilson, Esq. a Governor (2nd Subscription)	100	..	..
1816	The Legacy of George Godwin, Esq. formerly educated in the Hospital, and late a Governor	3000	..	..
	The Legacy of Wilmot Lambert, Esq. late a Governor . .	90	..	..
1817	Jesse Russell, Esq. . . a Governor . . .	105	..	..
	Captain George Gooch	21	..	..
	Jeremiah Harman, Esq. . a Governor . . .	105	..	..
1818	The Legacy of Sir John William Anderson, Bart., Alderman, and President of this Hospital	900	..	..
1821	The Legacy of William Henry Stavely, Esq.	350	9	1
1822	The Legacy of Hugh Powell, Esq. a Governor . .	90	..	..
1823	The Legacy of James Hallett, Esq.	100	..	..
1825	Samuel Robinson, Esq. educated in the Hospital and a Governor	100	..	..
	Richard Latham, Esq. . . ditto . . .	105	..	..
	Thomas Poynder, Jun. Esq. Treasurer	105	..	..
	Thomas Ponton, Esq. . . . a Governor . .	105	..	..
1826	Louis Hayes Petit, Esq. a Governor (2nd Subscription) .	105	..	..
	George Henckell, Esq. . . a Governor . .	105	..	..
	Tullie Joseph Cornthwaite, Esq. . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Thomas Divett, Esq. . . . ditto . . .	100	..	..
	Commissioners of Sewers -	100	..	..
1827	Charles Farebrother, Esq. Alderman	100	..	..
	Matthew Prime Lucas, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
	Charles Lucas, Esq. . . a Governor . .	100	..	..
	Sir Claudius Stephen Hunter, Bart. Alderman . . .	100	..	..
	John Curteis, Esq. . . . a Governor . .	105	..	..
	Thomas Nixson, Esq. educated in the Hospital, and a Governor	105	..	..
	William Plaxton Allcock, Esq. . . ditto . .	50	..	..

		£.	s.	d.
1827	Robert Precious, Esq. deceased, educated in the Hospital, being £5000 Bank Stock, deducting Duty of £10 per Cent. leaving a Balance of £4500, to which a Bonus of one-fourth, or £1125, was afterwards added, making the sum of £5625 Bank Stock, valued on 16th August last, the day of the burial of Mr. J. Browne, to whom the dividends were payable during his life, at £216 per Cent.	12150	..	..
1828	John Roberts, Esq. a Governor	100	..	..
	James Bentley, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
1829	The Right Honorable William Thompson, Lord Mayor and President	105	..	..
	William Taylor Copeland, Esq. Alderman	105	..	..
	John Angerstein, Esq. a Governor	100	..	..
	Thomas Helps, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
	John Labouchere, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
	Alexander Copland, Esq. ditto	105	..	..
	Peter Vere, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
	John Alliston, Esq. ditto	105	..	..
	William Cotton, Esq. ditto	105	..	..
	Barnard Brocas, Esq.	105	..	..
	Thomas Du Buisson, Esq. a Governor	105	..	..
	Lieutenant Colonel William Henry Wilby, educated in the Hospital, and a Governor	105	..	..
	Miles Stringer, Esq. presented a very valuable Clock, which is placed on the south side of the interior of the New Hall	..	..	..
	The Right Hon. William Thompson, Lord Mayor, President, presented the two Windows of Stained Glass at the east end of the New Hall, the cost of which was £170.	..	..	..
	Samuel Mitchell, Esq. a Governor	105	..	..
	William Nash, Esq. ditto	100	..	..
	William P. Allcock, Esq. ditto (2nd Subscription)	55	..	..
1830	Henry Winchester, Esq. ditto, and Alderman	105	..	..
	Legacy of Sir Claude Scott, Bart. late a Governor	400	..	..
1833	Henry Rowed, Esq. a Governor	105	..	..
	Thomas Brown, Esq. educated in the Hospital, and a Governor	105	..	..
	Paul Briscoe, Esq. a Governor	100	..	..
	Sir Chapman Marshall, Knt. a Governor and Alderman	100	..	..
	Miles Stringer, Esq. a Governor	100	..	..
	Rev. Peter Guilleband, ditto	100	..	..

No. X.

LIVINGS IN THE PATRONAGE OF THE GOVERNORS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

		Population, 1831.	*Diocese.*	*Archdeaconry.*	*Incumbent.*	*Date of Institution.*	*Value in the King's Books.*	*Preferment.*
							£. s. d.	
Wormshill, Kent		186	Cant.	Cant.	Josiah Disturnell	1792	10 0 0	Rectory
Enford, Wilts		804	Sarum	Sarum	John Prince	1793	19 4 9½	Vicarage
Clavering *cum* Langley	Essex	1134	London	Colchest.	L. P. Stephens	1816	22 13 11½	Ditto
		384	—	—	———	——	Not in Char.	P. Curacy
Ugley *cum* Bearden		318	—	—	J. R. Pitman	1818	‡14 13 4	Vicarage
		342	—	—	———	——	‡50 0 0	P. Curacy
Colne Engaine		618	—	—	John Greenwood	1827	13 17 6	Rectory
Horley, Surrey		1164	Winch.	Surrey	Edward Rice	1827	‡14 1 0½	Vicarage
Albrighton, Shropshire		1054	L. & C.	Salop	F. W. Franklin	1827	5 10 0	Vicarage
Leiston, Suffolk		1070	Norwich	Suffolk	Charles Browne	1796	Not in Char.	P. Curacy
Bitteswell,	Leicestershire	439	Lincoln	Leicester	James Powell	1789	4 3 0½	Vicarage
Wigston,		2174	Lincoln	—	W. H. Walker	1813	9 8 9	Ditto
Dyseworth,		764	—	—	G. L. Harvey	1822	‡4 0 0	Ditto
Chertsey, Surrey		4795	Winch.	Surrey	T. E. May	1805	13 13 4	Ditto

Serjeant Moses gave the advowson of Wormshill, and Dame Ramsey those of the five next. Of the last six the presentation is alternate, as they fall one with another, with the Haberdashers' Company. Chertsey was lately added to the number; and there is an estate devoted to the purchase of others, as the proceeds from time to time will allow. The next turn is with the Company.

Those marked ‡ are discharged from the payment of first fruits.

No. XI.

PRAYERS APPOINTED FOR THE USE OF THE CHILDREN OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, BY THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER IN GOD, HENRY COMPTON, LATE LORD BISHOP OF LONDON.

MORNING PRAYERS.

O God, my God, early will I seek thee; my Soul thirsteth after thee. O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord. Glory be to God on high, and in Earth Peace, Good-will towards Men. *Amen.*

LET US PRAY.

O God of Mercy, and Father of all Comfort, who of thy merciful goodness hast brought us to the beginning of this day: We thine unworthy Children beg that the Day-spring from on high may now and ever visit and shine upon us; and that pardoning our Offences, and continuing to be good unto us, thou wouldst dispose us to a better conformity to thy Laws, and obedience to thy Commandments, through Jesus Christ, our Lord and only Redeemer. *Amen.*

Remember not, Lord, the sins of our Youth, nor the follies of our Childhood: but consider whereof we are made, and from what we are fallen by the transgression of our first Parents, and be merciful unto us. O teach us betimes to number our days, that we may apply our hearts early unto Wisdom, for Jesus Christ his sake. *Amen.*

Let thy Blessings, O Lord, descend abundantly upon the Persons and Families of all our Benefactors, accept their Offerings, and be thou their exceeding great Reward. Bless our Governors, and forget not their labour of Love, which they have undergone for thy Name's sake: neither suffer thou us to be ungrateful

to thee or them. We likewise beg of thee to preserve us in perpetual safety, for the sake of our only Saviour; in whose holy Name and Words we continue to pray:

Our Father which art in Heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

NOON PRAYER.

LET US PRAY.

O FATHER of Light, shine upon us with the fulness of thy Grace. Do away our Offences, clothe us with humility, and fill us with thy holy Spirit, that we may be enabled to do such good works, as thou hast ordained us to walk in. Look down in compassion upon thy poor Children: Protect our tender age from the violence of temptation, strengthen us by thine Almighty Power: and, as we grow in Years, so make us grow in Grace, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

EVENING PRAYERS.

LET US PRAY.

O FATHER of Mercies, look upon us of thy great goodness. We have sinned against thee, and are no more worthy to be called thy Children. The wantonness and folly of our youth have prevailed upon us, the frailty and stubbornness of our depraved nature have made us to err: O forgive us our sins. We come to thee heavy laden with the weight of this day's transgressions: Refresh our drooping Spirits; and grant us thy grace so to walk before thee for the future, that we may bring forth fruit meet for Repentance, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Water, we beseech thee, with the heavenly dew of thy Blessing, Christ's holy Church, particularly this portion of it in which we live: Guide, strengthen, and protect it. Bless our most gracious Sovereign Lord King WILLIAM, and all the Royal Family, and all that are in Authority under him. Bless this City, and every Member of it, particularly this Royal Foundation, with all that serve in it, or do good unto it. And this we beg for Christ his sake. *Amen.*

We praise thee for our Founders and Benefactors, and for the comfort thou hast afforded us by their means, both to Soul and Body: Bless and greatly increase their substance who have satisfied the poor with bread; let their families be prosperous upon earth, and a sure and full reward be given them of the Lord at the Resurrection of the Just. Grant that we, with thankful hearts for all thy Mercies, may cheerfully do thy Will, through Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, World without end. *Amen.*

Our Father which art in Heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

Prayers to be said by the Children in the several Wards at Night going to Bed.

LET US PRAY.

LORD, let the rest we are going to, mind us of the hour of Death; and now that we are going to lie down, let us consider, that it may be, we shall rise up no more. We do earnestly therefore repent us of our sins, and are heartily sorry for our Misdoings; and we beseech thee give us grace so to be sensible of all our Errors for the Time to come, that the remembrance of them may be a warning to us, to continue steadfast in our obedience, and ever to walk in newness of life, to the glory of thy holy Name, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

All Honour and Praise be given to thee, O Lord God Almighty, for the Life thou hast raised us to by thy free Grace, and for the Hopes of Glory: for the free course of thy Gospel among us, and for the Ministers of thy holy Word and Sacraments.

Give us Grace, we pray thee, so to apply these means which thou hast afforded us, that they may become Salvation to us, through our blessed Redeemer Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

Preserve us, O merciful God, from all evil Dreams, from all affrighting and distracting Fancies, from the horror of the Night, and the works of Darkness. Give us quiet and composed thoughts, and such rest in thee, that we may sleep under the covering of thy Wings, and awake in thy favour, through him who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost World without end. *Amen.*

Our Father which art in Heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

EVENING PRAYERS ON SUNDAYS.

LET US PRAY.

PARDON us, we beseech thee, O most gracious God and Saviour: We are not worthy of thy least Mercies: We forget the Hand that feeds us, and the Paps which gave us Suck. We were hungry, and thou hast fed us; we were naked and thou hast clothed us, and hast remembered us in our low estate, though we have forgotten thee. But thy Property is always to have mercy; spare us, therefore, O good Lord, according to thy great loving kindness. Forgive us all that is past; and renew a right Spirit within us, for thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ his sake. *Amen.*

Teach us, O Lord, to remember thee our Creator in the days of our youth, and to exercise ourselves in thy Statutes day and night. Stablish us so with thy free Spirit, that we may live to thy glory, and die in thy favour, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Gracious God, we pray that thy Mercy may be extended to the whole world, that thy ways may be known upon Earth, thy saving health unto all Nations.

Especially we implore thy blessing upon all those that are of the household of Faith, that every one that names the Name of Christ may depart from all iniquity. *Amen.*

We pray thee to preserve the Church of the United Kingdom of *Great Britain* and *Ireland* in peace and truth: Bless our Sovereign Lord King WILLIAM, our gracious Queen ADELAIDE, and all the Royal Family: the Lords and others of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council; all the Nobility, Judges, Magistrates, Gentry, and Commonalty of this Land: and pour a double portion of thy Spirit upon those who are over us in the Lord, whether Bishops, Priests, or Deacons, that both by their Lives and Doctrine we may be led in the right way. *Amen.*

Bless, we beseech thee, all Bodies Politick, especially this great City; bless her in her Magistrates, the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Aldermen, Sheriffs, and all others that bear Rule. Bless all her Inhabitants, and particularly those Houses which are dedicated to pious and charitable uses. Above all, this Religious, Royal, and Ancient Foundation of *Christ's Hospital;* the President, Treasurer, and all the Governors hereunto belonging; the Masters, and all those to whom the care of us poor Children is committed; prosper their endeavours, and crown their labour with eternal life. *Amen.*

We praise thee for our Founders and Benefactors, and the refreshment thou hast afforded us by their means, beseeching thee to pour down thine abundant Blessings upon the Houses of those thy servants, that they may continue before thee for ever; and that all, who see them, may acknowledge that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed. Give us grateful hearts, so to improve all thy mercies, that we may live to thy glory and our own salvation, through our Lord and only Saviour Jesus Christ, in whose name and words we continue praying,

Our Father which art in Heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

A Prayer to be said by the Children at their Entrance into the Church.

ALMIGHTY God, we beseech thee, be pleased to fill our minds with such awful apprehensions of thy Glorious Majesty, as may excite and stir up in us that reverence and attention which beseems Thy Presence; and enable us to demean ourselves so acceptably before Thee, that thou mayest vouchsafe us Thine abundant Grace and Mercy, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

GRACE BEFORE MEAT.

GIVE us thankful hearts, O Lord God, for the Table which thou hast spread for us. Bless thy good Creatures to our use, and us to thy service, for Jesus Christ his sake. *Amen.*

GRACE AFTER MEAT.

BLESSED Lord, we yield thee hearty praise and thanksgiving for our Founders and Benefactors, by whose Charitable Benevolence thou hast refreshed our Bodies at this time. So season and refresh our Souls with thy Heavenly Spirit, that we may live to thy Honour and Glory. Protect thy Church, the King, and all the Royal Family. And preserve us in peace and truth through Christ our Saviour. *Amen.*

No. XII.

SCHOLARSHIPS AND EXHIBITIONS.

In the body of the work (pp. 67, 194) some account has been given of several bequests, which are combined into a general fund for supplying the annual exhibitions of £60 to scholars sent from Christ's Hospital to either University, as well as of the outfit in clothes, books, &c., which, together with the collection on St. Matthew's Day (p. 112), exceeded the sum of £150. By the recent arrangements however, noticed at p. 176, the exhibitions are now reduced to four, instead of seven years' duration: and the scholar sent to Pembroke Hall depends almost solely upon the gift of Serjeant Moses; by which means, without any great additional charge upon the funds, two scholars proceed yearly to Cambridge, and one in every fourth year to Oxford; the latter receiving no benefit from the collection, and the others only half the amount hitherto procured from that source. These are certainly drawbacks of considerable weight; but they are not to be compared with advantages, which will be derived from the increase in the yearly number of exhibitions: some of whom may probably be enabled to enlarge their means of support by certain other scholarships appropriated to Christ's Hospital men in some of the colleges. Besides the Moses' foundation at Pembroke College there are

Two scholarships founded by *Walter Richards* at *Emanuel* College, Cambridge, with a *preference* to students from Christ's Hospital. Their value is £12 *per annum*, with an allowance towards their B.A. and M.A. degrees.

Six scholarships founded, with like preference, by *John Brown* in 1662. Three of these are at *Emanuel*, and three at *Christ* College, Cambridge. Value, £19 per annum each.

Seven scholarships of £10 *per annum* each for *seven* years, with preference to scholars to either University from the Rev. A. Colfe's school at Lewisham; but, in case at any time a fit scholar should not be found there, provision is made for the choice of an exhibitioner, either from the children of freemen of the Company of Leathersellers; from the scholars of the King's School, Canterbury; or from those of Christ's Hospital. [Many years have elapsed

since these scholarships have been filled up, in consequence of the failure of sufficient funds under Mr. Colfe's will; but it is expected that, at no distant date, the testator's directions will again be carried into effect.]

Five scholarships of £6 each (three at Oxford and two at Cambridge), under the will of *James Wood*, dated in August, 1625, to freemen's sons of the Bowyer's Company; and, if there be no such applicants, to scholars from Christ's Hospital. These scholarships last for seven years during residence; and, in consequence of the increased value of the property, the Company have increased them both in number and amount. There are now *five* exhibitioners at Oxford, and three at Cambridge; each of whom receives £10 *per annum*.

It may be useful to add, that most of the London companies have considerable patronage in scholarships and exhibitions, which are open to students generally; and it has not unfrequently happened that a deserving candidate, by timely application, has obtained one or more of these useful appendages to a limited income.

In 1574, Thomas Dixon, citizen and clothworker, bequeathed £250 to Christ's Hospital, to purchase lands, with the consent of the Clothworkers' Company, of the value of £10 a year or more, whereof £6 *per annum* was to be devoted to a scholar sent from Christ's Hospital to one of the Universities, and the remainder paid to the said company. Part of the land so bought was re-sold in 1813, under the provision of the *Croydon Canal* Act, for £735, which was invested in the purchase of £1273. 14*s*. three per cent. consols; and the remainder is let on building lease for sixty-one years at £75 per annum. A moiety of the dividend and rent is paid by the Governors to the Clothworkers' Company; and the remainder forms part of the joint funds from which their own exhibitions are paid. The sum of £5 per annum, transferred to them by the Goldsmiths' Company, under the will of Mr. John Perryn, is also applied to the same purpose; together with sundry other bequests of a like nature.

No. XIII.

CHARITIES IN TRUST WITH THE GOVERNORS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

INDEPENDENTLY of the immediate objects of the institution, the Governors of Christ's Hospital are the dispensers of various charities, of which they have undertaken the trust. Among them, the gifts of *Mrs. Sarah Bowerman*, and the *Rev. William Hetherington*, demand especial notice.

By a deed, dated September 12, 1727, MRS. BOWERMAN conveyed certain lands, in the county of Lincoln, on trust, to the Governors, who are thereby required to apply the rents to the relief of poor widows. She further directed, that a sermon should be preached in Christ Church, on the 7th of January yearly, the said widows being present; and that the preacher should receive the sum of 20*s.* The sermon is regularly preached by the vicar or his substitute; and the proceeds of the estate have increased so considerably, as to enable the Governors to multiply pensioners far beyond the expectations entertained by the charitable donor. For a long series of years they were called, from their number, the *Forty Widows:* indeed they are called so still, but the designation is far from expressing the extent of the gift.

In the hope that his example would be followed by other benevolent characters, the REV. W. HETHERINGTON enabled the Governors, during his life time, to pay annuities of £10 to each of fifty blind persons, who have never begged, nor received alms, nor are deemed objects for parochial relief. Day-labourers, and the like, are also excluded from the benefit of this charity, which is intended "for those who have been reputably brought up, and who want some addition to what they have, to make life more comfortable under the misfortune of blindness." The following qualifications in an applicant are indispensable:—1. Birth and residence in England, to the exclusion of *Wales*, and *Berwick upon Tweed;* 2. Age, fifty-five years and upwards; 3. A residence of three years in his or her present abode, and *total* blindness during that period; 4. Income, if any, under £20 *per annum.* An election takes place yearly in November; and petitions, properly attested, must be lodged at the counting-house between the 7th of October, and the 7th of November. According to the pious founder's anticipation, so munificent have

been the additions to the original fund, by deed of gift and by will, that the Governors are enabled to extend the annuity to upwards of five hundred persons. Annexed are the questions required to be answered on behalf of a candidate, with the forms of certificate subjoined; of which printed copies may be had at the hospital, on personal application *only*, by a friend of the party. Petitions for unsuccessful applicants may be annually renewed at the same time.

The Name of the Blind Person?

The age? a Certificate or Proof of which must be sent herewith, unless already lodged with a former petition.

How long the Party has been Blind? *To be totally destitute of Sight* is the Qualification.

Where born? In the Parish of in the County of

Present Residence? In in the Parish of near in the County of

How long the Party has lived in that Parish? From the Month of in the Year

The Situation in Life of the Petitioner's Father, viz. what Trade or Profession?

Was he a Master or Journeyman?

The Petitioner's Situation in Life before Blindness: viz. what Trade or Profession?

Whether the Principal, or a Servant?

If not in Business, how did the Party procure a Livelihood?

Is the blind Person married?

If married, what Family?

If a married Woman or Widow, the Husband's Situation; viz. what Trade or Profession?

Whether the Principal, or in a subordinate Capacity?

Are the Children, if any, able to assist in supporting the Blind Person?

Has the Blind Person saved Property; and if so, does any remain, and the Amount?

Has the Blind Person any Estate, Annuity, Salary, Pension, or Income for Life?

If any, how it arises, and the clear Amount?

Has the Blind Person, or (if a Married Woman) has the Husband any Income arising from Trade, or any other Source; and to what Amount?

How is the Blind Person now supported?

Has the Party ever received Alms from any Parish, or Place, as a Pauper?

Has the Party ever been a common Beggar?

If there are any *special Circumstances* in the Blind Person's Case, state them hereunder.

WE, the Minister and Churchwardens of the Parish wherein the before-mentioned Blind Person resides, do certify to the Worshipful Governors of Christ's Hospital, that we have made full Enquiry concerning the Allegations and Answers to the above particulars, and believe them to be true; and that the Petitioner is a Person of sober Life and Conversation, and we believe is in every respect a proper Object to partake of the Charities established for Blind Persons.

Dated this Day of October, 183

Minister of the Parish in which the Petitioner resides.

Churchwardens of ditto.

If a Certificate of Baptism cannot be produced, the Petitioner, or some older Person, must make Oath as follows:

THESE are to certify, That
of the Parish of
came before me, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of
and did make Oath, That
who petitions to be a Partaker of one of the Charities for Blind Persons which are in the Disposal of the Governors of CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, LONDON, was born in the Parish stated in this Petition, in or about the Month of
in the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and as he hath been credibly informed and verily believes.

Witness my Hand this Day of October, 183

Note—An early and noble donation to this Charity is recorded on a stone in the chancel in All Saints' Church, Hertford:—

Here lieth the Body of
B: BURTON, Esq. late
Steward of the R^t. Hon^ble
y^e Earl of Hillsborough,
who died Sept. 14^th, 1793,
aged 88 years,
and bequeath'd to the Governors
of Christ Hospitall, £10,000
3 P^r C^t Bank Stock,
for the relief of blind persons,
after the manner and form of the will
of the late Mr. Hetherington.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 6, line 7 from bottom, for *his* read *their*.

To the report for 1832, given in the note at page 106, that for the present year is here annexed:—

Children put forth Apprentices, and discharged from CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, the Year last past 181, Eleven whereof being instructed in the MATHEMATICS and NAVIGATION, were placed forth Apprentices to Commanders of Ships, out of the Mathematical School, founded by his late Majesty King CHARLES the Second		181
Children buried the Year last past		5
Children now under the Care and Charge of the Hospital, in *London* and at *Hertford*	1185	1335
To be admitted on Presentations granted to this time	150	

At page 119, mention is made of the performance of divine service in the Great Hall during the repairs of Christ's Church in the year 1812. In the present year (1833) the church is again under repair, and the Hall is devoted, as usual, to the same purpose. The sermon in the morning is preached by Dr. Greenwood; the prayers are read, and the afternoon service performed, by Mr. Rice. On St. Matthew's day, the sermon was preached in the Church of St. Botolph's, without Aldersgate; the Lord Mayor for the time being, *Sir Peter Laurie, knt.* being Alderman of that ward.

Since the note at page 199 was written, the entire list of holidays, with the exception of state holidays and commemoration days, has been swept away: but in a manner as satisfactory to the masters, as it is judicious on the part of the governors. In the first place, an additional week has been added to the Easter vacation: and, besides the afternoon of Saturday, Wednesday in every week is a whole or half-holiday alternately. A total annihilation of the holidays hitherto kept, would have been as ill-advised, as the present regular adjustment of the periods of relaxation is conducive to the interest both of teacher and scholar. It should be observed, that, in the event of a state holiday occurring in any week, the Wednesday is not kept as usual.

Notice was taken, at page 319, of the substitution of wheaten for brown bread; and other improvements in the diet of the children, which have been introduced from time to time, might have been mentioned. The truth is, that the provisions are now so excellent in quality,

and ample in quantity, that any remark upon them must be needless. With respect to the latter requisite, however, it may be proper to observe, that the fragments which are left afford the means of subsistence to sundry pensioners, appointed by the Steward to receive them.

Died, on the 13th of November last, the *Rev. John Prince, M. A.* chaplain to the Magdalen Hospital. By his death the living of *Enford* became vacant; to which the Governors have presented the *Rev. Just Henry Alt, M. A.* their third classical master.

INDEX.

Abernethy, John, his services and character, 330; his epitaph, 331
Absence bell, 321
Admission of children, by Lord Mayor's order, 53; early regulations respecting, 59; at the request of benefactors, 60; for payment, 61; early qualifications for, 64; early effects of disputes respecting, 69; suspended, 70; revised regulations respecting, 71, 73, 120, 144; unprecedented large one, 140; present qualifications for, 146
Aldermen, their claim disputed, 64; their privileges, 75
Allhallowes Church, annual gift at, 59
All Saint's Church, Hertford, gallery erected in, 115; contributions towards repairs of, 115; curious accident in, 115
Almoners, their duties, 311
Amand, James St. singular bequest of, 121; extract from his will, 122
Amicable Society of Blues, 163
Anderson, Sir J. W. his portrait, 345
Anne, Queen, her portrait, 353
Anthems, Easter, 107; specimen of an old one, 108; curiously illuminated one, 110
Anthony, St. ancient school of, 48
Apothecary, his office, 331
Apprenticeship, regulations respecting, 60
Apprentice fees, 201
Architect, office of, 333
Auditors, office of, 312
August holidays, restrictions respecting, 198
Augustine, his mission to England, 3; his appointment to the see of Canterbury, 3

Bacon, J. Esq. two wards built by, 118, 351; his portrait, 353
Badge, King's boys', 92; Stone's, 93; Stock's, 98
Baker, David, his birth and admission into Christ's Hospital, 212; enters at Pembroke College, Oxford, 212; studies the legal profession, 213; his licentious habits, 213; his conversion to Christianity, 213; adopts the Romish creed, 214; joins a convent of Benedictines in London, 214; investigates the records of English Benedictines, 215; enters the Jesuit College of Douay, 215; compiles an ecclesiastical history of England, 215; appointed director of a nunnery at Cambray, 216; his death and character, 216; his works, 217
Balance sheet, first of the Royal Hospitals, 43
Baldwin, his "Funeralles of Edward the Sixt," lxxvii; his address to the reader, lxxvii
Bale, the centurist, extract from, 16
Barbour, ancient charge of, 326
Barlowe, Sir William, his remarks on the dissolution of monasteries, 25
Barnes, Joshua, his birth, education, and early writings, 225; admitted a sizar of Emanuel College, Cambridge, 225; his "Esther," 226; his self-complacency, 226; his doggerel Greek, 226; proceeds M. A. and B. D. 227; writes a history of King James II., 227; his edition of Euripides, 227; his attack upon Bentley, 228; elected Greek professor at Cambridge, 230; his academical labours, 230; his marriage, 230; his sermon on St. Matthew's day, 231: his "Anacreon," 231; his Homer, 231; his quarrel with Bentley, 232; his contracted circumstances, 233; his death, and epitaph, 234; estimate of his character and scholarship, 235; his works, 237
Barnes, Lord Mayor, Ridley's eulogium on, 46

Barnes, Thomas, his bequest, 120; his portrait, 344
Bartholomew, St. eve of, singular custom on, 48
Bartholomew, St. hospital and church of, granted to the city, 28; its union with the foundations of Edward VI. 130
Bartholomew tide, vacation at, 198
Bastardy, enquiries respecting, 57
Beadles, annual re-election of, 112; their duties, 320, 324
Bell, absence, 321; monitors', 323
Benedictine rule established in England, 3
Benefaction, Governors of Christ's Hospital, by, 134; amount of their donation, 135 *(note)*
Benevolent Society of Blues, 164
Bethlehem, hospital of, given to the city, 29 *(note)*
Bible clerk, his office, 319
Biographies of Edmund Campion, 204; David Baker, 212; John Vicars, 218; Joshua Barnes, 225; James Jurin, 239; Jeremiah Markland, 242; Bishop Middleton, 258
Biography, difficulties of cotemporary, 202
Bishop's College, Calcutta, founded, 282
Blackwell Hall, its revenues transferred to Christ's Hospital, 52; restored to the city, 52
Blind, charity for, cxiv
Blue Coat boys, their first appearance in public, 41; their original dress, 50; tradition respecting it, 50; boy and girl, singular marriage of, 116
Blues, amicable society of, 163; their motto, 163 *(note)*; lives of eminent, 202 to 309
Blues, benevolent society of, 164; objects and resources of, 164
Blundell, Peter, his bequest, 64
Bowerman, Mrs. her gift, cxiv
Boyer, Rev. James, elected upper grammar master, 136; academical reputation of his pupils, 136; his character and discipline, 137
Brerewood, Mr. Treasurer, his gift, 319
Bridewell, Palace, grant of to the city, 37; early proceedings with, 68
Brown, John, his scholarships, cxii
Broxbourne, establishment at, 69
Building committee established, 160
Building fund, subscribers to, xcix
Burton, B. esq. his bequest and monument, cxvi
Buttery boys, 318
Calcutta, Dr. Middleton, first Bishop of, 268
Calthrop, John, esq. 340
Camden, his education in Christ's Hospital doubtful, 203
Campion, Edmond, his birth and admission into Christ's Hospital, 204; presented with a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, 205; ordained Deacon, 205; delivers an oration before Queen Elizabeth, 205; embraces Romanism, 205; joins the Jesuits, 205; made professor of rhetoric at Prague, 206; denounces the protestant supremacy, 206; arrives in England, to execute the papal bull against the queen, 206; challenges a public disputation, 207; is seized and confined in the tower, 208; tried for high treason, 208; executed at Tyburn, 209; his works, 210
Canterbury, Augustine, first Archbishop of, 3; Benedictine monastery founded there, 3
Cardan's character of Edward VI. 31, xxix
Cart-marking, revenue arising from, 70; disputes respecting, 70
Casteller, Richard, his bequest to Christ's Hospital, 51
Catechizer, office of, 196
Cecyl, Sir William, Ridley's letter to, 37
Celibacy, of monks and nuns, 12
Chaff-boy, his office, 319
Chancery, proceedings in, 150
Charge, original, of the governors of the Royal Hospitals, 130; present, of a governor of Christ's Hospital, 135
Charles II., letters patent of, lxxxii; his royal mathematical school, 77; his interference in the election of a physician, 328; statue of, 349; portraits of, by Lely, 342, 353
Charter of the hospitals of Edward VI. 38, xliii; translation of, li; presentation of, 41; Holbein's picture of, 42; spirit and intent of, 75
Cheke, Sir John, one of the tutors of Edward VI. 30; his "Royall Elegie," 41; lxiii
Chester, Sir William, 340
Chief clerk, office of, 314
Chief clerks, list of, 334
Chilcot, Robert, his gift, 64
Child, Sir Francis, ward rebuilt by, 118; his portrait, 353
Choir and chorus boys, 198, 319

Christ-church, parish of, founded by Henry VIII. 29; arms of, 29; disputes with, 119
Christianity, its first introduction into Britain, 2
Christ's Hospital, character of those educated there, 2; founded, 36; first admission into, 41; dress of the children, 41, 50; presentation of the charter, 41; early benefactions to, 51, 64; its original design, 56, 57; poverty of its revenue, 58, 62; specific objects of, 60; sources of income, 61; loans for the relief of, 63, 113; increase in its numbers, 69; ravages in, caused by the great fire, 70; benefactions consequent thereon, 70; legitimate purposes of, 76; south front rebuilt by Sir Robert Clayton, 103; disputes with parish of Christ Church, 119; presidents first appointed, 132; original government of, 132; present government of, 134; dilapidated state of, 142; proposals for rebuilding, 143; subscription towards rebuilding, 143; turbulent spirit among the boys, 143; alleged cases of abuse in, 149; enduring friendship of the boys, 163; commencement of rebuilding, 169; internal economy of, 309; income and expenditure of, 312 (*note*); officers of, 335; scite of, 338; lease of, 338; buildings of, 338; want of uniformity in, 339; entrances into, 339, 349; patronage of, cv; scholarships and exhibitions, cxii; charities in trust with, cxiv
Church, behaviour of the boys in, 321
Clare, St., Nuns of her order, 12
Clark, Richard, esq. his portrait, 345
Clayton, Sir Robert, projector of the Royal Mathematical School, 77; his christian feeling, 102; his severe illness, 102; his disinterested munificence, 103; south front of Christ's Hospital rebuilt by him, 103; his portrait, 345
Cleanliness, attention to, 322, 323
Clerks, assistant, 318; chief, 314, 334
Clitherow, Sir C. his portrait, 343
Clock, gift of, by Miles Stringer, esq., 353
Cloister, east, buildings over, 347; south, buildings in, 347; west, buildings in, 347; north, buildings in, 348; the new, 354
Cloisters, money boxes in, 58; before the fire, 105; description of, 345; monuments in, 346
Cobbler, duties of, 326
Cock of Westminster, anecdote of, 51
Coleridge, S. T., his character of the Rev. J. Boyer, 137; youthful copy of verses by, 192 (*note*); notice of, 258, 303
Colfe, Rev. A., his scholarships, cxii
Collections on St. Matthew's day, 112, cxii
Colwal, Daniel, his gift, 78; his portrait, 344
Committee, its constitution and duties, 311
Committee governors, 335
Common council, acts of in favour of Christ's Hospital, 52; their privileges, 134
Compton, Bishop, his form of prayer, cvi
Comptroller general, office of discontinued, 132
Convent of Grey Friars, 8; surrender of, 21; assigned to Christ's Hospital, 36; repaired, 41; cost of, 43
Conventual church, its building and magnificence, 9; many nobles there buried, 11, 24; desecration of, 24; granted to the city, 28
Conventual seal of the Grey Friars, 21 *(note)*
Cook, duties of, 326
Corporation grants, 52, 70
Corporation rights, disputes respecting, 129
Counting-house, description of, 341
Counting-house yard, 341
Court-room, description of, 341; portraits in, 342
Courts, general, of Royal Hospitals, 131
Cox, Dr., Edward VI's tutor, 30; and Almoner, 32
Cramner, his plan for the suppression of religious houses, 17
Creek, the, 350
Cromwell, Henry's minister, letter of the warden of the Grey Friars' convent to, 22
Curtis, Sir William, elected president, 151; his portrait, 345

Daily devotions, 197
Danish invasion, fatal to the monasteries, 4
Dale, Rev. Thomas, 184 (*note*)
Death, infrequency of in Christ's Hospital, 162
Deed of surrender of the convent of Grey Friars, 21
Dentist, his duties, 332
Deputy Grecians, class and name, 182; eminence acquired by, 184; their mathematical studies, 188
Discharge, age of boys at time of, 145; Prayer-book and Bible given at, 201
Disputes between Christ's Hospital and Christ Church, 119

Dissolution of the monasteries, 14; evil consequences attending, 25
Disturnell, Rev. Josiah, 126
Ditch, the Town, 339; old buildings on north side of, 355
Dixie, Sir Wolstan, his benefactions, 64; his portrait, 342
Dixon, Thomas, his gift, cxiii
Dobbs, portrait of, 46, 342; lines under, 342; Ridley's eulogium on, 342
Dominicans, rule and order of, 7
Donations and legacies, 62, 64, 78, 81, 96, 117
Donation of a governor, 136
Double rice spiced, 59
Downes, Dr., elected physician by royal command, 328
Drawing school, object and extent of, 188
Dunstan, his monastic zeal, 4

Easter anthems, 107; ancient specimen of, 108
Easter festivities, origin of, 49
Easter, procession of the boys at, 107; sermons in Christ Church, 107
Easter Report, 106
Edgar, King, monasteries restored by, 4
Education committee, evidence before, 150
Education, plan of, improvements in, 140; defects in, 153; report of committee respecting, 154; system of, originally used in Christ's Hospital unknown, 181; present system, 182; its utility, 184; proved by its results, 202
Edward VI., his birth, education, and literary acquirements, 30; his instructors, 31; his writings, 31; his register and journal, 32; anecdotes respecting his zeal for religion, 33; founds Christ's Hospital, 36; assigns to it a large stock of linen, 37; old portrait of in Bridewell chapel, 37 (*note*); his prayer on signing the charter of the hospitals, 39; his death and dying prayer, 40; lines on his death, by Bishop Jewel, 40 (*note*); his design for parochial education, 57; his portrait by Holbein, 341; statues of, 103, 345, 356; Cardan's character of, xxix; original letters and exercises of, xxxii; his charter to the Royal Hospitals, xliii; Cheke's 'Elegie' on his death, lxiii; his epitaph, or death-dole, lxxvi; the "funeralles" of, lxxvii; a prayer used during his sickness, lxxxi
Elizabeth Barton, the holy maid of Kent, 18
Elizabeth, Queen, her inauguration commemorated at Christ's Hospital, 128 (*note*)
Elkine, Wm., his bequests, 64
Elopement, its punishment, 320
Elstow, a friar, his attack upon Henry VIII., 19; his reply before the privy council, 20
Engine house, charge of, 324
English library, 139
Erasmus, great and little, 182
Estates, chartered, destination of, 62; disputes respecting, 62
Ethelbert, king, conversion of, 3
Examinations, in the Grammar Schools, 189; in the Writing School, 193; in the Mathematical school, 193; in reading, 194; at Hertford, 194
Examiners, list of, 337
Exhibitions to universities, early instances of, 67; recent augmentation of, 67, 176; selection of scholars for, 182; number and amount of, cxii
Exhortacion to the repentaunce of sinnes, lxxviii
Expulsion, formal ceremony of, 320

Fifteens, the, 348
Fire of London, loss occasioned by, 102; contributions towards repairs after, 102
Firmin, Mr., the agent of Sir Robert Clayton, 103; his character, 103; his monument, 104
Forbes, Sir Francis, his portrait, 344
Forty widows, charity for, cxiv
Founder's day, dinner on, 163
Fowke, John, his bequest, 117 (*note*); his portrait, 344
Francis, St., account of, 6; order of, see *Grey Friars*
Franciscans, observant and conventual, 12; their hostility against Henry VIII., 18
Frederick, Sir John, old hall built by, 105; his portrait, 344
Friars minors, see *Grey Friars*
Fuller, quoted, 5, 12, 14 (*note*), 65 (*note*)
Funeral, imposing solemnity of, 162

Gallery in All Saint's church, Hertford, 115; for boys in Christ Church, 119
Garden, the Treasurer's, 341; of the convent, 347
Garway, Wm., his bequest, 117; his portrait, 353
George III., address to, 125
Gibbon, Wm., esq. his portrait, 344

Gifts in trust with Christ's Hospital, cxiv
Girls, their removal to Hertford, 127; plan and extent of their education, 189; their ward, 347; their buildings at Hertford, 357
Glastonbury, foundation of the monastery there, 2
Governors, their privileges, 74; distinct classes of, 134
Grammar School, established at Hertford, 138; in London, rebuilt, 139; at Hertford, built, 357; rewards in, 194 (*note*); additional masters in, 157; regulations for improved management of, 157; ancient management of, 182
Grecians, class and name, 182 (and *note*); difficulties attending their instruction, 183; their mathematical studies, 188; examination of, 189; their outfit, 194; list of, 297
Grecian, The, a periodical publication, 189; extract from, 190
Greenwood, Rev. John, M. A. elected head master, 176
Gresham, Sir R., his letter to Hen. VIII., 26; eventual success of his petition, 28
Grey Friars, or Friars Minors, rule and habit of, 7; their arrival in England, 7; settlement in London, 8; contributions to the founding of their convent, 8; contributions to the founding of their church, 10; learning and reputation of the order, 11; dungeon in, 351
Guy, Thomas and Henry, their legacies, 118

Hall, the, greatly injured by the fire of London, 104; rebuilt by Sir John Frederick, 104, 347; description of, 105; associations connected with, 105; demolition of, 105; relics of, 113; divine service performed in, 119; ceremony of laying first stone of the New, 170; ceremony of opening, 177; architectural description of, 352; pictures and portraits in, 353; at Hertford, 357
Halstead Grammar school, 65
Hawes, Mr. Treasurer, mismanagement of, 88, 113; his opposition to Mr. Pepys, 89; Mr. Pepys' severe remarks upon, 91; his monument, 114 (*note*)
Haydon, John, his gift, 64
Henry VIII. actuated by revenge in suppressing monasteries, 18; his divorce reprobated by the Franciscans, 19; his grant to the city, 28; his encouragement of literature, 31; his grant to the city confirmed, 36; indenture of, i; letters patent of, xiii
Hentzner, ancient custom described by, 48
Hertford, school first instituted there, 69; new buildings projected at, 114; estimated cost of, 115; amount of subscriptions for, 115; gallery in All Saints' church, 115; system of education pursued there, 189; examinations at, 194; officers at, duties of, 332; visitations at, 332; buildings at, 356
Hetherington, Wm, his charity, cxiv
Holbein, his great picture, 42; his portrait of Edward VI., 341
Holidays, kept at Christ's Hospital, 199 (*note*)
Hospitals, Christ's, St. Thomas, and Bridewell, founded, 36; their charter granted, 38; early revenues of, 43; receipts, expenses, and admissions during first year of, 43; government of separated, 44; "Order" of, 44
Hymn, by Bishop Middleton, 280

Indenture, between Henry VIII. and corporation, i
Infirmary, new, erection of, 162, 353; description of, 353; old, description of, 351; at Hertford, 357
Inquest boxes, 58
Inscription, over south gate-way, 103; on gallery in All Saint's Church, Hertford, 115; in front of Writing School, 116; on salver presented to Rev. A. W. Trollope, 142; on first stone of New Hall, 172; on vase presented to Dr. Trollope, 176; on the monument of Joshua Barnes, 234; on the monument of Jeremiah Markland, 254; another, 254; in the blank leaf of Middleton's Greek Article, 265; on the first stone of Bishop's College, Calcutta, 284; on Bishop Middleton's monument, in Calcutta, 290; on Bishop Middleton's monument in St. Paul's, 292; for Botanic Garden, Calcutta, 292 (*note*); on Mr. Abernethy's tomb, 331; on monument of R. Waddington, 346; in front of New Hall, 352; in All Saint's Church, Hertford, cxvi
Iwyn, John, his deed of conveyance to the Grey Friars, 8

James II. presentation of the children to, 124; portrait of, 342

Josiah, Edward VI. compared to, 33
Jurin, James, his birth and education, 239; elected Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 239; contributes to the repairs of the chapel, 239; appointed master of Newcastle School, 239; publishes an edition of Varenius, 239; graduates M.D. 240; elected Physician of Guy's Hospital, 240; appointed secretary to the Royal Society, 240; his essays in the Philosophical Transactions, 240; advocates inoculation, 240; his essay on Vision, 240; joins the Antiquarian Society at Spalding, 241; his annotations to Cæsar, 241; elected president of the College of Physicians, 241; his death, 241
Kent, Holy Maid of, 18
King, ancient custom of addressing the, 124
King's boys, their badge, 92; their presentation at court, 93; their exclusive character, 94; its consequences, 96; their outfit, 92
King's ward, the, 94; its dissolution, 96
Kitchen, description of, 352

Land-surveyor, office of, 333
Latimer, his advice respecting the religious houses, 25
Lavatory, erection of, 160
Lease of Christ's Hospital, 339
Leaves, 198
Legacies, Stat. 14 Eliz. respecting, 58
Lely's portraits of Charles II. 342, 353
Leman, Sir John, his portrait, 343
Lessons, weekly scheme of, 183
Letters, of the warden of the Grey Friars to Cromwell, 22; Sir R. Gresham to Henry VIII. 26; Edward VI. to Ridley, 37; Ridley to Secretary Cecyl, 37; Mr. Pepys to Mr. Treasurer Hawes, 80; Mr. Pepys to the Governors, 82; the Governors to Mr. Pepys, 88; Bishop Middleton to the Treasurer, 263
Letters patent, of Henry VIII. xiii; of Charles II., lxxxii
Lever, his sermon before Edward VI. 34 (*note*)
Lewis, Mr. his model for rebuilding Christ's Hospital, 143
Libraries, wanton destruction of, at the dissolution, 16
Library, English and general, 139; Classical and mathematical, 200; state of books in, 200
Library, Whittington's, 10, 105, 348
Lieutenants' sons, provision for, under Mr. Travers' will, 99
Lives of eminent Blues, 202
Livings in the gift of Christ's Hospital, cv
Lockington, Thomas, his gift, 118
London, conventual magnificence of, 13, 25; early state of education in, 47; plague and fire of, 70, 102
Lord Mayor, his privileges, 75; annual donation of, 107

Malcolm, his criticism on Holbein's picture, 42; on Verrio's picture, 124 *(note)*
Margaret, Queen of Edward I., her munificence to the Grey Friars, 9
Markers, office and selection of, 196; their medals, 196
Markland, Jeremiah, his presentation to Christ's Hospital, 242; enters St. Peter's College, Cambridge, 242; his early writings, 242; elected fellow of his college, 242; declines taking holy orders, 243; writes his "Epistola Critica," 244; publishes the "Sylvæ of Statius," 244; discards an edition of "Apuleius," 244; undertakes the education of Mr. Strode, 244; illustrates Taylor's "Lysias," and "Maximus Tyrius," 245; declines the Greek professorship at Cambridge, 245; educates the son of his former pupil, 246; engages in the Ciceronian controversy, 246; contributes notes to "Arnold's Commentary," 247; again declines the professorship, 248; retires to Milton Court, near Dorking, 248; continues his literary pursuits, 248; publishes the "Supplices" of Euripides, 248; straightens his circumstances by an act of disinterested generosity, 249; declines the assistance of his friends, 250; attacked with serious illness, 250; contributes to "Bowyer's conjectures," 251; aided by a legacy from Mr. Bowyer, 252; his will, 252; his affection for Christ's Hospital, 253; his death, 253; his monument in Dorking church, 254; Latin inscription to his memory, 254; his character and attainments, 255; his lines to the Countess of Warwick, 257
Marriage, singular, 116
Masters, restrictions of, 195; their salaries, 195 *(note)*

Mathematical masters, list of, 100
Mathematical School, foundation of, 78: grant of the charter by Charles II. 78; its endowment enlarged, 78; inefficient state of, 79; interference of Mr. Pepys, 80; object of the grant of Charles II. 84; remodelled, 92; disorganized state of, 94; its discipline effectually restored by Mr. Wales, 94; proficiency acquired in the under department, 187; appointed course of instruction, 187; old, the description of, 349; buildings adjoining, 350; royal charter of, lxxii
Matthew's day, St., annual commemoration of, 111; sermon and speeches on, 112; ceremonies observed on, 112
Matron, office of, 321
Meals, 320, 322
Mendicants, their appearance in England, 5; Fuller's account of, 5; their four principal sects, 6
Mendicity, increase of, after the dissolution of monasteries, 25
Messengers, 325
Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw, his birth and early education, 258; his cotemporaries at Christ's Hospital, 258; specimen of his school exercises, 259; his lasting attachment to his school and school-fellows, 261; his contribution as a governor, 262; his admission at Pembroke College, Cambridge, 263; edits the Country Spectator, 264; ordained to the curacy of Gainsborough, 264; becomes tutor to the children of Dr. J. Pretyman, 264; preaches on St. Matthew's day, 264; is presented to the rectory of Tansor, 264; marries, 264; takes the curacy of St. Peter, Mancroft, Norwich, 265; is instituted to the rectories of Little, and Castle Bytham, 265; writes his treatise on the Greek article, 265; proceeds D.D., 266; is collated to a stall in Lincoln Cathedral, 266; exchanges his preferment, 266; takes up his residence at St. Pancras, 267; appointed archdeacon of Huntingdon, 267; endeavours unsuccessfully to erect a new church in his parish, 268; appointed Bishop of Calcutta, 268; lays down rules for his future guidance, 269; preaches his first sermon in Calcutta, 270; encounters considerable difficulties in the exercise of his office, 272; proceeds on his first visitation, 274; returns to Calcutta, 278; economizes his time, 278; his lectures on the Litany, 279; composes a prayer for the use of his family, 279; Ceylon annexed to his diocese, 281; preaches on the death of the Princess Charlotte, 282; proceeds on his second visitation, 282; proposes the foundation of a college in Calcutta, 283; lays the first stone of the institution, 284; holds his last visitation at Calcutta, 287; is seized with severe illness, 288; his death, and funeral honours, 289; honours paid to him in England, 291; his monument in St. Paul's, 292; his person, scholarship, disposition, and acquirements, 292; testimonials to his character, 293; his successors, 295; his portrait, 345
Minories, the, whence so called, 13
Monasteries, visitations of, 13, 14; suppression of, 15; Henry VIII's motives for, 18
Monastic Institutions, origin of, 2; almost destroyed by the Danes, 4; restored by King Edgar, 4; their state after the conquest, 4; declining reputation of, 4; consequences of their dissolution, 14, 25; extent and effects of, 25
Monastic revenues, appropriation of, 26
Monastic state, unfavourable to Christianity, 15
Money "owned up," 319
Monks, their licentious habits, 16
Monitors, their appointment and duties, 320
Monitors' bell, 323
Monuments, in Grey Friars' Church, 24; of Dame Mary Ramsey, 66; in cloisters, 346
Moore, Sir John, his reply to Mr. Pepys, 88; writing school rebuilt by, 115; his statue, 116; his portrait, 344
Moore, Sir Jonas, part taken by, in the foundation of the Mathematical School, 77; his system of mathematics, 79
Morrice, Mr., his compact with Sir Robert Clayton, 102; his portrait, 344
Moses, Mr. Sergeant, his exhibitions at Pembroke College, Cambridge, 67; his estate and advowson at Wormshill, 67
Music-master, duties of, 197

New mathematical school, 99 *(note)*
Newton, Sir Isaac, 90 *(note)*

Newton, Mr. Samuel, elected mathematical-master, 90; his misconduct and dismissal, 94
Nunnery of the order of St. Clare, 12; its value at the dissolution, 13
Nurse of the infirmary, duties of, 326
Nurses, number and duties of, 323; their wages, allowance, and dress, 323

Observants *(see Franciscans)*, suppression of, 21
Observatory, 200; destruction of its furniture, 200
Officers, charges of, 45; of Christ's Hospital, list of, 335; at Hertford, 337
Ophthalmia, appearance of, among the children, 160
" Order of the Hospitalls," 44
Organ, given by E. Skelton, esq., 105; in new hall, 178 *(note)*
Organist, ancient bequest for, 197 *(note)*
Orford, Lord, his remark on the journal of Edward VI. 32

Pagett, Mr., his neglect of duty as mathematical-master, 89; his resignation, 90
Palmer, Mr., Treasurer, resignation of, 165; his character and services, 165; his portrait, 165, 345
Parochial education, designed by Edward VI., 57
Parochial collections, amount of, 58; difficulty in making, 63
Parr, Dr., his Spital sermon, 107
Parr, Thomas, esq., his portrait, 345
Paul's Cross, preaching at, 49
Paul's, St., school, foundation of, 48
Penmanship, specimens of, 186
Pepys, Samuel, furthers the plan of a Mathematical School, 77; obtains an enlargement of its endowment, 78; his interest in its welfare, 79; his correspondence respecting its inefficient management, 80; his opinion respecting Mr. Stone's bequest, 82; his interview with a deputation from the committee, 89; interest taken by him in the election of a mathematical master, 90; his reprobation of the Treasurer's perverseness and mismanagement, 91; his report of abuses, accompanied by a threat of a royal visitation, 91; elected Treasurer, 91; appointed vice-president, 92; remodels the Mathematical School, 92
Perkins, Mr., his contributions to Sir J. Moore's Mathematics, 79; his death, 79
Perryn, John, his gift, cxiii
Peter's, St., College, Cambridge, Lady M. Ramsey's intended bequest to, 65
Peto, a Franciscan, his sermon before Henry VIII. 19
Physician, duties of, 327; election of, in Charles II.'s time, 327; documents respecting, 329
Picture-Court, the, 122
Pilgrimage of grace, 14
Place House, at Ware, 69; description of, 114 *(note)*
Poor, three distinct classes of, 36; acts of parliament for their relief, 56
Porter, his duties, 324
Portraits, in the court-room and counting-house, 342
Poynder, Thomas, esq., elected Treasurer, 169
Prayer, on occasion of laying the first stone of new hall, 173; used at the opening of new hall, 179; bishop Compton's form for the use of the children, 197, cvi; of bishop Middleton, 279
Presentation, original form of, 71; right of, settled, 74, 134; present form of, 147; sale of, 151
President, his privileges, 75; office of, 309
Presidents, list of, 310
Prince Regent, intended address to, 126 *(note)*
Private pupils, 68, 195
Prizes, awarded in early times, 48, 53; for writing and cyphering, 193
Public suppers, their early institution, 110; alterations in time of celebrating, 110; ceremony observed at, 111
Pulpit cross, at the Spital, repaired, 49
Pump, the, 347

Queen Elizabeth, her inauguration celebrated at Christ's Hospital, 128 (*note*)

Ramsey, Lady Mary, her munificent benefactions, 64; her five advowsons, 65; her exhibitions, 65; her intended gift to St. Peter's College, Cambridge, 65 (*note*); her monument in Christ Church, 66; her portrait, 343
Ramsey, Sir Thomas, 65
Randall, Lewis, his gift, 59

Reading School, establishment of, 127
Receiver, office of, 316
Recreation, hours of, 199; amusement during, 200; management during, 321
Refectory of the old convent, 350
Regulations for admission, 73, 120, 144; anxiety of the Governors to prevent their abuse, 148
Religious houses,—*see monastic institutions*
Religious instruction, 196
Rental ceded by the dissolution of religious houses, 15: appropriation thereof, 26
Renters, duties of, 313
Richards, Walter, his scholarships, cxii
Ridley, Bishop, his sermon at Westminster, 34; its effect upon Edward VI., 35; his conference with the City authorities, 36; his eulogium on Lord Mayors Dobbs and Barnes, 46
Riots in 1780; incident during, 128
Robinson, a Franciscan, his conduct at Paul's Cross, 20
Royal Hospitals, original government of, 130; agreement between, 132; settled by act of parliament, 134
Royall Elegie on the death of Edward VI., lxiii

Savoy, the palace and hospital, account of, 39; its revenues transferred to King Edward's foundation, 39; refounded and again dissolved, 40
Scholarships annexed to Christ's Hospital, cxii
Scholefield, Rev. James, 152, 174
Schools, writing, 67; grammar and petite, 67; new grammar and mathematical, description of, 356
Scite of Christ's Hospital, 338
Scrutener, ancient office of, 313 (*note*)
Sermons, Spital, 49, 106; on St. Matthew's day, 112; annual at Christ Church, 128 (*note*), cxiv
Shaw, John, esq., his buildings, 352, 354, 356
Shops, 348
Sick ward, old and new,—*see Infirmary*
Singleton, Mr., his portrait, 343
Skelton, Edward, organ given by, 105
Skulking, 321
Smith, Erasmus, esq., his portrait, 344
Smith, John, esq., his bequest, 139
Solicitor, office of, 333
Speeches on St. Matthew's day, 112; on occasion of opening new hall, 179
Spelling boys, 186
Spital sermons, origin of, 49; their continuation at Christ Church, 106
Standing at the stone, 320
Statue of Edward VI. over south gate-way, 103; opposite counting house, 345; over grammar school, 356; of Sir John Moore, 116; of Charles II., 349
Statute, respecting legacies (14 Eliz. c. 14.), 58; confirming agreement between royal hospitals, 134, lxxxviii
Stephens, Rev. L. P., his character and services, 157
Steward, office of, 318
Stewards, list of, 334
Stillingfleet, Bishop, his education in Christ's Hospital doubtful, 203
Stock, John, extract from his will, 96; his badge, 98; his bequest, 96, 128
Stone, Henry, his gift and bequest, 81; discussion respecting their application, 82; Mr. Pepys' letter on the subject, 82; final settlement of, 92; badge of his foundation, 93; his portrait, 344
Stopping, punishment of, 198
Street-keepers, duties of, 325
Stretchley, Mr., dispute respecting his will, 119; his portrait, 344
Strong-room, 341
Sunday evening lecture, establishment of, 144
Sunday, devotions on, 197; observance of, 321
Surgeon, duties of, 330
Surveyor-general, office of, discontinued, 132
Surveyor, office of, 332
Symonds, Peter, his bequest, 59

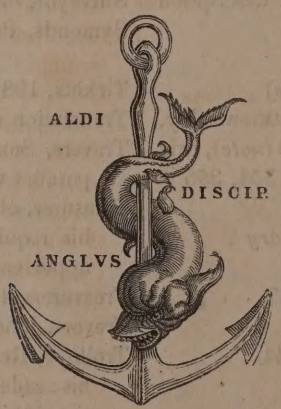
Tickets, 198
Translation of Edward VI.'s Charter, li
Travers, Samuel, his gift, 99; his school incorporated with Royal Mathematical school, 99
Treasurer, office of, 311; his privileges, 75, 313; his required securities, 314; his house and appurtenances, 340; his garden, 341
Treasurers, list of, 314
Trevors, John, his hospitality to the Grey Friars, 8
Trollope, Rev. A. W., elected head master, 141; his academical distinction, 141 (*note*); reputation of his pupils, 141; present from governors, 142; increasing reputation of his scholars, 152; presented with his D.D. degree, 152; his re-

signation and death, 174; tribute of respect from his pupils, 175
Twelves, the, 93; their badge, 93
Twos, the, 96

Vacations, 198
Vagrants, early act of parliament respecting, 56
Verrio's great picture, 124; Malcolm's criticism on, 124 (*note*)
Vicars, John, immortalized in Hudibras, 218; character of his writings, 219; his education in Christ's Hospital, 219; entered at Queen's College, Oxford, 219; publishes his "Mischeefe's Mysteries," 219; elected under master of Christ's Hospital, 219; publishes his "Prospective Glasse," 220; title, dedication, and congratulatory address prefixed thereto, 220; his animosity against the Independents, 222; publishes his "Coleman Street Conclave Visited," 223; his translations, 223; his death, 224; his works, 224
Visitation of the Monasteries, 14; insurrections caused thereby, 14; unjustifiable abuse of, 16
Vyner, Sir Thomas, his portrait, 343

Under grammar school, constitution of, 185; duties of the masters, 185; day's work of each class, 185
Under grammar masters, list of, 334
Upper grammar masters, list of, 333
Waithman, Mr. Alderman, officious interference of, 146
Wales, Mr. William, elected mathematical master, 94; his successful discipline, 95; his character and services, 95
Ward collections, 53
Wardrobe keeper, office of, 317
Wards, new, 347
Ware, establishment at, 69
Watchers, 321
Watchman, his duty, 325
Watson, Sir Brook, picture of his escape, by Copley, 353
West, John and Frances, their gift, 118
Whittington Library, 10, 105, 348
Widows, forty, charity for, cxiv
Wilby, Thomas, esq., 334 (*note*)
Winchelsea, Thomas, 10
Wood, James, his scholarships, cxiii
Woodthorpe, Henry, esq., his affection for Christ's Hospital, 113 (*note*)
Wren, Sir Christopher, his estimate for building south front of Christ's Hospital, 102; architect of writing school, 115
Writing school, first establishment of, 67; built at expense of Sir John Moore, 115; ceremony at its opening, 115; excess of cost above estimate, 116; statue of Sir John Moore, in front of, 116; system pursued in, 186; extent of instruction there given, 186; description of, 354; at Hertford, 357

York, Duke of, first stone of new hall laid by, 170
Young, Mr. Richard, his portrait, 344



C. Whittingham, Tooks Court, Chancery Lane.